

PALI Language Texts : Micronesia

DISCOUNT  
PRICED

REG. 5.00

OUR  
PRICE 3.00/24

SPOK  
MARSHALLESE  
SPOKEN  
MARSHALLESE  
SPOKEN  
MARSHALLESE  
SPOKEN  
MARSHALLESE

BYRON W. BENDER

SPOKEN MARSHALLESE

PALI Language Texts: Micronesia  
(Pacific and Asian Linguistics Institute)

SPOKEN MARSHALLESE: An  
Intensive Language Course with  
Grammatical Notes and Glossary

Byron W. Bender

University of Hawaii Press  
Honolulu 1969

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 68-65039  
Standard Book Number 87022-070-5  
Copyright 1969 by the University of Hawaii Press  
Manufactured in the United States of America

'with deep and grateful acknowledgment  
of the painstaking and insightful help  
of Takaji Abo and Tony de Brum, but with  
final responsibility mine alone'

## Preface

Spoken Marshallese is a course of 30 lessons designed to give the student a basic fluency in the Marshallese language, and a feeling for its structure that will enable him to converse freely with islanders on a broad range of subjects without additional formal instruction. The course is designed for teaching by modern drill methods, and is based on a scientific analysis of the language. Tapes averaging between 30 and 60 minutes duration are available\* for each lesson to supplement class work, or to enable students to work on the language independently.

Individual lessons consist of one or more short but authentic dialogues, from 15 to 20 structural drills of a variety of designs, grammatical notes, and a listing of new vocabulary. Earlier lessons include drills on difficult sound contrasts, and later lessons include short prose passages, proverbs, and miscellaneous other selections designed to display important syntactic structures in context and give practice in reading the language as well. Lessons introducing key paradigms display them in reference sections. Illustrations are included where they are germane.

The total number of vocabulary items introduced is about 1500, but because of the nature of the structure of the language, the student completing the course is able to form many times this number of new words by recombining parts of words. The morphology of the language is treated exhaustively; all major syntactic patterns and a number of important idioms are included. The course provides material for at least 300 hours of classroom drill and should take the capable student to a Foreign Service Institute rating of at least 2 in both speaking and reading.

The Marshall Islands have an indigenous population of only 20,000, but by virtue of their strategic location have acquired a disproportionate weight on the international scene since World War II. Kwajalein, Eniwetok,

\*From the National Center for Audio Tapes, Bureau of Audiovisual Instruction, University of Colorado, Boulder, Colorado 80302.

and Bikini will not soon pass from memory. With new Trust Territory government programs and the advent of the Peace Corps to the islands, there are today an estimated 250 non-indigenous civil employees working out of the District Center at Majuro, and a much larger group--exact number unknown, but estimated to approach 2000--of Stateside personnel who work at the Kwajalein missile base of the Pacific Test Range. The former work closely with the Marshallese populace and have a deep interest in the language; this group turns over about once every two years. The latter group--at Kwajalein--has sufficient contact with Marshallese speakers to stimulate interest in the language on the part of many, and a much higher turnover rate. (The interest in the language on the part of these Kwajalein residents was sufficient to cause the publication on local presses of a small English-Marshallese dictionary in 1962, and the printing of another edition of an earlier 'Navy' dictionary in 1968.)

The amount of scientific information contained in the course--in the introduction, grammatical notes, reference sections, and vocabulary listings--is sufficiently exhaustive to make this volume the most comprehensive treatment of the language to date. As such, it should be in considerable (and continuing) demand in the scholarly community.

Byron W. Bender

## CONTENTS

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| MAP OF THE MARSHALL ISLANDS..... | x   |
| INTRODUCTION.....                | xi  |
| LESSON                           |     |
| ONE.....                         | 3   |
| TWO.....                         | 10  |
| THREE.....                       | 15  |
| FOUR.....                        | 23  |
| FIVE.....                        | 33  |
| SIX.....                         | 43  |
| SEVEN.....                       | 55  |
| EIGHT.....                       | 67  |
| NINE.....                        | 77  |
| TEN.....                         | 90  |
| ELEVEN.....                      | 103 |
| TWELVE.....                      | 118 |
| THIRTEEN.....                    | 129 |
| FOURTEEN.....                    | 141 |
| FIFTEEN.....                     | 152 |
| SIXTEEN.....                     | 162 |
| SEVENTEEN.....                   | 170 |
| EIGHTEEN.....                    | 178 |
| NINETEEN.....                    | 188 |
| TWENTY.....                      | 199 |
| TWENTY-ONE.....                  | 209 |
| TWENTY-TWO.....                  | 218 |
| TWENTY-THREE.....                | 230 |
| TWENTY-FOUR.....                 | 238 |
| TWENTY-FIVE.....                 | 248 |
| TWENTY-SIX.....                  | 256 |
| TWENTY-SEVEN.....                | 264 |
| TWENTY-EIGHT.....                | 274 |
| TWENTY-NINE.....                 | 290 |
| THIRTY.....                      | 302 |
| GLOSSARY.....                    | 315 |
| FINDER LIST.....                 | 367 |
| INDEX.....                       | 435 |

170 E

165 E

MARSHALL  
ISLANDSRaiik  
ChainC  
Eniwetok (\*)

Bikini (\*)

Rongelap

Rongerik \*

Ailinginae \*

Takao \*

Utirik

Jemo \*

Ailuk

Likiep

Wotje

Serikub

Maloelap

Aur

Majuro

Arno

Jaluit

Mili

Narik \*

Xili

(Kusaie--easternmost of  
the Caroline Is.)

Namorik

5 N

Ebon

(\*)=temporarily uninhabited

\*=uninhabited

10 N

Ujelang

Ujae

Lib

Namea

Jabot

Ailinglapalap

Ailinglapalap

Majuro

Arno

Jaluit

Mili

Narik \*

Xili

## INTRODUCTION

### The Sounds of Marshallese

#### General advice on mastering the sounds

The Marshallese sound system is quite different from that of English, and has a number of sounds for which there are no close equivalents in English. The best general advice we can give is to imitate your teacher closely. And, as one linguist has pointed out, if you sound good to yourself at first, this is probably a bad sign, and means that you are substituting English sounds in a language where they do not belong. If, on the other hand, your first attempts at close mimicry of your teacher make you sound odd to yourself, this probably means that you are getting out of the mold of your English sound habits and nearer to the Marshallese mark.

What you want to do is to establish an entirely new set of sound habits. Strive for perfection from the beginning. Avoid practicing wrong habits, for, as with all habits, the longer they are practiced, the harder they are to break. All physiologically normal Marshallese children learn perfectly good pronunciation, as you could have had you been born there. Your job now is somewhat complicated by the fact that you have settled into English sound habits, but it is far from impossible. Many adults do learn foreign languages with near-native pronunciation, and the chances are that you can achieve this in Marshallese, if you strive from the beginning.

The task is twofold: 1) you will need to learn to hear new sound signals that your English ears had learned to ignore, and 2) you will need to learn articulations abandoned with the babbling stage. Put yourself in a babbling frame of mind again, and you will have the flexibility to begin sounding good to Marshallese ears.

#### Sounds and Spellings

No spelling system can represent on paper everything that you will need to listen for. In fact, looking at a spelling on paper too soon can give you a false sense of security and close your ears to the many important

parts of the sounds that are not shown on paper. This is why all new material in these lessons should be drilled extensively orally before it is ever seen in print.

But print has its value as a memory device, especially for adult minds that have become dependent on it. With this in mind, we have provided written materials for each lesson. Two different spellings are used. The first is a phonetic spelling based on a scientific analysis of the language. Although it does not indicate all the nuances of sound you will need to learn in order to avoid a foreign accent, it does show all the differences that are significant for distinguishing one word from another in Marshallese. Then, for reference and use after you have become tuned in to the sound to the point where discrepancies on paper will not trip you up, you are given a sample of one of the spellings used by Marshallese writers. Marshallese spelling is like English in that the letters do not fit the sounds too well, and the situation is further complicated by the fact that Marshallese literary tradition is not long enough for one standardized spelling to have developed.

Thus our reasons for giving you a scientific phonetic spelling in addition to a typical Marshallese spelling are two: 1) the latter would lead you astray in many ways as to the sounds, and 2) there is no one agreed-upon Marshallese spelling. Most Marshallese spellers have many practices in common, as you will note when you come to read some of their products, but mixed in with these are a number of idiosyncracies. Our phonetic spelling is sufficiently different from usual Marshallese spelling that you will probably have little trouble with confusing the two; usually it appears on the right hand side of the page.

#### Marshallese Dialects

Considering the vast area covered by the Marshalls, the language is amazingly homogeneous, but there are two major dialects which differ sometimes (but not often) in the choice or the pronunciation of a word. These two dialects coincide with the two chains of islands: the eastern or Ratak chain, and the western or R̄lik chain. However, at focal centers like Majuro, or Ebeye on Kwajalein, one finds speakers of both dialects. The western (R̄lik) dialect has slightly higher prestige today, since the early missions were located in that

chain, and that dialect was used in translations of the Bible, but in some ways the eastern (Ratak) dialect is more conservative and interesting to the linguist. Do not be overly concerned if your teacher uses different words or expressions, or pronounces words differently from what is indicated in your printed lesson materials. When this happens, do not challenge him in any way, but simply make a note of the divergence for your own later reference. Eventually you will want to become conversant with both dialects, and if your study of the language goes deep enough, you will find that there are minor dialects within the major dialects: Mejit, for example is divergent in the east, as in Ujelang in the west. The differences you note will be of the same order as some of the following within English: *pail* vs. *bucket*, *polecat* vs. *skunk*, *faucet* vs. *spigot* vs. *tap*, either, *advertisement*, *garage*, *Caribbean*, and *Hawaii*.

#### Developing a scientific outlook on language and culture

All these lessons can hope to do is to introduce you to the sounds, grammar, and vocabulary of Marshallese, in that order of priority. For without the signals, you can learn neither the grammar nor the vocabulary, and without the grammar, you cannot learn vocabulary in any depth. At the end of this course you should be tuned in to the sound signals and have a feel for grammar or sentence construction within a limited vocabulary. The big task of building vocabulary and getting a feeling for denotations and connotations will be yours to do within a Marshall Islands context. You will then find much these lessons did not contain or only hinted at. You will find Marshallese linguistic taboos quite different from ours, with double-entendres the national pastime, off-color (from an American point of view) joking in certain mixed groups, but the strict avoidance of the same in other groups (even all-male) where taboo relatives are present. Through the language you will get much closer to Marshallese life and culture.

#### The vowel sounds

Basically there are four vowels in Marshallese. The plain values of the three familiar letters used in the phonetic spelling--a, e, i--are close to their short values in English, as in sat, set, sit. The fourth vowel symbol used, an ampersand (&), should be considered a cross between e and i, with a plain value somewhere between that of the vowels in set and sit.

| <u>Vowel sound</u> |  | <u>Examples</u>  |
|--------------------|--|--|
| &                  | m&j<br>n&n<br>p&n<br>l&p<br>y&l<br>-j&y&l<br>y&j<br>j&yj&y | dead<br>a tree: <i>Morinda citrifolia</i><br>hard<br>egg<br>nest<br>three (with pl. pronouns)<br>up; east<br>writing |
| a                  | dan<br>maj<br>pad<br>yal<br>mayal<br>may<br>jayan<br>jan   | water, liquid<br>eye<br>stay<br>shave<br>axe; metal<br>breadfruit<br>cent(s)<br>from                                 |
| e                  | men<br>yen<br>leyen<br>yej<br>meyej<br>mey<br>jeyen<br>jen | thing<br>let him<br>fruit<br>he is (doing something)<br>mate on a ship<br>which<br>chain<br>let's                    |
| i                  | dim<br>nin<br>lij<br>jil<br>jinjin<br>pil<br>yin<br>niy    | tight<br>to pound<br>to mash<br>dark colored<br>to curse<br>drop of liquid<br>I am to; of<br>coconut                 |

The above can be considered the basic or plain values for the vowels. As we shall see, these become modified in two different ways when the vowels stand next to certain other consonants. But in order to explain this, we shall first have to introduce the consonant sounds.

#### The consonant sounds

The consonant sounds are best viewed in three groups, according to their effect on neighboring vowels: the PLAIN or LIGHT consonants, the HEAVY consonants, and

the ROUNDED consonants. All the consonants in the above examples for the vowel sounds have been light consonants; these keep neighboring vowels at the plain values illustrated in the examples. Some consonants are passed over quickly in pronunciation, while others are held and dwelt on a bit before passing on. Those that are held longer are written doubly in the phonetic spelling.

### Light consonants

|   |  |                               |   |
|---|--|-------------------------------|---|
| d | a trilled r-sound,<br>but with the<br>tongue trilled<br>against the upper<br>teeth instead of<br>against the roof<br>of the mouth, as<br>for r           | diy<br>y&d<br>m&d&y<br>yeddap | bone<br>baby mat<br>soft coconut meat<br>it sticks              |
| j | like a Russian pal-<br>atalized t-sound;<br>sometimes similar<br>to English s, sh,<br>ch, j, z, for all<br>of which it sub-<br>stitutes in loan<br>words | jep<br>laj<br>mij&l<br>m&jj&y | cheek<br>wild<br>thick<br>opening between<br>islets             |
| l | no equivalent in<br>English; an l-sound<br>made with the<br>tongue tip touching<br>the upper teeth   | liy<br>yil<br>malim<br>palley | the letter 'l'<br>taro sprout<br>permitted<br>foreigner         |
| m | like the m in<br>English music or<br>the me in meow;<br>when long, like<br>the mb m in dumb<br>mute  | m&y<br>yim<br>jeman<br>yemmed | fortress<br>and<br>his father<br>it is overripe<br>(breadfruit) |
| n | close to the English<br>n in need, but with<br>the tongue against<br>the upper teeth;<br>when long, like the<br>n's in ten nests                         | ney<br>yen<br>yan&y<br>yennan | leg, foot<br>let him<br>islet<br>it is moldy                    |
| p | like the b in<br>English beauty;<br>when long, like  | pap<br>yip                    | coconut frond<br>(midrib)<br>crooked                            |

|   |  |                                 |  |
|---|--|---------------------------------|--|
|   | the <i>p</i> 's in <i>keep pure</i>  | jap&y<br>yippān                 | wooden bowl<br>with him                      |
| y | sometimes sounds like English <i>y</i> , but more often heard only in its effect on neighboring vowels | yiy<br>yay&y<br>p&yin<br>kiyyeh | at<br>the letter 'e'<br>his arm, hand<br>now |

### Heavy consonants

The heavy consonants shift neighboring vowels from their plain values illustrated above roughly as follows: a becomes *ah*, e becomes *uh*, and & and i come to resemble varieties of the comic strip *ugh!* without lip rounding. A b can be considered a heavy p; h a heavy y; t, m, and k can be considered heavy l, n, respectively; r a heavy d, and t a heavy j. Both k and g belong to the same group in that they also have a heavy effect on neighboring vowels, although they have no light counterparts. (The letter g is used in short-hand fashion for a value close to the *ng* in *singer*.)

|   |   |                               |   |
|---|---|-------------------------------|---|
| b | similar to the <i>bw</i> in <i>bwana</i> ; more like the <i>p</i> 's of <i>top pueblo</i> when long (double)  | bah<br>kab<br>kebah<br>kebbat | say<br>and; just; cup<br>copper<br>get ahead of                             |
| h | softer than the English <i>h</i> ; often heard mainly in its effect on neighboring vowels   | hak<br>tah<br>hah&h<br>haheh  | frigate bird<br>what?<br>mine, my<br>swim                                   |
| g | like the <i>ng</i> in <i>sing</i> or <i>singer</i> (but without the extra 'hard' <i>g</i> -sound in <i>longer</i> and <i>finger</i> )                   | gah<br>hag<br>kagir<br>kagget | I<br>wind, breeze<br>belt<br>struggle,<br>persevere                         |
| k | like the <i>c</i> of <i>cut</i> , but without the puff of breath of the English consonant; like the <i>ck</i> <i>c</i> of <i>wreck cars</i> when double | ka‡<br>‡ak<br>hakeh<br>hakkik | loincloth,<br>diaper<br>to lock<br>but (how about...)<br>fingernail (Ratak) |

|          |   |  |  |
|----------|---|--|--|
| <u>z</u> | something like the<br><i>l</i> of <i>lost</i> or <i>ball</i> ,<br>with the tongue<br>touching the roof<br>of the mouth; not<br>like the <i>l</i> of <i>least</i>  | tag<br>hat<br>haṭṭap<br>haṭṭag           | storm<br>sun<br>lineage head<br>stare                                      |
| <u>m</u> | like the <i>meow</i> of<br><i>someone</i>   | m&k<br>ham<br>temah<br>kemham            | tired<br>your (sg.)<br>light bulb<br>make, do                              |
| <u>n</u> | an <i>n</i> -sound made with<br>the tongue tip<br>curled back to<br>touch the roof of<br>the mouth (no close<br>equivalent in<br>English); has a<br>'dark' <i>r</i> -color  | nam<br>kan,<br>ran<br>meñehñeh<br>k&ñhat | mosquito<br>those<br>happy<br>a tree: <i>Scaveola</i><br><i>frutescens</i> |
| <u>r</u> | a trilled <i>r</i> --tongue<br>tip trilled against<br>front part of roof<br>of mouth, behind<br>gum ridge   | rah<br>bar<br>berah<br>berray            | branch<br>head; rock<br>my head<br>to split                                |
| <u>t</u> | tongue touches the<br>upper teeth instead<br>of the gum ridge<br>behind them; no<br>puff of breath;<br>more like English<br><i>d</i> singly between<br>vowels, but like<br><i>d t</i> of <i>had to</i> when<br>double | tab<br>bat<br>betah<br>bettah            | fog, haze<br>hill; slow<br>butter<br>batter (baseball)                     |

### Rounded consonants

The rounding referred to in this name is the rounding of the lips when these consonants and neighboring vowels are pronounced. These consonants are more closely related to the heavy consonants than they are to the plain ones. Thus g can be considered a *g* pronounced with concomitant lip rounding; similarly, l is a rounded *l*, m a rounded *m*, q a rounded *k*, p a rounded *r*, and w a rounded *h*. This rounding carries over to contiguous vowels, and converts the value of i to a value close to the *oo* of *food*, e to the *oo* of

|  |  |   |  |
|--|--|---|--|
| good, e to the long o of go, and a to the aw of law.             |  |   |  |
| g something like the ng o of wrong one                           | Geg<br>jeg<br>jeġak<br>ġertak<br>yeġġertaktak    | Jaluit islet<br>(NoH)<br>mangrove tree<br>to measure<br>to snore<br>habitually snores                                       |  |
| i something like the lo of lore                                  | l&y<br>tel<br>let<br>"livit<br>lelyatyat<br>qili | clamor<br>pond<br>mountain<br>canoe mast<br>top<br>drink noisily<br>mind, consciousness<br>cockroach                        |  |
| h something like the rno of inferno                              | Hab<br>Hej<br>kajħem<br>ħem<br>ħemkey<br>ħ&mp&y  | popping sound<br>snapping sound<br>talk through the nose<br>deceive<br>deceive him<br>alcoholism                            |  |
| q something like the qu of aqua                                  | qey<br>y&q<br>j&q&y<br>ħ&yiq<br>qqat<br>(yeqqat) | you (sg., abs.)<br>you (sg., obj.)<br>to dwell<br>goods<br>coconut sennit<br>(Rħlik pronunciation)<br>(Ratak pronunciation) |  |
| r something like the rro in the Spanish pronunciation of burro   | Feybejaw<br>fij<br>fet<br>yař<br>ħiř<br>feffef   | hands in pockets<br>wake up<br>kind, type<br>to carve<br>hip<br>to bark   |  |
| w sometimes like English w, but often heard mainly in its effect | wah<br>wab<br>taw<br>ħaw                         | canoe<br>wharf, pier<br>sugar cane<br>hibiscus  |  |

|                          |                 |                           |
|--------------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|
| on neighboring<br>vowels | waw&w<br>jewwan | the letter<br>'o'<br>lazy |
|--------------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|

The following minimally contrasting pairs of words serve to isolate and highlight the rounding effect of the rounded consonants:

|       |                   |       |                  |
|-------|-------------------|-------|------------------|
| bek   | bring, take       | mag   | coconut about to |
| beg   | sand              |       | fall             |
|       |                   | maꝝ   | pate             |
| key   | question particle | jehet | shirt            |
| gey   | you (sg., abs.)   | jewet | bullet           |
| bekey | take it           | ‡ag   | storm            |
| beqey | sandy             | ‡aꝝ   | house fly        |

### Summary of consonant sounds

|                |              | light | heavy | rounded |
|----------------|--------------|-------|-------|---------|
| Semiconsonants |              |       |       |         |
| Stops . . .    | Velar - oral | y     | h     | w       |
|                | - nasal      | -     | k     | q       |
| Labial         | - oral       | p     | b     | -       |
|                | - nasal      | m     | ɸ     | -       |
| Dental         | - oral       | j     | t     | -       |
|                | - nasal      | n     | h     | ɸ       |
| Liquids . . .  | Lateral      | l     | ‡     | l       |
|                | Trill        | d     | r     | ‡       |

Note that symbols with a single mark (y, h, ‡) all represent heavy sounds, while those with a double mark (q, k, ɸ, l, †) all represent rounded sounds.

### Their effects on the vowels

In choosing examples to illustrate the light and heavy consonants above, an attempt was made to find words whose consonants were all of one type or the other, so that the effect of each type on vowels would be most clear. (This was not possible for the rounded consonants because words containing them are relatively rare.)

Now it may prove helpful to consider what happens when the consonants in a word are of more than one type--when a vowel is caught between the competing influences of consonants of differing types. This can probably be illustrated best by observing words of one syllable, of the pattern: consonant-vowel-consonant. These are

grouped below according to the various combinations, with the three semiconsonants (*y*, *h*, *w*) serving as cover labels for the consonants of their respective types:

*y - h*

|     |                 |
|-----|-----------------|
| lim | murky water     |
| jik | bower           |
| l&b | grave           |
| p&t | pillow          |
| yeb | dance           |
| yen | that over there |
| dam | forehead        |
| jar | pray            |

*h - y*

|     |                 |
|-----|-----------------|
| mil | behavior        |
| kij | louse           |
| b&l | taro pit        |
| t&p | wood shavings   |
| bey | enough; because |
| hey | that by you     |
| mad | loiter          |
| raj | whale           |

*h - w*

|      |                        |
|------|------------------------|
| biw  | gun                    |
| tiw  | gizzard                |
| b&q  | book; blister; bladder |
| t&w  | get off; down          |
| tel' | mountain               |
| tew  | rope; channel          |
| tef  | kind, type             |
| rew  | those (humans)         |
| taw  | sugar cane             |

*w - h*

|     |                |
|-----|----------------|
| wib | soft, tender   |
| wit | flower         |
| q&b | bent           |
| w&t | rain           |
| let | canoe mast top |
| wet | only           |
| fet | kind, type     |
| wer | fish gills     |
| wat | puffer fish    |

*y - w*

|     |                   |
|-----|-------------------|
| diw | to boil           |
| jiw | perpendicular     |
| p&w | ripe pandanus key |
| j&w | float loose--ship |
| jeq | alight            |
| mew | to heal           |
| yaw | tattoo            |
| jaw | run (engine)      |

*w - y*

|     |                                      |
|-----|--------------------------------------|
| wid | piece                                |
| wij | drown; cork; uproot                  |
| w&p | a tree: <i>Barringtonia asiatica</i> |
| w&j | toward you (RHlik)                   |
| qej | congeal                              |
| wem | pull something out                   |
| way | injection                            |
| waj | watch                                |

Note that the two columns above are mirror images of each other. This feature can be used in a pronunciation drill, combining counterparts from the two columns as nonsense words--for example: limmil, milimil; jikkik, kikkik; l&bb&l, b&ll&b, etc.

Words beginning in *yiy*... and *wiw*...

Most words beginning in *yiy* differ in pronunciation between the two dialects in a way very similar to that of words beginning in double consonants such as *lliw* 'angry', *tt&r* 'run', *qqat* 'coconut sennit', *mmam* 'good',

etc. (discussed in the second grammatical note of Lesson Four). The R̄lik dialect adds an extra yi, while the Ratak dialect shortens the existing yiy so that it sounds little longer than the y of English *yes*:

| <u>Word</u> | <u>R̄lik pronunciation</u> | <u>Ratak pronunciation</u> | <u>Meaning</u> |
|-------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------|
| yiya‡       | [yiyiya‡]                  | [ <u>Yi</u> ya‡]           | road           |
| yiyp        | [yiyiyep]                  | [ <u>Yi</u> yep]           | basket         |
| yiy&y       | [yiyiy&y]                  | [ <u>Yi</u> y&y]           | centipede      |

There has been a great deal of dialect mixture with respect to these words in yiy, and a few are now usually given the R̄lik pronunciation in both dialects. Such words are marked in the phonetic spelling by an apostrophe before the word:

|          |             |   |             |         |
|----------|-------------|---|-------------|---------|
| 'yiyewen | [yiyiyewen] | → | [yiyiyewen] | to meet |
| 'yiy&k   | [yiyiy&k]   | → | [yiyiy&k]   | to mix  |
| 'iyeh    | [yiyiyeh]   | → | [yiyiyeh]   | year    |

A few others are usually given the Ratak pronunciation in both dialects. This is indicated by putting the apostrophe further to the right ('towards the east'), before the second y, to indicate that the first part of the word is passed over very rapidly (Ratak fashion) in both dialects:

|          |                    |   |                    |        |
|----------|--------------------|---|--------------------|--------|
| yi'yah   | [ <u>Yi</u> yah]   | ← | [ <u>Yi</u> yah]   | where? |
| yi'yaqey | [ <u>Yi</u> yaqey] | ← | [ <u>Yi</u> yaqey] | aloha  |
| yi'y&y   | [ <u>Yi</u> y&y]   | ← | [ <u>Yi</u> y&y]   | there  |

Remember: words beginning in yiy with no apostrophe are pronounced differently in the two dialects. The R̄lik pronunciation dwells on the yiy; the Ratak pronunciation passes over it rapidly. Words with an initial apostrophe ('yiy...) are given the western 'dwelling on' pronunciation in both dialects, while those with a later apostrophe (yi'y...) are given the eastern 'passing over lightly' pronunciation in both.

Words in initial wiw also receive special treatment in each dialect. The R̄lik dialect again preposes yi, while the Ratak dialect adds an additional wi instead:

|         |             |                      |                     |
|---------|-------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| wiw&y   | [yiwiw&y]   | [ <u>Wi</u> wiw&y]   | ride, get on        |
| wiwa‡   | [yiwiwah]   | [ <u>Wi</u> wiwa‡]   | gray haired         |
| wiweyew | [yiwiweway] | [ <u>Wi</u> wiweyew] | that way over there |

### Rhythm and Intonation

The matters of pitch, loudness, and timing of the voice have not been analyzed and marked in the spelling system beyond the indication of double (long) vs. single consonants. This latter distinction--whether a sound is held or passed over quickly--is the key to both loudness (or relative prominence) and rhythm in the language, and the doubling of symbols in the phonetic spelling should help the student remember and recreate the utterances he has heard with proper loudness and timing values. The other matter the student should pay attention to and mimic his instructor closely on is the rise and fall of the voice, especially at the end of sentences. This has not been marked in the spelling, although the punctuation sometimes gives clues. In later lessons there are some drills on meaningful contrasts in intonation in which the distinctions are analyzed and discussed.

### Words to the Instructor

These lessons are written in a form that assumes that the instructor has had training in modern foreign language teaching--they contain a minimum of instructions to the teacher. However, here are a few general rules of thumb that any language teacher would do well to keep in mind. It is suggested that they be reread at least once a week.

1. Students must memorize the material. With the exception of reference sections, all the language material in each lesson from dialogue through drill must be over-learned with accurate pronunciation from the beginning. Most drill lines will have to be modeled in their entirety at first; later the amount of cue material for each can be successively reduced until a minimal cue is reached. English cues can be used as a culminating activity.
2. Students must know what they are saying at all times. From the moment an utterance is first modeled the instructor must communicate to the student its meaning, and each time it is practiced the instructor must continue to ask himself and take measures to find out whether each student knows what he is saying. This does not mean that he should know some English equivalent for each Marshallese word (in fact, this is not good practice), but that he should have a general idea of the meaning of the entire utterance.

3. Students must be challenged at every moment. Corollary: The instructor must develop a good sense of when to move on--to move from one student to another, from one drill to another, from choral to individual work, from review to new material, etc.

4. Students must be given a maximum of practice in speaking the language, never in talking about the language. Each class hour should be evaluated in terms of the number of minutes each student was actually practicing speaking the language. Obviously, from this point of view, the more choral drill the better. Individual drill should only be used for spot checks on control of pronunciation or structure, and for variety in connection with Point 3 above. Grammar should never be discussed in class. Grammatical notes have been included for those students who feel a need to view the language analytically in addition to learning it, but the reading and discussion of them should be kept outside the class hour.

5. Students must be helped to go beyond each lesson, to apply the patterns learned in each lesson to real life situations, under the guidance of the teacher. The DDT formula which calls for dialogue and drill to be followed by 'talk' is a good one to keep in mind. As a culminating activity for each lesson, the teacher should help the students to substitute other words in the dialogues and drills--words that have more relevance to the students' own lives than could have been anticipated by the writer. As more and more lessons have been learned, such activity can begin to approach free and unstructured conversation.

6. Students must be given constant review. Although patterns and words keep recurring from lesson to lesson, no review lessons as such are provided. The teacher should make it a practice to intersperse review material from preceding lessons alongside new material from the current lessons throughout each class hour. Never overestimate the students' ability to retain. Make sure they do through constant review.

Finally, the teacher must plan each class hour thoroughly in advance. Walking into class with this book under his arm is not enough, no matter how well he knows the language. The plan must be a flexible one that can be easily modified as the class hour develops. But there must be a plan.

7. Learn the phonetic spelling. Although the traditional spelling will seem more familiar to you at first, you will not find the phonetic spelling difficult to master. It will give you new insights into the sound system of your language and the problems your students face in acquiring a good pronunciation.

### Getting Started--Useful Expressions

|   |                 |                                   |
|---|-----------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Hello.</i>                                 | <i>Goodbye.</i> | (to one or more)                  |
| <i>Yokwe.</i>                                 |                 | <i>Yi'yaqey.</i>                  |
| <i>Hello.</i>                                 | <i>Goodbye.</i> | (to one person)                   |
| <i>Yokwe yok.</i>                             |                 | <i>Yi'yaqey y&amp;q.</i>          |
| <i>Hello.</i>                                 | <i>Goodbye</i>  | (to more than one person)         |
| <i>Yokwe kom.</i>                             |                 | <i>Yi'yaqey q&amp;h.</i>          |
| <i>Thank you.</i>                             |                 | (to one person)                   |
| <i>Kommol.</i>                                |                 | <i>Qemuhewel.</i>                 |
| <i>Thank you.</i>                             |                 | (to more than one person)         |
| <i>Kom emmol.</i>                             |                 | <i>Q&amp;h ihmewel.</i>           |
| <i>You're welcome.</i>                        |                 | ('with kindness')                 |
| <i>Kin joij.</i>                              |                 | <i>K&amp;n j&amp;wij.</i>         |
| <i>'the Marshallese language'</i>             |                 |                                   |
| <i>kajin Maj&amp;l</i>                        |                 | <i>kajin Mahje‡</i>               |
| <i>I don't know.</i>                          |                 |                                   |
| <i>Ijaje.</i>                                 |                 | <i>Yijahj&amp;y.</i>              |
| <i>I don't know Marshallese.</i>              |                 |                                   |
| <i>Ijaje kajin Maj&amp;l.</i>                 |                 | <i>Yijahj&amp;y kajin Mahje‡.</i> |
| <i>I'm studying.</i>                          |                 |                                   |
| <i>Ij ekkatak.</i>                            |                 | <i>Yij kkahtak.</i>               |
| <i>I'm studying Marshallese.</i>              |                 |                                   |
| <i>Ij ekkatak kajin Maj&amp;l.</i>            |                 | <i>Yij kkahtak kajin Mahje‡.</i>  |
| <i>How do you say 'study' in Marshallese?</i> |                 |                                   |
| <i>Etan 'study' ilo</i>                       |                 | <i>Yetan 'study' yilew</i>        |
| <i>kajin Maj&amp;l?</i>                       |                 | <i>kajin Mahje‡?</i>              |
| <i>I didn't hear.</i>                         |                 |                                   |
| <i>Ijjab roH.</i>                             |                 | <i>Yijjab re‡.</i>                |
| <i>Please say that again.</i>                 |                 |                                   |
| <i>Bar ba m&amp;k.</i>                        |                 | <i>Bar bah mek.</i>               |
| <i>It isn't clear yet.</i>                    |                 |                                   |
| <i>EjaHin alikkar.</i>                        |                 | <i>Yejjahgin halikkar.</i>        |

*What time is it?*

Jete awa kiø?

Jetey hawah kiyyeh?

*We'll see each other again tomorrow.*

Jenaj bar lo dron  
ilju.

Jenahaj bar lew dewen  
yiljiw.

SPOKEN MARSHALLESE

## LESSON ONE

## Pronouns; Going Places; Where?

DIALOGUE

- A: Yokwe yok. Yi'yaqey y&q.  
B: Yokwe. Kw&j etal Han ia? Yi'yaqey. Qej yetal gan yi'yah?  
A: Ij etal Han Rita. Ak kwe? Yij yetal gan Riytah. Hak qey?  
B: Ij etal Han Laura. Yij yetal gan Lewrah.  
A: Hello.  
B: Hello. Where are you going?  
A: I'm going to Rita. And you?  
B: I'm going to Laura.

## DRILLS

- |                      |                       |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Yokwe yok.        | Yi'yaqey y&q.         |
| komro                | q&mrrew               |
| komjil               | q&mhj&y&l             |
| komeah               | q&hyag                |
| komuij               | q&hw&j                |
| kom                  | q&h                   |
| 2. Kw&j etal Han ia? | Qej yetal gan yi'yah? |
| komro ej             | q&mrrew yej           |
| komjil ej            | q&mhj&y&l yej         |
| komeah ej            | q&hyag yej            |
| komuij ej            | q&hw&j yej            |
| komij                | q&mij                 |
| 3. Ij etal Han Rita. | Yij yetal gan Riytah. |
| Laura                | hewrah                |
| Namodrik             | Na&ndik               |
| Ebon                 | Yepwen                |
| Jaluít               | Jalw&j                |
| Ailinglaplap         | Hay&l&g-<br>taplap    |

|                           |                                  |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 4. Ij etal Han Rita.      | <u>Yij</u> yetal gan Riytah.     |
| kimro ej                  | k&mrew yej                       |
| kimjil ej                 | k&mj&y&l yej                     |
| kimeaH ej                 | k&myag yej                       |
| kimuij ej                 | k&mw&j yej                       |
| kimij                     | k&mij                            |
| kijro ej                  | k&jrew yej                       |
| kijjil ej                 | k&jj&y&l yej                     |
| kijeaH ej                 | k&jyag yej                       |
| kijuij ej                 | k&jw&j yej                       |
| jej                       | jej                              |
| 5. Ej etal Han Kwajalein. | <u>Yej</u> yetal gan Kiwajleyen. |
| irro ej                   | y&rrew yej                       |
| irjil ej                  | y&rj&y&l yej                     |
| ireaH ej                  | y&ryag yej                       |
| iruij ej                  | y&rw&j yej                       |
| rej                       | rej                              |
| 6. Kw&j etal Han Ailuk.   | <u>Qej</u> yetal gan Hay&l&q.    |
| komro ej                  | q&mrew yej                       |
| komjil ej                 | q&mj&y&l yej                     |
| komeaH ej                 | q&myag yej                       |
| komuij ej                 | q&mw&j yej                       |
| komij                     | q&mij                            |

Note: You may have noted in your teacher's pronunciation some short vowel sounds between words or between consonants within words that are not indicated in the writing systems above. In a sense, these are the reverse of English contractions in that they appear in rapid speech, but disappear in slow, deliberate speech. This is an automatic matter that you will develop a feeling for. Native speakers are generally no more aware of these 'excrescent' vowels than you are of the *p* in *something*.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The drills in this lesson give practice in using the personal pronouns. The system is summarized here for ready reference. Like English, there are three persons, and both singular and plural forms. In addition, the first person plural must be specified as to whether the person spoken to is included or excluded. There are three forms for each pronoun: absolute, subject, and object. The absolute form would be equivalent to *me* in the English (sub-standard)

expression: 'Me, I like potatoes,' and the subject form equivalent to *I* in the same expression. The object form would be equivalent to *me* in 'He hit me,' and the possessive equivalent of *my* or *mine* is not handled by separate pronouns in Marshallese, but by suffixed endings in special constructions which will be introduced later. Thus, the basic system of the Ralik dialect is as follows:

| <u>Person</u> | <u>Absolute</u> |     | <u>Subject</u> |       | <u>Object</u> |     |
|---------------|-----------------|-----|----------------|-------|---------------|-----|
| singular      | 1 ha            | gah | i              | yi-   | i&            | y&h |
|               | 2 kwe           | qey | kw&-           | qe-   | yok           | y&q |
|               | 3 e             | y&y | e-             | ye-   | e             | y&y |
| plural        |                 |     |                |       |               |     |
| 1 incl.       | kij             | k&j | je-            | je-   | kij           | k&j |
| excl.         | kim             | k&m | kimi-          | k&mi- | kim           | k&m |
| 2             | kom             | q&m | komi-          | q&mi- | kom           | q&m |
| 3             | ir              | y&r | re-            | re-   | ir            | y&r |

Many Ratak (eastern chain) people use *k&mi kemiy* instead of *kom* for the 2nd person plural, and *k&mm&m* instead of *kim* for the 1st person plural exclusive form.

2. The plural absolute (and object) pronouns can optionally be further specified as to numbers between two and five by a set of suffixes.

| <u>Number</u> | <u>Suffix</u> | <u>Ratak Variants</u> |
|---------------|---------------|-----------------------|
| 2             | -ro           | -rew                  |
| 3             | -jil          | -j&y&l                |
| 4             | -eah          | -yag                  |
| 5 or more     | -uij          | -w&j                  |

Note that when the pronouns thus specified as to number are used as the subject of a sentence, they are treated syntactically as if they were singular and followed immediately by the 3rd person singular subject form: *e(j) yej*. The full set of pronouns is given in the reference section at the end of this lesson.

3. The *-j* that is added to the subject forms of the pronouns in the dialogue and drills indicates action in progress (something like the *-ing* ending in English) and will be referred to as the 'progressive' suffix.

SOUND DRILLS

1. The # -sound (*g*) of Marshallese is equivalent to the *ng* in English *sing*, but the problem for you is that in English it never occurs at the beginning of words, while in Marshallese it often does. To learn to pronounce it at the beginning of words, start with the word *singer* and try removing the first part (*si...*) so that you will be saying *nger*, *nger*, *nger*. When you can do this with ease, practice saying the following Marshallese words, imitating your teacher's pronunciation.

|    |     |          |  |      |       |          |
|----|-----|----------|--|------|-------|----------|
| Ha | gah | I        |  | Han  | gan   | to       |
| He | gey | if, when |  | H&at | gayat | when?    |
| Hi | giy | tooth    |  | Haj  | gaj   | fragrant |

2. The pronouns *kim* and *kom* both contain m-sounds, but these are not identical, and for some pairs of words may serve as the only distinguishing signals. Following are a few pairs of this type:

| 1     |       | 2                 |                 |
|-------|-------|-------------------|-----------------|
| mwe   | m&y   | rat-a-tat-tat     | me              |
| mwaj  | maj   | eel, worm         | mej             |
| m&H   | megay | food              | M&H             |
| jemam | jem&h | your (sg.) father | jemam           |
| kijem | kij&h | your (sg.) food   | kijem           |
| am    | ham   | your (s)          | am              |
|       |       |                   | ham             |
|       |       |                   | our (s) (excl.) |

VOCABULARY

|                |                 |   |
|----------------|-----------------|---|
| Ailinglaplap   | Hay&l&g&lap&lap | R&lik Atoll                                   |
| Ailuk          | Hay&l&q         | Ratak Atoll                                   |
| ak             | hak             | but, or                                       |
| Ebon           | Yepwen          | R&lik Atoll                                   |
| etal           | yetal           | go  |
| ia             | yi'yah          | where?  |
| Jaluit         | Jalw&j          | R&lik Atoll                                   |
| Kwajalein      | Kiwajleyen      | R&lik Atoll                                   |
| kw&j = kw& + j | qej             | 2nd person sg. subj.<br>pronoun + progressive |

|          |          |   |
|----------|----------|---|
| Laura    | Lewrah   | village at west end<br>of Majuro Atoll;<br>name inherited from<br>Navy code name; also<br>called Majuro <u>Majr&amp;w</u> |
| Namodrik | Namdik   | Ralik Atoll   |
| Han      | gan      | to  |
| Rita     | Riytah   | village at east end<br>of Majuro Atoll;<br>name inherited from<br>Navy code name  |
| yok      | y&q      | you (sg., obj.)   |
| yokwe    | yi'yaqey | aloha, to love, greet,<br>bid farewell, sympathize  |

REFERENCE--Pronouns

## SINGULAR

| <u>Person</u> | <u>Absolute</u> | <u>Object</u> | <u>Subject</u> | <u>Possessive Suffix</u> |
|---------------|-----------------|---------------|----------------|--------------------------|
| 1st           | gah             | y&h           | yi-            | -hi                      |
| 2nd           | qey             | y&q           | qe-            | - $\text{h}$             |
| 3rd           | y&y             | y&y           | ye-            | -n                       |

## PLURAL

R̥lik Dialect/\*Ratak Dialect

| <u>Person (and specified number)</u> | <u>Absolute/ Object</u> | <u>Subject**</u> | <u>Possessive Suffix</u> |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|
| 1st incl.                            | k&j                     | je-              | -d                       |
| (2)                                  | /k&jrew                 | jerew            | -rrrew                   |
| (3)                                  | /k&jj&y&l               | j&y&l            | -dj&y&l                  |
|                                      | /k&jj&l                 | /j&l             | /-dj&l                   |
| (4)                                  | k&jyag                  | j&yyag           | -dyag                    |
|                                      | /k&jman                 | /j&yman          | /-dman                   |
| (4+)                                 | k&jw&j                  | j&w&j            | -dw&j                    |
| 1st excl.                            | k&m                     | k&mi-            | -m                       |
|                                      | /k&mm&m                 |                  |                          |
| (2)                                  | k&mrew                  |                  | -mrew                    |
|                                      | /kefrew                 |                  |                          |
| (3)                                  | k&mj&y&l                |                  | -mj&y&l                  |
|                                      | /k&mj&l                 |                  | /-mj&l                   |
| (4)                                  | k&m(j&y)yag             |                  | -m(j&y)yag               |
|                                      | /k&m(j&y)man            |                  | /-m(j&y)man              |
| (4+)                                 | k&mw&j                  |                  | -mw&j                    |
| 2nd                                  | q& $\text{h}$           | q&mi-            | -miy                     |
|                                      | /kemiy                  |                  |                          |
| (2)                                  | q& $\text{h}$ rew       |                  | -miyrew                  |
|                                      | /kemiyrew               |                  |                          |
| (3)                                  | q& $\text{h}$ j&y&l     |                  | -miyj&y&l                |
|                                      | /kemiyj&l               |                  | /-miyj&l                 |
| (4)                                  | q& $\text{h}$ (j&y)yag  |                  | -miy(j&y)yag             |
|                                      | /kemiy(j&y)man          |                  | /-miy(j&y)man            |
| (5)                                  | q& $\text{h}$ w&j       |                  | -miyw&j                  |
|                                      | /kemiyw&j               |                  |                          |

\*Ratak dialect pronouns are given (only when they differ from the R̥lik forms) on the second line, preceded by a slash.

\*\*Subject forms are given only when they differ from the object forms.

|      |              |         |               |
|------|--------------|---------|---------------|
| 3rd  | y&r          | re-     | -y&r          |
| (2)  | yerrew       | rejerew | -y&rrew       |
| (3)  | y&rj&y&l     | r&j&y&l | -y&rj&y&l     |
|      | /y&rj&l      |         | /-y&rj&l      |
| (4)  | y&r(j&y)yag  | reyag   | -y&r(j&y)yag  |
|      | /y&r(j&y)man |         | /-y&r(j&y)man |
| (4+) | y&rw&j       | r&w&j   | -y&rw&j       |

## LESSON TWO

Someone is going; when?  
yes-no questions; negative;  
future; conditional

### DIALOGUE

- A: Tim&j ej etal Han ia?      Tiym&ej yej yetal gan yi'yah?  
B: Ej etal Han Rita.      Yej yetal gan Riytah.  
A: Ak ejjab etal Han Laura ke?      Hak yejjab yetal gan Lewrah key?  
B: Aet enaj etal Han Laura.      Hay&t yenahaj yetal gan Lewrah.  
A: Naat?      Gayat?  
B: Ne eroltok jen Rita.      Gey yerawalteq jan Riytah.
- A: Where is Timos going?  
B: He's going to Rita.  
A: But isn't he going to Laura?  
B: Yes, he's going to Laura.  
A: When?  
B: When he gets back from Rita.

### DRILLS

#### 1. Negative--with jab

- Tim&j ej etal Han Rita.      Tiym&ej yej yetal gan Riytah.  
Tim&j ejjab etal Han Rita.      Tiym&ej yejjab yetal gan Riytah.  
Rej etal Han Laura.      Rejjab yetal gan Lewrah.  
Rejjab etal Han Laura.      Rejjab yetal gan Lewrah.  
Kw&j etal Han Kili.      Qej yetal gan K&l&y.  
Komij etal Han Namu.      Q&mij yetal gan Nam&w.  
Ij etal Han Ailuk.      Yij yetal gan Hay&l&q.

2. Yes-no questions--with key

|                |                   |
|----------------|-------------------|
| Ij etal.       | Yij yetal.        |
| Ij etal ke?    | Yij yetal key?    |
| Kw&j etal.     | Qej yetal.        |
| Kw&j etal ke?  | Qej yetal key?    |
| Ej etal.       | Yej yetal.        |
| Erro ej etal.  | Yerrew yej yetal. |
| Rej etal.      | Rej yetal.        |
| Komij etal.    | Q&mij yetal.      |
| Komro ej etal. | Q&mr&w yej yetal. |
| Jej etal.      | Jej yetal.        |
| Tim&j ej etal. | Tiy&ej yej yetal. |
| Kimij etal.    | K&mij yetal.      |

3. Yes and no answers--with jahab and hay&t

|                            |                                 |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Kw&j etal ke Han Rita?     | Qej yetal key gan Riyta?        |
| Aet, ij etal Han Rita.     | Hay&t, yij yetal gan Riyta.     |
| Jab, ijjab etal Han Rita.  | Jahab, yijjab yetal gan Riyta.  |
| Ej etal ke Han Rita?       | Yej yetal key gan Riyta?        |
| Aet, ej etal Han Rita.     | Hay&t, yej yetal gan Riyta.     |
| Jab, ejjab etal Han Rita.  | Jahab, yejjab yetal gan Riyta.  |
| Komij etal ke Han Rita?    | Q&mij yetal key gan Riyta?      |
| Tim&j ej etal ke Han Rita? | Tiy&ej yej yetal key gan Riyta? |
| Rej etal ke Han Rita?      | Rej yetal key gan Riyta?        |

4. Negative questions--with jab and key

|                               |                                    |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Tim&j ejjab etal Han Rita.    | Tiy&ej yejjab yetal gan Riyta.     |
| Tim&j ejjab etal Han Rita ke? | Tiy&ej yejjab yetal gan Riyta key? |
| Rejjab etal Han Laura.        | Rejjab yetal gan Eewrah.           |
| Kw&jjab etal Han Kili.        | Qejjab yetal gan K&l&y.            |

Komij jab etal Han  
Namu.

Q&mij jab yetal gan  
Nam&w.

Ijjab etal Han Ailuk.

Yijjab yetal gan Hay&l&q.

### 5. Answers to negative questions

(Answer the questions in Drill 4 with the answers your teacher models for you (see Grammatical Note, 3): either hay&t, yejjab yetal and jahab, yej yetal, or hay&t, yej yetal and jahab, yejjab yetal.)

### 6. Future--with nahaj

Ej etal Han Namu.  
Enaj etal Han Namu.

Yej yetal gan Nam&w.  
Yenahaj yetal gan Nam&w.

Ej etal Han Ailuk.  
Enaj etal Han Ailuk.

Yej yetal gan Hay&l&q.  
Yenahaj yetal gan  
Hay&l&q.

Kw&j etal Han Mille.

Qej yetal gan Mil&y.

Rej etal Han Laura.

Rej yetal gan Lewrah.

Komij etal Han Ujelaff.

Q&mij yetal gan Wijlag.

Jej etal Han Likiep.

Jej yetal gan Likiyep.

Kimij etal Han Aur.

K&mij yetal gan Hawir.

Ij etal Han Uliga.

Yij yetal gan Wilkah.

Erro ej etal Han Laura.

Yerrew yej yetal gan  
Lewrah.

Tim&j ej etal Han  
Laura.

Tiymej yej yetal gan  
Lewrah.

### 7. Conditional--independent clause in future with nahaj and dependent clause introduced by gey.

(Change the following to future and add the clause gey yerawalteq jan Riytah.)

Ej etal Han Namu.  
Enaj etal Han Namu He  
eroltok jen Rita.

Yej yetal gan Nam&w.  
Yenahaj yetal gan Nam&w  
gey yerawalteq jan  
Riytah.

Ej etal Han Ailuk.  
Enaj etal Han Ailuk  
He eroltok jen Rita.

Yej yetal gan Hay&l&q.  
Yenahaj yetal gan  
Hay&l&q gey yerawal-  
teq jan Riytah.

|                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| Kw&j etal Han Mille.     | Qej yetal gan Mil&y.         |
| Rej etal Han Laura.      | Rej yetal gan Lewrah.        |
| Komij etal Han Ujelam.   | Q&mij yetal gan Wijlag.      |
| Jej etal Han Likiep.     | Jej yetal gan Likiyep.       |
| Kimij etal Han Aur.      | K&mij yetal gan Hawir.       |
| Ij etal Han Uliga.       | Yij yetal gan Wilkah.        |
| Erro ej etal Han Laura.  | Yerrew yej yetal gan Lewrah. |
| Tim&j ej etal Han Laura. | Tiy&ej yej yetal gan Lewrah. |

VOCABULARY

|        |          |   |
|--------|----------|---|
| aet    | hay&t    | yes   |
| Ailuk  | Hayel&q  | Ratak Atoll                                     |
| Aur    | Hawir    | Ratak Atoll                                     |
| ejjab  | yejjab   | is not (he, she, it)                            |
| enaj   | yenahaj  | will be (3rd person)                            |
| jen    | jan      | from, since                                     |
| ke     | key      | question particle                               |
| Kili   | K&l&y    | Ralik Island                                    |
| Likiep | Likiyep  | Ratak Atoll                                     |
| Mille  | Mil&y    | Ratak Atoll                                     |
| H&t    | gayat    | when  |
| Namu   | Nam&w    | Ralik Atoll                                     |
| He     | gey      | when, if  |
| roltok | rawalteq | return, turn around                             |
| Ujelam | Wijlag   | westernmost atoll in<br>the Marshalls           |
| Uliga  | Wilkah   | islet of the administrative center at<br>Majuro |

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

A number of patterns are introduced in this lesson to give you some early flexibility in what you can say.

1. Note that in making sentences negative, jab is inserted before the main verb, but follows the progressive -j. In later lessons we will meet even more complex verb phrases with more elements than these three (progressive, negative, and main verb), but we will always find that the subject prefixes like ye-, re-, ge-, are prefixed to the first element of the verb phrase. They are only prefixed to the main verb

itself when it is the only element in the verb phrase, as in gey YErawalteq jan Riytah. Note that in the future sentences practiced in this lesson, the subject prefixes are attached to nahaj, which precedes the main verb. And as we have seen, in simple progressive statements they are prefixed to -j: YEj yetal gan yi'yah.

2. Note the contrast in vowel length between jab not and jahab no.

3. Answers to affirmative questions in Marshallese like those in Drill 3 present no complication from an English point of view, but with negative questions like those in Drill 4 there are some complications. It seems that the old Marshallese pattern was to use hay&t in assenting to the negation--Yes, he's not-- and jahab in negating the negation of the question--No, he is. But today--probably under the influence of English--both patterns are used, and your teacher will probably have his own ideas about which is the best Marshallese. Be guided by him in this matter, remembering that usage is divided. It is probably a good idea to spell out exactly what you mean in your answers to negative questions by answering more than just hay&t or jahab, as in Drill 5.

#### SOUND DRILL

The distinction in sound between the Marshallese vowels & and e is extremely difficult for English speakers to learn to hear and produce. Here are some pairs to practice on, which have the vowels before y where they both sound close to the vowel sound in English *may*, for example.

|        |                |        |                   |
|--------|----------------|--------|-------------------|
| 1      |                | 2      |                   |
| &      |                | e      |                   |
| m&y    | fortress, weir | mey    | which             |
| l&y    | albatross      | ley    | ma'am             |
| k&y    | porpoise       | key    | question particle |
| hah&y  | gather         | hahey  | current           |
| b&yb&y | silly          | beybey | tuna              |

### LESSON THREE

Do you have a/some...?; possessive;  
Where is your/my...?; Here/there it  
is; I don't know.

#### DIALOGUE

- A: Ew&r ke am binjel?                  Yewer key ham pinjet?  
B: Ejelok a& binjel.                  Yejjelaq hah& pinjet.  
A: Ak ew&r ke am ben?                  Hak yewer key ham peyen?  
B: Aet. Ieo.                  Hay&t. Yi'yeyew.  
  
A: Do you have a pencil?  
B: No, I don't.  
A: Then do you have a pen?  
B: Yes. Here it is.

#### DRILLS

1. Ew&r ke am binjel?                  Yewer key ham pinjet?  
    ben    peyen  
    waj    waj  
    majet                                        majet  
    beba                                        p&ybah
2. Aet, ew&r a& binjel.                  Hay&t, yewer hah& pinjet.  
(Give similar affirmative answers to the questions  
in Drill 1.)
3. Jab, ejelok a& binjel.                  Jahab, yejjelaq hah&  
    pinjet.  
(Give similar negative answers to the questions in  
Drill 1.)
4. Ew&r ke kij&m jikka?                  Yewer key kijem jikkah?  
    rai&                                        rahiij  
    bilaw&                                        pilahway  
    bwil    bil  
    lole    taw&y

5. Aet, ew&r kij& jikka. Hay&t, yewer kij& jikkah.  
 Jab, ejelok kij& jikka. Jahab, yejjelaq kij&  
 jikkah.  
*(Give similar affirmative and negative answers to  
 the questions in Drill 4.)*
6. Ew&r ke lim&m kobe. Yewer key lim&m kawp&y?  
 ti tiy  
 kola k&wlah  
 bia piyah  
 dren dan
7. Aet, ew&r lim& kobe. Hay&t, yewer lim& kawp&y.  
*(Give similar affirmative and negative answers to  
 the questions in Drill 6.)*  
 Jab, ejelok lim& kobe. Jahab, yejjelaq lim&  
 kawp&y.
8. Ew&r ke nejim toli? Yewer key najim tawl&y?  
 bol bawał  
 k&jahjañ kejagjag  
 likaebeb Łikayebeyeb  
 kita kitah  
 ajri hajiriy  
 bao bahwew  
 kuuj kiwij  
 piik piyik  
 kidru kidiw
9. Aet, ew&r neju toli. Hay&t, yewer najih tawl&y.  
 Jab, ejelok neju toli. Jahab, yejjelaq najih  
 tawl&y.  
*(Give similar affirmative and negative answers to  
 the questions in Drill 8.)*
10. Ew&r ke wam k&rk&r? Yewer key waham kerker?  
 tib&il tipg&l  
 kaar kahar  
 tirak tirak  
 otobai wetewbah-  
 yiy  
 wa wah  
 tima tiy&hah  
 booj bewej  
 limakaak liyahak-  
 hak

11. Aet, ew&r wa& k&rk&r. Hay&t, yewer wah&h kerker.  
 Jab, ejelok wa& k&rk&r. Jahab, yejjelaq wah&h  
 kerker.  
*(Give similar affirmative and negative answers to  
 the questions in Drill 10.)*
12. Ew&r ke Him kab? Yewer key giyim  
 kab?  
 pilej pilyej  
 jibun jibwin  
 ainbat hayinbat  
 tibat tiybat  
 jibun bok jibwin bawak  
 t&re t&r&y  
 kab kilaj kab kilhaj  
 kab drek& kab dekay  
 kik&r kik&r
13. Aet, ew&r HiU kab. Hay&t, yewer giyih kab.  
 Jab, ejelok HiU kab. Jahab, yejjelaq giyih kab.  
*(Give similar affirmative and negative answers to  
 questions in Drill 12.)*
14. 'Where is your...?'  
 Ewi binjel eo am? Yewiy pinje& yew ham?  
 Ewi jikka eo kij&m? Yewiy jikkah yew kijem?  
 Ewi kobe eo lim&m? Yewiy kawp&y yew limem?  
 Ewi toli eo nejim? Yewiy tawl&y yew najim?  
 Ewi k&rk&r eo wam? Yewiy kerker yew waham?  
 Ewi kab eo Him? Yewiy kab yew giyim?  
*(Ask similar questions about other vocabulary items  
 introduced in this lesson.)*
15. Another way to ask 'Where is your...?'  
 Eber ia binjel eo am? Yepad yi'yah pinje& yew  
 ham?  
 Eber ia jikka eo kij&m? Yepad yi'yah jikkah yew  
 kijem?  
*(These questions mean essentially the same thing  
 as those in Drill 14: 'Where is your...?' Ask  
 similar questions about other vocabulary items  
 introduced in this lesson.)*
16. 'Where is my...?'  
 Ewi binjel eo a&? Yewiy pinje& yew hah&h?  
 Ewi jikka eo kij&? Yewiy jikkah yew kij&h?  
*(Ask similar questions about other items.)*

## GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. We note in this lesson a classification of objects which determines the possessive word to be used. In general we can say that kij&h and kijem are used for food (and cigarettes); lim&h and limeh for drinks; najih and najim for children, pets, toys, and musical instruments; wah&h and wahat for vehicles; giyih and giyim for eating utensils; and hah&h and hat for other alienable objects.

Later you will learn still other similar possessive words. For example, ketkah and ketkah are used for plants, and mawarih and mawarih are used for baits.

Sometimes different possessives may be used with one and the same word depending on the sense in which it is used. For example, jibim bahwew means 'your pet bird (other than a chicken)' [literally, 'your grandmother bird'], kijem bahwew means 'your chicken for eating', najim bahwew means 'your pet rooster or hen' [literally, 'your child bird'], and qeñam bahwew means 'your catch of birds'.

2. The possessive classifying words that are introduced in this lesson can be analyzed as consisting of a stem and one of the possessive suffixes from the pronoun reference list at the end of Lesson One. Following are the stems, which can be considered as falling into four groups according to their final vowels:

|         | <u>i-stems</u>             |       | <u>e-stems</u>      |
|---------|----------------------------|-------|---------------------|
| naji-   | child                      | kije- | food                |
| giyi-   | tooth                      | lime- | drink               |
| jibi-   | grandmother,<br>grandchild |       |                     |
| mawari- | bait                       |       |                     |
|         | <u>short a-stems</u>       |       | <u>long a-stems</u> |
| qeħa-   | catch                      | haha- | general             |
| ketka-  | plant                      |       | possessive          |
|         |                            | waha- | canoe               |

To these are added the suffixes:

|     |               |       |                 |
|-----|---------------|-------|-----------------|
| -hi | my            | -d    | our (incl. you) |
| -ħ  | your (sg.)    | -m    | our (excl. you) |
| -n  | his, her, its | -miy  | your (pl.)      |
|     |               | -yy&r | their           |

In most cases, simply combining the stems and suffixes gives us the correct forms. There are, however, a few exceptions that need to be covered by special rules.

(a) The most general rule concerns the fact that historically Marshallese has lost the last vowel of all words. Whereas formerly there were only words ending in vowels (as is still the case in some Polynesian languages), the loss of final vowels has created in Marshallese many words that end in consonants, and has 'clipped short' words ending in long vowels. One such example that concerns us here is the word for *canoe*, the stem of which is waha- (which is what we find when the stem has suffixes with consonants attached to it), but which is shortened to wah when it stands alone, bare of suffixes.

(b) This same 'erosion from the right' has affected our one possessive suffix which has a final vowel with no following consonant--the first person singular suffix for *my*. Although we list this suffix as -hi (which it was historically), its vowel, like other original final vowels, has been dropped, but leaves its effect on *e-stems* and *long a-stems*. Thus, *my food* was kijehi but has become kij&h, *my canoe* was wahahi but has become wah&h. *My child* and *my catch*, on the other hand, show no such vowel change, and in effect simply add -h, giving najih and qeħah, respectively.

This can all be summarized in the following rules for each of the four stem types:

- |                          |                        |       |
|--------------------------|------------------------|-------|
| (1) <u>i-stems</u>       | ...i + -hi > ...ih     | najih |
| (2) <u>e-stems</u>       | ...e + -hi > ...eh     | kij&h |
| (3) <u>short a-stems</u> | ...a + -hi > ...ah     | qenah |
| (4) <u>long a-stems</u>  | ...aha + -hi > ...ah&h | wah&h |

(c) Stems containing a light *m* (*m*) have it changed to a heavy *m* (*m̥*) before the heavy *m* of the second person singular suffix:

|       |        |             |
|-------|--------|-------------|
| lime- | lim&h  | my drink    |
| but   | lime&h | your drink  |
| jema- | jemah  | my father   |
| but   | jemah  | your father |

3. The term kab kilhaj 'drinking glass' and jibwin bawak 'fork' illustrate two important points to remember:

(a) In Marshallese, adjective-like modifiers--such as kilhaj 'glass' and bawak 'forked'--follow the words they modify--rather than precede, as in English.

(b) Although a word may obviously have been borrowed from English--like kab or jibwin--its meaning may have been shifted or extended, as is the case with these two words: kab has become a general term for all drinking utensils, and forks are one kind of jibwin.

4. The vocabulary that follows is quite long but contains a large number of words that have been borrowed from English. These should not be so difficult to remember. There is, however, one caution that applies. Just as *boeuf* and *mouton* have been borrowed from French into English but anglicized--given compatible English pronunciations--so also the Marshallese words of English origin have undergone 'Marshallization.' Do not be tempted to take the easy way out and give them English (foreign) pronunciations. If you do, you will be less easily understood by those who do not know English, and you will be missing a most valuable opportunity for getting an early feel for the essence of Marshallese pronunciation habits. The scientific spelling should furnish you clues to some of the puzzling changes that have taken place in the process of 'Marshallization.'

VOCABULARY

|          |            |  |
|----------|------------|--|
| aet      | hay&t      | yes  |
| ainbat   | hayinbat   | iron pot, pot  |
| ajri     | hajiriy    | child  |
| ak       | hak        | in that case, but  |
| am       | ham        | your, yours  |
| a&       | hah&h      | my, mine   |
| bao      | bahwew     | hen, chicken, fowl   |
| beba     | p&ybah     | paper  |
| ben      | peyen      | pen  |
| ber      | pad        | stay, remain, be somewhere   |
| bia      | piyah      | beer   |
| bilawa   | pilahway   | flour, bread   |
| binjel   | pinjet     | pencil   |
| bok      | bawak      | forked, box  |
| bol      | bawał      | ball   |
| booj     | beweј      | boat   |
| bwil     | bil        | gum  |
| drek&    | dekay      | stone  |
| dren     | dan        | water  |
| ejelok   | yejjetełaq | there is none  |
| eHe      | y&g&y      | here it is (close to me)   |
| ehene    | yegney     | there it is (close to you)   |
| eo       | yew        | the  |
| ewi      | yewiy      | where? (singular)  |
| ew&r     | yewer      | there is, are  |
| ieo      | yi'yeyew   | here it is, take it  |
| jab      | jahab      | no   |
| jaje     | jahj&y     | not know   |
| jibun    | jibwin     | spoon  |
| jikka    | jikkah     | cigarettes   |
| kaar     | kahar      | car  |
| kab      | kab        | cup, glass: general term for<br>drinking utensil   |
| ke       | key        | question particle  |
| kidru    | kidiw      | dog  |
| kij&     | kij&h      | my food  |
| kij&m    | kijem      | your food  |
| kik&r    | kik&r      | small bivalve shell found in<br>sand--used to scrape copra<br>meat from nut and to eat<br>with |
| kilaj    | kilhaj     | glass  |
| kita     | kitah      | guitar   |
| kobe     | kawp&y     | coffee   |
| kojahjał | kejagjag   | musical instrument   |
| kola     | k&włah     | cola   |

|          |              |                                     |
|----------|--------------|-------------------------------------|
| kørkør   | kerker       | paddling canoe                      |
| kuuj     | kiwij        | cat                                 |
| likaebeb | likayebbyeb  | top                                 |
| limakaak | limahakhak   | kite                                |
| lim&     | lim&h        | my drink                            |
| lim&m    | lim&hem      | your drink                          |
| lole     | law&y        | candy                               |
| majet    | majet        | matches                             |
| otobai   | wetewbahiyiy | motor bike, scooter                 |
| piik     | piyik        | pig                                 |
| pilej    | pilyej       | plate                               |
| raij     | rahyij       | rice                                |
| ti       | tiy          | tea                                 |
| tibat    | tiybat       | teapot, tea kettle, coffee pot      |
| tibHil   | tipg&l       | sailing canoe                       |
| tima     | tiymah       | ship (from English <i>steamer</i> ) |
| tirak    | tirak        | truck                               |
| toli     | tawl&y       | doll                                |
| tøre     | t&r&y        | tray                                |
| wa       | wah          | canoe; general term for vehicle     |
| waj      | waj          | watch                               |

REFERENCE--Some possessive paradigms

|     | <u>general</u>  | <u>food</u>  | <u>drink</u> | <u>child</u> |
|-----|-----------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| Sg. | 1 hah&h         | kij&h        | lim&h        | *najih       |
|     | 2 han           | kijeh        | limem        | najim        |
|     | 3 han           | kijen        | limen        | najin        |
| P1. | 1 (incl.) had   | kijed        | limed        | najid        |
|     | 1 (excl.) ham   | kijem        | limem        | najim        |
|     | 2 hamiy         | kijemiy      | limemiy      | najimiyy     |
|     | 3 hay&r         | kij&yy&r     | lim&yy&r     | najiyy&r     |
|     | <u>canoe</u>    | <u>tooth</u> | <u>plant</u> | <u>catch</u> |
| Sg. | 1 wah&h         | giyih        | ketkah       | qeħah        |
|     | 2 waham         | giyim        | ketkaħ       | qeħam        |
|     | 3 wahan         | giyin        | ketken       | qeħan        |
| P1. | 1 (incl.) wahad | giyid        | ketkad       | qeħad        |
|     | 1 (excl.) waham | giyim        | ketkam       | qeħam        |
|     | 2 wahamiy       | giyimiy      | ketkamiy     | qeħamiy      |
|     | 3 wahay&r       | giyiy&r      | ketkayy&r    | qeħayy&r     |

\*naji- is the Ratak dialect stem; for the Ralik dialect it is n&ji-.

## LESSON FOUR

More comings and goings--hither,  
thither, and yon: directionals;  
future negative; the construct  
particle; the locative particle

### DIALOGUE

- A: Komro ej itok ke? Q&mrew yej yiteq key?  
B: Jab. Kimro ej ber w&t. Jahab. K&mrew yej pad wet.  
A: Ak John ej itok ke? Hak Jawan yej yiteq key?  
B: Bw&len enaj iw&j. B&l&n yenahaj yiw&j.  
A: Etke komjil ejjab yiteq yippan dewen?  
itok ibben dron?  
B: Ekwe emman. Kejeah Yetkey q&mj&y&l yejjab  
etal. Yegey yem&man. K&jyag yetal.  
  
A: Are you two coming?  
B: No, we're staying here.  
A: How about John--is he coming?  
B: Maybe he'll join you.  
A: Why don't the three of you come together?  
B: Well, O.K. Let's (the four of us) go.

### DRILLS

#### 1. Future (Positive and Negative)

Examples:

- John ej itok in ber. Jawan yej yiteq yin pad.  
John's coming to stay.  
John enaj itok in ber. Jawan yenahaj yiteq yin pad.  
John will come to stay.  
John eban itok in ber. Jawan yeban yiteq yin pad.  
John won't come to stay.

|                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Ej itok in ber.                       | <u>Yej</u> yiteq yin pad.                          |
| Enaj                                  | <u>Yenahaj</u>                                     |
| Eban                                  | <u>Yeban</u>                                       |
| Rej etal in jerbal.                   | <u>Rej</u> yetal yin jerbal.                       |
| Renaj                                 | <u>Renahaj</u>                                     |
| Reban                                 | <u>Reban</u>                                       |
| Ij etal Han Namu.                     | <u>Yij</u> yetal gan Nam&w.                        |
| Inaj                                  | <u>Yinahaj</u>                                     |
| Iban                                  | <u>Yiban</u>                                       |
| Komuij etal in ikkure.                | <u>Q&amp;m&amp;j</u> yetal yin qqir&y.             |
| Kom naj                               | <u>Q&amp;m</u> nahaj                               |
| Kom ban                               | <u>Q&amp;m</u> ban                                 |
| Kw&j itok in tutu.                    | <u>Qej</u> yiteq yin tiwtiw.                       |
| Kw&naj                                | <u>Qenahaj</u>                                     |
| Koban                                 | <u>Qeban</u>                                       |
| 2. Kijeah etal in <u>tutu</u> .       | K&jyag yetal yin<br><u>tiwtiw</u> .                |
| jerbal                                | <u>jerbal</u>                                      |
| ikkure                                | <u>qqir&amp;y</u>                                  |
| katak                                 | <u>kahtak</u>                                      |
| jikul                                 | <u>jikiwi‡</u>                                     |
| 3. Bw&len enaj iw&j in<br>tutu.       | B&l&n yenahaj yiw&j<br><u>yin tiwtiw</u> .         |
| jerbal                                | <u>jerbal</u>                                      |
| ikkure                                | <u>qqir&amp;y</u>                                  |
| katak                                 | <u>kahtak</u>                                      |
| jikul                                 | <u>jikiwi‡</u>                                     |
| 4. Etke komjil ejjab itok<br>in tutu? | Yetkey q&m&j&l yejjab<br><u>yiteq yin tiwtiw</u> ? |
| jerbal                                | <u>jerbal</u>                                      |
| ikkure                                | <u>qqir&amp;y</u>                                  |
| katak                                 | <u>kahtak</u>                                      |
| jikul                                 | <u>jikiwi‡</u>                                     |
| 5. Ej ber w&t i Ailuk.                | <u>Yej</u> pad wet yiy<br><u>Hay&amp;l&amp;q.</u>  |
| Mille                                 | <u>Mil&amp;y</u>                                   |
| Likiep                                | <u>Likiyep</u>                                     |
| Namodrik                              | <u>Nam&amp;dik</u>                                 |
| Jaluit                                | <u>Jalw&amp;j</u>                                  |

6. Ej ber w&t in jeral.      Yej pad wet yin  
jeral.  
 jikul                jikiwi‡  
 ikkure              qqir&y  
 katak               kahtak  
 tutu                tiwtiw
7. Ej ber w&t in (i) jeral.      Yej pad wet yin (yiy)  
jeral.  
 jikul               jikiwi‡  
 Mille               Mil&y  
 katak               kahtak  
 Likiep              Likiyep  
 Namodrik           Namdik  
 tutu                tiwtiw  
 ikkure              qqir&y  
 Jaluit              Jalw&j  
 Ailuk               Hay&l&q
8. Practice with both *etal* in yetal yin and *ilen yilan*: See Grammatical Note 1.
- |                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Kijeah etal in tutu. | K&jyag yetal yin tiwtiw. |
| Kijeah ilen tutu.    | K&jyag yilan tiwtiw.     |
| jeral                | jeral                    |
| ikkure               | qqir&y                   |
| katak                | kahtak                   |
| jikul                | jikiwi‡                  |
9. Practice with both *itok* in yiteq yin and *iten yiten*:
- |                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| Etke komjil ejjab itok<br>in tutu? | Yetkey q&hj&y&l yejjab<br>yiteq yin tiwtiw? |
| Etke komjil ejjab iten<br>tutu?    | Yetkey q&hj&y&l yejjab<br>yiten tiwtiw?     |
| jeral                              | jeral                                       |
| ikkure                             | qqir&y                                      |
| jikul                              | jikiwi‡                                     |
| katak                              | kahtak                                      |
10. Ej itok H&at wa eo?  
 ilok                yilaq  
 tartok              tarteq  
 tarlok              tarlaq  
 roltok              rawalteq  
 rollok              rawatlaq  
 botok               pewteq  
 bolok               pewlaq
- L

|            |           |
|------------|-----------|
| tokeaktok  | tekyakteq |
| tokeakllok | tekyaklaq |
| jeraktok   | jerakteq  |
| jerakllok  | jeraklaq  |

11. (Practice answering the questions in Drill 10 with the following pattern.)

Enaj itok ilju.  
 ilok  
 tartok  
 (etc.)

Yenahaj yiteq yiljiw.  
yilaq  
tarteq  
 (etc.)

12. Ej iw&j H&t wa eo?  
 Enaj itok ilju.  
 Ej itok H&t wa eo?  
 Enaj iw&j ilju.

Yej yiw&j gayat wah yew?  
 Yenahaj yiteq yiljiw.  
 Yej yiteq gayat wah yew?  
 Yenahaj yiw&j yiljiw.

(Continue this drill using the verbs introduced in Drill 10, being careful to choose -teq or -w&j from the speaker's viewpoint--see Grammatical Note 3.)

13. 'Is he coming to stay with me?'

Ej itok ke iba?  
 Aet, ej iw&j.  
 Jab, ejjab iw&j.  
 Aet, enaj iw&j.  
 Jab, eban iw&j.

Yej yiteq key yippah?  
 Hay&t, yej yiw&j.  
 Jahab, yejjab yiw&j.  
 Hay&t, yenahaj yiw&j.  
 Jahab, yeban yiw&j.

(Continue by supplying parallel answers to the following questions, being careful to choose correctly among yiteq, yiw&j, and yilaq and to give appropriate subjects to your answers.)

Ej iw&j ke ibam?  
 Aet, ej itok.  
 (etc.)  
 Ej ilok ke iben?  
 Kw&j itok ke iba?  
 Kw&j ilok ke iben?  
 Rej itok ke iba?  
 Rej iw&j ke ibam?  
 Rej ilok ke iben?

Yej yiw&j key yippah?  
 Hay&t, yej yiteq.  
 (etc.)  
 Yej yilaq key yippah?  
 Qej yiteq key yippah?  
 Qej yilaq key yippah?  
 Rej yiteq key yippah?  
 Rej yiw&j key yippah?  
 Rej yilaq key yippah?

14. 'Is he going with me?'

Ej itok ke iba tok?  
 Aet, ej iw&j ibam w&j.

Yej yiteq key yippah teq?  
 Hay&t, yej yiw&j yippah w&j.

Jab, ejjab iw&j ibam  
w&j.  
Aet, enaj iw&j ibam  
w&j.  
Jab, eban iw&j ibam  
w&j.

Jahab, yejjab yiw&j  
yippah w&j.  
Hay&t, yenahaj yiw&j  
yippah w&j.  
Jahab, yeban yiw&j  
yippah w&j.

(Continue by supplying parallel answers to the following questions, being careful to use appropriate subjects, directionals, and forms of yippa-.)

Ej iw&j ke ibam w&j?      Yej yiw&j key yippah w&j?  
Aet, ej itok iba tok.      Hay&t, yej yiteq yippah  
teq.  
(etc.)                        (etc.)

Ej ilok ke iben lok?      Yej yilaq key yippah laq?

(Repeat, substituting rej (and where possible yij and qej) for yej in the questions, and give appropriate answers.)

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. In this lesson the 'construct particle' is introduced. It is called this because it functions to join the word that precedes it and the one that follows it into a construction. The results thus obtained may be translated into English in a variety of ways. Here are a few examples:

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| yetal yin jerbal       | go to work   |
| fmahan yin Jepahan     | Japanese man   |
| dan yin yidahak        | drinking water   |
| Qekahn&w&j yin fmewel. | You are extremely<br>generous. (Thank<br>you very much.) |

In rapid speech it may be fused more closely with the preceding word, like a suffix. When this happens, the y is dropped, and there may be other changes, as for example with yiten (from yiteq yin) and yilan (from yilaq yin) in Drills 8 and 9.

2. The word qqir&y 'play' introduced in Drill 1 is typical of a large group of Marshallese words which are referred to as 'double consonant stems.' As this name implies, all such stems begin with a doubled consonant. The actual sounding out of such words requires that a vowel be added, but the two dialects differ in where the vowel is added. The Ratak (eastern) dialect inserts the extra vowel between the consonants, while

the Rälik (western) dialect puts it before the double consonants and also puts a y before the added vowel, at the front of the word.

| <u>Rälik</u> | <u>Ratak</u> |
|--------------|--------------|
| (y_)qqir&y   | q(_)qir&y    |

The vowel to be added is the same as the one that follows the doubled consonants, except that when the following one is a, e is added:

| <u>Stem</u> | <u>Rälik</u>         | <u>Ratak</u>        | <u>Meaning</u> |
|-------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------|
| qqir&y      | (yi)qqir&y<br>ikkure | q(i)qir&y<br>kukure | 'play'         |
| tt&r        | (y&)tt&r<br>ett&r    | t(&)t&r<br>t&t&r    | 'run'          |
| bbej        | (ye)bbej<br>ebb&j    | b(e)bej<br>b&b&j    | 'swollen'      |
| m&han       | (ye)m&han<br>em&n    | m(e)&han<br>m&m&n   | 'good'         |

When such stems have subject prefixes added, no vowel other than that of the prefix is added. This makes words like 'I play' yi + qqir&y and 'he is good' ye + m&han identical to the Rälik pronunciation of the bare stems without the prefixes.

When you have mastered this rule, you will have control of one of the major differences between the two dialects. To help remind you of the words to which the rule applies, this and future lessons omit the extra vowels in the phonetic spelling when such words occur without subject prefixes; you can soon learn in either Rälik or Ratak fashion, depending at first on the pronunciation of your teacher and later--when you are using the language--on the dictates of the situation.

However, in the Marshallese spelling, these words will be spelled with the extra vowel added according to the Rälik pronunciation.

3. Whereas English has essentially a two-way frame of reference built into many of its words involving location and direction:

| <u>close to or<br/>toward speaker</u> | <u>further or away<br/>from speaker</u> |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| come                                  | go                                      |
| bring                                 | take                                    |
| here, hither                          | there, thither                          |
| this, these                           | that, those                             |
| here                                  | away                                    |

the basic set of Marshallese directionals introduced in this lesson involves a three-way division of the same semantic area, which correlates closely with the three persons of the pronoun system:

| <u>1</u><br><u>toward me</u> | <u>2</u><br><u>toward you</u> | <u>3</u><br><u>toward a third location,<br/>away from both of us</u> |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|--|
| teq                          | w&j (Rälik)                   | laq  |
|                              | waj (Ratak)                   |  |

These directionals may occur alone as words, as in Drill 14, or suffixed to certain verb formatives, as in yiteq, yiw&j, yilaq, tarteq, etc.

In moving from an English to a Marshallese mode of thought in this matter, your biggest task will be to separate 2 from 3--'toward addressee' as distinct from the more general 'away from speaker' of English.

#### 4. In the Rälik dialect one can say:

Yej yiteq gayat wah yew? When is the canoe coming?  
and

Yej yiteq gayat Tiymej? When is Timos coming?

But yiteq is not used in the Ratak dialect. There the equivalents to the above sentences would be:

Yej tarteq gayat wah yew?  
pewteq  
tekyakteq

and

Yej wayteq gayat Tiymej?

This last sentence introduces a Ratak equivalent for yiteq when referring to the moving of humans only: wayteq. The Ratak counterpart of yilaq is waylaq, and of yiw&j, wahw&j (again, for humans only). For vessels or vehicles, the Ratak dialect uses words like pewteq, tarteq, tekyakteq instead of yiteq.

Thus, in the Ratak dialect, the first two lines of Drill 14 would be:

Yej wayteq key yippah teq?  
Hay&t, yej wahw&j yippam waj.

All the drills in this lesson have been written in the R̄lik dialect. After you have mastered them in this form, you may want to go through them using Ratak forms if your teacher is sufficiently familiar with that dialect to guide you.

5. Note that while taq generally has a heavy t, there are two exceptions in this lesson in which this t is changed to a light one:

yilaq  
waylaq

In later lessons you will find a third exception:  
keylaq ('jump, fly')

6. The words yippah, yippam and yippan in Drills 13 and 14 are the stem yippa- plus the possessive suffixes -h(i), -m, -n and are translated respectively 'with me', 'with you (sg.)', and 'with him (her, it)'.

#### SOUND DRILL

Continuing with the & - e distinction, which we practiced in a 'y' environment in Lesson 2, let us now practice the same sound types in other environments. When y does not precede or follow these two vowels and when w does not follow, both these vowel sounds resemble the English hesitation form 'uh', but they must be distinguished from each other since they often constitute the only and therefore crucial difference between words. Here are some key examples to practice with your teacher.

|     | &     |                | e   |       |                           |
|-----|-------|----------------|-----|-------|---------------------------|
| aθ  | hah&h | 'my, mine'     | aθ  | haheh | 'to swim'                 |
| wit | w&t   | 'rain'         | w&t | wet   | 'only'                    |
| m&k | ħ&k   | 'tired' (R̄l.) | m&k | ħek   | 'please'                  |
| w&r | w&r   | 'lobster'      | w&r | wer   | 'have, there<br>is (are)' |
| w&n | w&n   | 'turtle'       | w&n | wen   | 'who?'                    |

(Note that the traditional spelling often does not distinguish these pairs of words.)

Some other words you have already learned that contain these sounds include:

|       |        |
|-------|--------|
| yiw&j | qej    |
| b&l&n | wet    |
| k&m   | teprak |
| K&l&y |        |

PROVERB -- Jab&n kennan -- Jaben kennahan

'M&kajkaji, jaljali,  
batbat.'

'Mekajkajiy, ja&ja&tiy,  
batbat.'

Roughly: 'Speed it up, unsnarl it, slow it down.'

Equivalent: 'Haste makes waste.'

VOCABULARY

|        |         |  |
|--------|---------|--|
| ban    | ban     | unable, weak, tired, cannot                            |
| bat    | bat     | slow   |
| bo     | pew     | arrive, lower sail--canoes<br>and ships only           |
| bw&len | b&l&n   | perhaps, maybe   |
| ekwe   | yeqey   | well   |
| emman  | fmhan   | good   |
| etke   | yetkey  | why  |
| ikkure | qqir&y  | play   |
| iba    | yippah  | with me  |
| ibam   | yippam  | with you (sg.)   |
| iben   | yippam  | with him (her, it) (3rd per.<br>sg.)                   |
| ilju   | yiljiw  | tomorrow   |
| in     | yin     | to, in order to, of, etc.<br>(construct particle)      |
| ilok   | yilaq   | go (away from both of us)                              |
| itok   | yiteq   | come (to me)   |
| iw&j   | yiw&j   | come, go (to you)                                      |
| jab    | jahab   | no   |
| jab    | jab     | not  |
| jaljal | ja&ja&t | loosen, unwind, unsnarl                                |
| jerak  | jerak   | leave, hoist sail--canoes and<br>ships only            |
| jerbal | jerbal  | work   |
| jikul  | jikiwi& | school   |
| katak  | kahtak  | study  |
| Kili   | K&l&y   | island in R&lifik chain                                |
| lok    | &aq     | there  |
| m&kaj  | mekaj   | fast   |
| naj    | nahaj   | will   |
| Namu   | Nam&w   | atoll in R&lifik chain                                 |
| tar    | tar     | come, go, ride--of or on ves-<br>sels or vehicles only |

|        |        |                             |
|--------|--------|-----------------------------|
| tokeak | tekyak | arrive at, reach            |
| tok    | teq    | here, to me--to the speaker |
| tutu   | tiwtiw | bathe, wet                  |
| Utirik | Witr&k | Ratak Atoll                 |
| w&j    | w&j    | to you--to the addressee    |
| w&t    | wet    | only, still, just, continue |

## LESSON FIVE

To and from; going with a purpose; wearing clothes and other things; arrivals and departures

### DIALOGUE

- A: Kw&j itok jen ia? Qej yiteq jan yi'yah?  
B: Ij itok jen Rita--ak Yij yiteq jan Riytah--  
kwe, kw&j etal Han hak qey, qej yetal gan  
ia? yi'yah?  
A: Ij etal Han MIECO in Yij yetal gan Miyeykew  
wia. yin wiyah.  
B: Ij iw&j ibbam. Kw&j Yij yiwa&j yippa&h. Qej  
kabbok ta? kapp&q tah?  
A: Ij kabbok jodri; elab Yij kapp&q jewdiy; yelap  
an bwil Han jujuj. han bil gan jiwiwij.  
  
A: Where are you coming from?  
B: I'm coming from Rita. And you, where are you  
going?  
A: I'm going to MIECO to buy (something).  
B: I'm coming with you. What are you looking for?  
A: I'm looking for zories; it's too hot for shoes.

### DRILLS

1. Ij itok jen Rita. Yij yiteq jan Riytah.  
Kili K&l&y  
Arno Har&new  
Jemo Jeymaw  
Mieco Miyeykew
2. Ij etal Han Mieco in Yij yetal gan Miyeykew  
wia. yin wiyah.  
jerbal jerbal  
ikkure qqir&y  
mubi miwpiy  
m&H& megay

|   |   |
|---|---|
| 3. Ij etal Han Mieco in<br>wia <u>jodri.</u>    | Yij yetal gan Miyeykew<br>yin wiyah <u>jewdiy.</u>          |
| binjel  | pinjet  |
| beba  | p&ybah  |
| nuknuk  | niqniq  |
| juj   | jiwij   |
| at  | hat   |
| jøt   | jehet   |
| waj   | waj   |
| riH   | riyig   |
| mej   | maj   |
| kaHir   | kagir   |
| 4. Inaj roltok in <u>wia.</u>                   | Yinahaj rawalteq yin<br><u>wiyah.</u>                       |
| Inaj rolten <u>wia.</u>                         | Yinahaj rawalten<br><u>wiyah.</u>                           |
| jerbal  | jerbal  |
| ikkure  | qqir&y  |
| mubi  | niwpiy  |
| møH   | megay   |
| 5. Elab an bwil Han<br><u>jujuj.</u>            | Yełap han bil gan<br><u>jiwijiwij.</u>                      |
| atat  | hathat  |
| jøtøt   | jehethet  |
| kojoj   | kawajw&j  |
| takinkin  | takinkin  |
| mejmej  | majmaj  |
| riHiH   | riyigyig  |
| wajwaj  | wajwaj  |
| nuknuk  | niqniq  |
| kaHirHir  | kagirgir  |
| 6. Ne iroltok jen Hawaii,<br>inaj <u>jujuj.</u> | Gey yirawalteq jan Hawah-<br>yiy, yinahaj <u>jiwijiwij.</u> |
| atat  | hathat  |
| jøtøt   | jehethet  |
| wajwaj  | wajwaj  |
| riHiH   | riyigyig  |
| mejmej  | majmaj  |
| kojoj   | kawajw&j  |
| takinkin  | takinkin  |
| jodri   | jewdiy  |
| jintøb  | jint&b  |

(Continues, substituting ye-, ge-, re-, etc. for  
yi- above.)

## 7. 'She is wearing...'

|                 |                          |
|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Ej marmar lien. | Yej <u>marmar</u> liyeh. |
| beHk81          | payagke†                 |
| driedre         | diy&d&y                  |
| jokankan        | jewkankan                |
| jemij           | j&ym&j                   |
| likko           | liqq&w                   |
| nien-ittit      | niyen-yittit             |
| kabir8r8        | kabirehreh               |
| jak8lk8l        | jakk&lk&l                |
| buj8k           | biwj&k                   |
| kaHajHij        | kagajg&j                 |
| wutwut          | witwit                   |

## 8. 'She is going to buy...'

|                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Ej ilen wia <u>marmar</u> . | Yej yilan wiyah<br><u>marmar</u> . |
| beHk81                      | payagke†                           |
| driedre                     | diy&d&y                            |
| jokankan                    | jewkankan                          |
| jemij                       | j&ym&j                             |
| likko                       | liqq&w                             |
| nien-ittit                  | niyen-yittit                       |
| kabir8r8                    | kabirehreh                         |
| jak8lk8l                    | jakk&lk&l                          |

## 9. 'She is putting on her...'

|                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Lien ej konak(e)       | Liyeḥ yej keḥak(ey)       |
| <u>jokankan</u> eo an. | <u>jewkankan</u> yew han. |
| jemij                  | j&ym&j                    |
| likko                  | liqq&w                    |
| nien-ittit             | niyen-yittit              |
| jak8lk8l               | jakk&lk&l                 |
| beHk81                 | payagke†                  |

## 0. 'She is putting on (her)...' (Continued for exceptional items.) (Teacher should use the underlined words as cues.)

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Lien ej mar8k(e) <u>marmar</u><br>eo m8ran. | Liyeḥ yej marek(ey)<br><u>marmar</u> yew ḡeran.          |
| Lien ej di8k(e) <u>driedre</u><br>eo dien.  | Liyeḥ yej diyek(ey)<br><u>diy&amp;d&amp;y</u> yew diyen. |
| Lien ej <u>kabir8r8ik(i)</u><br>tien.       | Liyeḥ yej <u>kabirehrehyik-</u><br>(iy) tiyen.           |

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Lien ej <u>buj&amp;ke</u> boran. | Liyeñ yej <u>biwj&amp;k&amp;y</u> beran. |
| Lien ej <u>kaHaj(e)</u> b&oran.  | Liyeñ yej <u>kagaj(ey)</u> beran.        |
| Lien ej <u>wutwut.</u>           | Liyeñ yej <u>witwit.</u>                 |

## 11. 'He is wearing...'

|                             |                                   |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Ej <u>jorm&amp;ta</u> leen. | Yej <u>jeñmetah</u> <u>þeyeñ.</u> |
| jiHlij                      | jiyiglij                          |
| jedoujij                    | jedawijij                         |
| kadru-nen                   | kadiw-neyen                       |
| tabtab                      | tabtab                            |
| Hi-Hat                      | giy-gat                           |
| nuknuk                      | niqniq                            |

## 12. 'He is going to buy...'

|                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| Ej ilen wia <u>jorm&amp;ta</u> . | Yej <u>yilan</u> <u>wiyah</u><br><u>jeñmetah.</u> |
|----------------------------------|---|

(Continue, substituting all the words from Drill 11.)

## 13. 'He is putting on his...'

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Leen ej di&k(e) <u>binjel</u><br><u>eo</u> an.   | þeyeh yej diyek(ey)<br><u>pinjel</u> <u>yew</u> han.   |
| Leen ej mar&k(e) <u>emmar</u><br><u>eo</u> m&oran.   | þeyeh yej marek(ey)<br><u>m&amp;har</u> <u>yew</u> heran.  |
| Leen ej k&nak(e) <u>mej</u><br><u>eo</u> mejan.  | þeyeh yej kehak(ey)<br><u>maj</u> <u>yew</u> mejan.  |
| Leen ej k&nak(e) <u>Hi-</u><br><u>Hat</u> <u>eo</u> Hin.   | þeyeh yej kehak(ey)<br><u>giy-gat</u> <u>yew</u> giyin.  |
| Leen ej k&nak(e) <u>riñ</u><br><u>eo</u> an.<br>at <u>eo</u><br>waj <u>eo</u><br>juj <u>ko</u><br>nuknuk <u>ko</u><br>jodri <u>ko</u><br><u>jorm&amp;ta</u> <u>eo</u><br><u>jiHlij</u> <u>eo</u><br><u>jedoujij</u> <u>eo</u><br><u>kadru-nen</u> <u>eo</u><br><u>tabtab</u> <u>eo</u> | þeyeh yej kehak(ey)<br><u>riyiq</u> <u>yew</u> han.<br><u>hat</u> <u>yew</u><br><u>waj</u> <u>yew</u><br><u>jiwiñ</u> <u>kew</u><br><u>nigniq</u> <u>kew</u><br><u>jewdiy</u> <u>kew</u><br><u>jeñmetah</u> <u>yew</u><br><u>jiyiglij</u> <u>yew</u><br><u>jedawijij</u> <u>yew</u><br><u>kadiw-neyen</u> <u>yew</u><br><u>tabtab</u> <u>yew</u> |

14. (The underlined portions of the following sentences are cues for the teacher to give. The entire sentence is the desired response on the part of the student.)

Ej joktok H&at balun  
eo?

Yej jegteq gayat ba&win  
yew?

Balun eo ej joktok  
H&at?

Ba&win yew yew yej jegteq  
gayat?

N&at eo balun eo ej  
joktok?

Gayat yew ba&win yew yej  
jegteq?

Enaj joktok H&at balun  
eo?

Yenahaj jegteq gayat  
ba&win yew?

Balun eo enaj joktok  
H&at?

Ba&win yew yenahaj  
jegteq gayat?

N&at eo balun eo enaj  
joktok?

Gayat yew ba&win yew  
yenahaj jegteq?

(Run through parallel cues and responses, substituting the following verbs for joktok in the above sentences:)

ketok  
t&keaktok  
kelok  
bellok  
t&braktok

kayteq  
tekyakteq  
kaylaq  
pe&laq  
teprakteq

15. (Follow the procedure of Drill 14.)

Ej botok H&at wa eo?  
tartok  
itaktok  
t&keaktok  
roltok  
jeblaktok  
t&braktok  
jeblak  
jerak

Yej pewteq gayat wah yew?  
tarteq  
yitahakteq  
tekyakteq  
rawalteq  
jebiahakteq  
teprakteq  
jeplahak  
jerak

16. (Follow the procedure of Drills 14 and 15.)

Ej joklok Kwajalein  
H&at balun eo?  
t&keaklok  
itaklok  
t&braklok

Yej jeqlaq Kiwajleyen  
gayat ba&win yew?  
tekyaklaq  
yitahaklaq  
teprakteq

jebłakłok Man  
rollok Man

jebłahakłaq gan  
rawałłaq gan

17. Ej bolok Laura Hñat wa  
eo?

tokeakłok  
itakłok  
t8brakłok

Yej pewłaq Lewrah gayat  
wah yew?

tekyakłaq  
yitahakłaq  
teprakłaq

18. (*Practice answering the questions in Drills 14 through 17, using yiljiw 'tomorrow'. For example:*)

Yej jeqteq yiljiw.  
Yenahaj jeqłaq yiljiw.

19. Bonus drill--another use for kenak: 'I love you.'  
(You are all around me.)

Ikñanak yuk.

Yikeñak y&q.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The vocabulary of this lesson again is large, but as in Lesson Three contains a number of loans which should reduce your memory burden. Most of these loans are articles of apparel. Some are both the name of the article and a verb meaning to wear the article. For others to form the verb for wearing we must repeat all or a portion of the word. This process, which linguists call 'reduplication', is a very important one in Marshallese, and you will meet it again serving other purposes in later lessons. Examples from this lesson include:

|       |        |          |               |
|-------|--------|----------|---------------|
| wit   | flower | witwit   | wear a flower |
| hat   | hat    | hathat   | wear a hat    |
| riyig | ring   | riyigyig | wear a ring   |
| jiwij | shoe   | jiwijwij | wear shoes    |
| jehet | shirt  | jehethet | wear a shirt  |
| takin | socks  | takinkin | wear socks    |
| kagir | belt   | kagirgir | wear a belt   |
| waj   | watch  | wajwaj   | wear a watch  |

From these examples it is clear that only the final syllable is involved in this type of reduplication. To distinguish it from several other types, we will refer to it as FINAL-SYLLABLE REDUPLICATION. The words kagajg&j and kawajw&j are also formed by reduplication but are complicated by vowel changes too

complex to be discussed here. What you should take from this discussion is a general feeling for how final-syllable reduplication works in Marshallese; it will afford you many insights into the grammar of the language as you proceed.

2. Drills 10 and 13 introduce a number of new grammatical patterns, and you may wish to skip them until the more general patterns of the lesson have been learned. Some of the grammatical complications include:

- (a) Special transitive forms like kehak(ey), marek(ey), diyek(ey), kagaj(ey), kabirehrehyik(iy), and biwj&k&y. In later lessons you will see that many verbs have special transitive forms like these, and you will learn more about where they can or must be used.
- (b) Some more possessive words like those introduced in Lesson Three: meran, diyen, tiyen, beran, and mejan. Whereas tiye- refers only to lips and bera- to head, the others can refer to several different objects (for example, mera- to both necklaces and fish baskets) and thereby take on a classifying function as did the possessives introduced earlier.
- (c) In Drill 13, the kew occurring after nigniq, jiwij and jewdiy is the plural form of yew for non-humans, and comes from a large set of demonstrative or locational words which will be discussed at length in Lesson Eight. For the moment you should memorize the sentences of Drills 10 and 13 as wholes. These will then provide an internalized basis for grammatical insights that will come to you gradually.

3. Drills 14 through 17 provide more practice on the use of directionals with the movement of planes and surface vessels. They are also designed to give a feel for optional variations in word order. Be careful to distinguish the two words spelled *jebzlak*. The phonetic spelling shows the two points at which they differ.

#### SOUND DRILL

We have practiced the & - e distinction in environments before light and before heavy consonants. Let us now practice the same distinction in the environment before rounded consonants where these two vowels have two different [o]-like sounds.

|      |        | &                     |      |        | e                                  |  |
|------|--------|-----------------------|------|--------|------------------------------------|--|
| to   | t&w    | 'down; to<br>get off' | to   | tew    | 'channel,<br>pass'                 |  |
| no   | n&w    | 'stone<br>fish'       | no   | n̄ew   | 'wave'                             |  |
| ko   | k&w    | 'escape'              | ko   | kew    | 'plural<br>particle;<br>inanimate' |  |
| jojo | j&wj&w | 'little<br>chicken'   | jojo | jewjew | 'flying<br>fish'                   |  |
| buk  | b&q    | 'book;<br>blister'    | bok  | beq    | 'sand;<br>sandspit'                |  |

Other examples of these two sounds you have already met include:

|         |          |
|---------|----------|
| y&q     | yiteq    |
| jam&b&w | Harhew   |
| Nah&w   | jewdiy   |
| kapp&q  | Miyeykew |
| Jalw&j  | Lewrah   |
| Hay&l&q | Yepwen   |

### PROVERB

Kwojab Ȧlkoj pein ak.      Qejab yalqeij p&yin hak.  
 Literally: Don't bend the wing of the frigate bird.  
 Equivalent: Don't bite the hand that feeds you.

### VOCABULARY

|        |              |  |
|--------|--------------|--|
| ak     | hak          | frigate bird--iroij in bao--<br>king of the birds        |
| an     | han          | his, her, its (general pos-<br>sessive)                  |
| Arno   | Harhew       | Ratak Atoll  |
| at     | hat          | hat (from hat)   |
| atat   | hathat       | wear a hat   |
| Ȧlkoj  | yalqeij      | bend   |
| balun  | bałwin       | airplane (from balloon<br>(dirigible))                   |
| bel-   | pal-         | (with directionals) fly,<br>glide, jump, wave (of flags) |
| beȦk&1 | payagkeł     | (wear a) bracelet (from<br>bangle)                       |
| b&rān  | beran, bera- | his (her, its) head                                      |
| buj&k  | biwj&k       | wear hair in a knot                                      |
| buj&ke | biwj&k&y     | tie hair (transitive)                                    |

|           |              |  |
|-----------|--------------|--|
| bwil      | bil          | hot, burning   |
| di8k(e)   | diyek(ey)    | (wear) something on ear<br>(transitive)  |
| driedre   | diy&d&y      | (wear) something on ear,<br>earring  |
| elab      | ye8ap        | be big, great (3rd per. sg.)   |
| emmar     | m̄mar, mera- | fish basket  |
| itak      | yitahak      | bump, touch  |
| jak8lk8l  | jakk&lk&l    | (wear) panties   |
| jeblak    | jeblahak     | return   |
| jeblak    | jeplahak     | sail away  |
| jedoujij  | jedawijij    | (wear) trousers--short or<br>long (from <i>trousers</i> )  |
| jemij     | j&ym&j       | (wear a) slip (from <i>chemise</i> )   |
| Jemo      | Jeymaw       | uninhabited atoll near Likiep<br>--sanctuary for birds and<br>turtles                              |
| jen       | jan          | from, than   |
| jint8b    | jint&b       | go barefoot; eat only one<br>thing   |
| jiHlij    | jiyiglij     | (wear an) undershirt   |
| jidri     | zewdiy       | zories--Japanese 'go-ahead'<br>slippers with thongs be-<br>tween toes                              |
| jok       | jeq          | alight, land, settle down on<br>surface  |
| jokankan  | jewkankan    | (wear a) dress   |
| jorm8ta   | je8metah     | (wear) undershorts   |
| j8t       | jehet        | shirt (from <i>shirt</i> )   |
| j8t8t     | jehethet     | wear a shirt   |
| juj       | jiwij        | shoes (from <i>shoes</i> ; note how-<br>ever that <u>jiwij</u> is not a<br>plural in Marshalllese) |
| jujuj     | jiwijiw      | wear shoes   |
| kabbok    | kapp&k       | look for   |
| kabir8r8  | kabirehreh   | (wear) lipstick (from <u>birehreh</u><br>red)  |
| kadru-nen | kadiw-neyen  | (wear) short trousers<br>('short-its legs')  |
| kaHaj(e)  | kagaj(ey)    | make it fragrant (transitive)  |
| kaHajHij  | kagajg&j     | have perfume on (from <u>gaj</u><br>fragrant)  |
| kaHir     | kagir        | belt   |
| kaHirHir  | kagirgir     | wear a belt  |
| ke-       | key-         | (plus directionals) jump, fly  |
| ko        | kew          | the (plural of <i>eo</i> <u>yew</u> --non-<br>humans)  |

|                 |                      |  |
|-----------------|----------------------|--|
| k&nak(e)        | keñak(ey)            | put on, become surrounded by, love                           |
| koj             | kawaj                | blanket  |
| kojoj           | kawajw&j             | use a blanket  |
| leen            | teyeh                | that man, boy  |
| lien            | liyeh                | that woman, girl   |
| likko           | liqq&w               | (wear a) half-slip   |
| marmar          | mar&mar              | (wear a) necklace  |
| mar&k(e)        | marek(ey)            | wear a necklace or fish basket (transitive)                  |
| mej             | mejan, meja-         | eye, face, (sun) glasses                                     |
| mejmej          | majmaj               | wear glasses   |
| m&ran           | theran               | his fish basket, her necklace                                |
| MIECO,<br>Mieco | Miyeykew             | Marshall Islands Import<br>Export Company                    |
| m&H&            | megay                | food, eat  |
| mubi            | miwpiy               | movie, see a movie   |
| nien-ittit      | niyen-yittit         | bra (container for breasts)<br>(Ratak: <u>niyen-tittit</u> ) |
| nuknuk          | niqniq               | cloth, (wear) clothing                                       |
| Hi-Hat          | giy-gat              | (wear) false teeth ('teeth-palate')                          |
| pein            | p&yin,<br>p&yi-(pay) | his, (her, its) hand, arm, wing                              |
| riH             | riyig                | ring (from ring)   |
| riHiH           | riyigiyig            | wear a ring  |
| ta              | tah                  | what?  |
| tabtab          | tabtab               | (wear) long trousers   |
| takin           | takin                | socks (from stocking)  |
| takinkin        | takinkin             | wear socks   |
| tien            | tiyen, tiye-         | his, (her, its) lips   |
| t&brak          | teprak               | achieve, reach-- a goal or destination                       |
| waj             | waj                  | (a) watch  |
| wajwaj          | wajwaj               | wear a watch (from <i>watch</i> )                            |
| wia             | wiyah                | buy (or sell)  |
| wut             | wit                  | flower, flowering shrub                                      |
| wutwut          | witwit               | wear flowers   |

## LESSON SIX

Names; ages; numbers;  
telling time; days of  
the week, months of  
the year; some demonstratives

### DIALOGUE

- A: Etam? Yetam?
- B: Eta in Ali. Yetah yin Hałiy.
- A: Jete am iił? Jetey hał 'yiye?
- B: Rołoul-ruo, ak kwe? R&g&wil riwew, hak qey?
- A: Eta in Timołj. Jołoul-  
ruo ał iił. Yetah yin Tiymej. J&g&wil  
riwew hah&h 'yiye.
- B: Kwøj jikul ke? Qej jikiwił key?
- A: Aet, ij jikul ilo jikul Hay&t, yij jikiwił yilew  
en an kien. jikiwił yeh han kiyen.
- A: What is your name?  
B: My name is Ali.  
A: How old are you?  
B: Twenty-two -- and you?  
A: My name is Timos. I'm twelve.  
B: Do you go to school?  
A: Yes. I go to the government school.

### DRILLS

1. Practice counting in chorus, individually, and individuals in succession around the class. (See the REFERENCE section.)

2. Practice the days of the week in similar fashion.  
3. Practice the months of the year.

4. (Teacher holds up a certain number of fingers.)

Jete eo adri? Jetey yew haddiy?

(Sample answer:)

Ruo. Riwew.

5. (Teacher writes an arabic numeral on blackboard, indicating desired answer.)

Jete beiж in buk ne am? Jetey peyij yin b&q hey hah?

(Sample answer:) Rubuki.

Jete alen in buk ne am?

Jibuki.

(half the number of pages)

Ribiqiy.

Jetey halenin b&q hey ham?

Jibiqiy.

6. (Teacher draws clock face on blackboard and points to an hour.)

Jete awa ki8?

Jetey hawah kiyyeh?

(Sample answer:) JoHoul awa ki8.

J&g&wil hawah kiyyeh.

7. (Teacher writes a time on the board.)

Jete awa ki8?

Jetey hawah kiyyeh?

(Sample answer:)

(10:10) JoHoul minit jen joHoul.

JoHoul minit elikin joHoul.

Emotlok joHoul minit jen joHoul.

(9:50) JoHoul minit Han joHoul.

Mottan joHoul Han joHoul.

LimHoul minit jen ruatimju8n.

(9:30) Ruatimju8n jimettan.

Ruatimju8n awa jimettan.

(12:00) JoHoul-ruo awa lukon-boH.

J&g&wil minit jan j&g&wil.

J&g&wil minit yalikin j&g&wil.

Yemewetlaq j&g&wil minit jan j&g&wil.

J&g&wil minit gan j&g&wil.

Mettan j&g&wil gan j&g&wil.

L&mg&wil minit jan riwatim-jiwen.

Riwatim-jiwen jimettan.

Riwatim-jiwen hawah jimettan.

J&g&wil-riwew hawah liqen-b&g;.

- JoHoul-ruo awa  
raebeb.  
(12:30) JoHoul-ruo  
awa jimettan elikin  
raebeb.
- JoHoul-ruo awa  
jimettan elikin  
lukon-boh.  
(6:00) Jiljino awa  
jibboh.
- Jiljino awa jota.  
(5:00) Lalim awa  
jorantak.
8. Jete am ii&?  
(*Sample answer:*)  
JilHul a& ii&.
9. N&at eo kwar lotak?  
(*Sample answer:*)  
Maj ruhoul-ju&n ran,  
ju&n taujin  
ruatimu&n-buki  
ehoul-ju&n.
10. N&at eo kwar itok  
Han Maj&l?  
(*Sample answer:*)  
Tijemba, ju&n taujin  
ruatimu&n-buki  
jiljino-Houl-jiljino.
11. N&at eo kwar driojlok  
jen jikul.  
(*Sample answer:*)  
Ju&n taujin ruatimu&n-  
buki jiljino-Houl  
lalim.
12. Practice simple addition.  
Ruo im ruo, emen.  
JuHoul im juHoul,  
ruHoul.
- J&g&wil-riwew hawah  
rahyelep.  
J&g&wil-riwew hawah  
jimettan yalikin  
rahyelep.  
J&g&wil-riwew hawah  
jimettan yalikin  
liqen-b&g.  
Jiljinew hawah  
jibb&g.  
Jiljinew hawah j&wtah.  
Bal&m hawah jewrahantak.
- Jetey ham 'yiye?  
Jilgiwil hah&h 'yiye?  
Gayat yew gehar letak?  
Mahaj r&g&wil-jiwen  
rahan, jiwen tawijin  
riwahtim-jiwen-biqiy  
y&g&wil-jiwen.
- Gayat yew gehar yiteq  
gan Mahjel?  
Tiyjembah, jiwen tawijin  
riwahtimjiwen-biqiy  
jiljin&w-g&wil-jiljinew.
- Gayat yew gehar diyw&jlaq  
jan jikiwil?  
Jiwen tawijin riwahtim-  
jiwen-biqiy jiljin&w-  
g&wil fal&m.
- Riwew yim riwew, yeman.  
J&g&wil yim j&g&wil,  
r&g&wil.

## 13. Practice simple subtraction.

|                               |                                  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Emen b&k ruo, ruo.            | Yeman bek riwew, riwew.          |
| RuHoul b&k juHoul,<br>juHoul. | R&g&wil bek j&g&wil,<br>j&g&wil. |
| Ruo jen emen, ruo.            | Riwew jan yeman, riwew.          |
| JuHoul jen ruHoul,<br>juHoul. | J&g&wil jan r&g&wil,<br>j&g&wil. |

## 14. Practice simple multiplication.

|                                |                                    |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Ruo alen ruo, emen.            | Riwew halen riwew, yeman.          |
| JuHoul alen juHoul,<br>jibuki. | J&g&wil halen j&g&wil,<br>jibiqiy. |

## 15. Practice simple division.

|                                |                                     |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Emen ajij ruo, ruo.            | Yeman hajy&j riwew, riwew.          |
| Jibuki ajij juHoul,<br>juHoul. | Jibiqiy hajy&j j&g&wil,<br>j&g&wil. |

## 16. Practice answering questions like the following.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Jete drijikul ilo<br>kilaj in?<br>Lalim.  | Jetey rijikiwi‡ yilew<br>kilhaj yin?<br>‡al&m.     |
| Jete ladrik ilo kilaj<br>in?<br>(etc.)    | Jetey ‡addik yilew kilhaj<br>yin?<br>(etc.)        |
| Jete ledrik ilo kilaj<br>in?              | Jetey leddik yilew kilhaj<br>yin?                  |
| Jete jea ilo rum in?                      | Jetey jeyah yilew riwim<br>yin?                    |
| Jete wint&'n rum in?                      | Jetey wintehen riwim<br>yin?                       |
| Jete kejamin rum in?                      | Jetey kejamin riwim yin?                           |
| Jete blackboard ilo<br>rum in?            | Jetey bi‡yak-bewet yilew<br>riwim yin?             |
| Jete teHki jarom ilo<br>rum in?<br>(etc.) | Jetey teyegkiy ja‡em<br>yilew riwim yin?<br>(etc.) |

## 17. Substitution

Ij jikul ilo jikul en  
an kien.  
 jikul en an katlik  
 jikul en an birotijen  
 jikul en an bata  
 jikul en an *mission*

Yij jikiwi‡ yilew jikiwi‡  
yeh han kiyen.  
 jikiwi‡ yeh han katlik  
 jikiwi‡ yeh han birew-  
 tiyjen  
 jikiwi‡ yeh han bahtah  
 jikiwi‡ yeh han miyjen

## 18. Practice asking and answering questions like the following.

Etan leen?  
 Etan in Tom.

Yetan †eyeh?  
 Yetan yin Tawah.

Etan lien?  
 Etan in Meri.

Yetan liyeh?  
 Yetan yin Meydiy.

Jete an ii‡?  
 RuHoul-ruo an ii‡.

Jetey han 'yiyeh?  
 R&g&wil-riwew han 'yiyeh.

Ej jokwe ia?  
 (I) Rita.

Yej j&q&y yi'yah?  
 (Yiy) Riytah.

Ej jikul ke?  
 Aet.

Yej jikiwi‡ key?  
 Hay&t.

Ej jikul ia?  
 Ilo jikul en an kien.

Yej jikiwi‡ yi'yah?  
 Yilew jikiwi‡ yeh han  
 kiyen.

Ej jerebal ke?  
 Aet.

Yej jerbal key?  
 Hay&t.

Ej jerebal ia?  
 MIECO.  
 Iben kien.  
 Iben Robert.

Yej jerbal yi'yah?  
 Miyeykew.  
 Yippan kiyen.  
 Yippan Rewbet.

Ta jerebal eo an?  
 Dri kaki.  
 Dri wia.

Tah jerbal yew han?  
 Rikakiy.  
 Riwiyah.

Ej etal Han ia ki‡?

Yej yetal gan yi'yah

Ej etal Han MIECO.

kiyyeh?  
 Yetal gan Miyeykew.

Etam le?  
 Eta in Tom.

Yetam †ey?  
 Yetah yin Tawah.

Etam le?  
 Eta in Meri.

Yetam ley?  
 Yetah yin Meydiy.

Kar etan  $\ddot{a}$ t eo etarro?

Tom.

Jete am ii $\ddot{o}$ ?

Ruffoul a $\ddot{o}$  ii $\ddot{o}$ .  
(etc.)

Kar yetan yat yew

yetarrew?  
Tawa $\ddot{m}$ .

Jetey ham 'yiye?

R&g&wil hah&h 'yiye.  
(etc.)

19. Answer questions like the following with possessive pronouns.

An w $\ddot{o}$ n buk e?

Am buk ne.

A $\ddot{o}$  buk ne.

An buk ne.

An w $\ddot{o}$ n binjel e?

An Tom binjel ne.

An w $\ddot{o}$ n beba e?

Ijaje an w $\ddot{o}$ n beba ne.

An w $\ddot{o}$ n jea e?

(etc.)

Han wen b&q y&y?

Ham b&q hey.

Hah&h b&q hey.

Han b&q hey.

Han wen pinje $\ddot{t}$  y&y?

Han Tawa $\ddot{m}$  pinje $\ddot{t}$  hey.

Han wen p&ybah y&y?

Yijahj&y han wen p&ybah  
hey.

Han wen jeyah y&y?

(etc.)

20. Practice answering questions like the following, using *mot* and *jako*.

Eber ia Tom?

Emotlok.

Emottok.

Emotw $\ddot{o}$ j.

Ejako.

Yepad yi'yah Tawa $\ddot{m}$ ?

Yemewet $\ddot{a}$ q.

Yemewetteq.

Yemewetw&j.

Yejak&w.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

- Names play a much different role in Marshallese culture than they do in our own. Names are not usually mentioned in greetings, and are rarely used in the presence of the individual. They may be used by parents in calling children, and by teachers or church elders in calling roll. First names are often inherited from deceased grandparents, and surnames are normally the first name of one's father. One never asks a surname directly, and even first names are usually asked obliquely, as in Drill 18 'What was the name of us two?'. Thus the dialogue of this lesson actually starts off in very un-Marshallese fashion with *Etam?*, but this does occur today as the two

cultures meet--for example when a patient visits the Public Health Clinic at the District Center.

2. The numbers from six through nine by virtue of their length alone seem to be fossilized compounds, and there is enough formal resemblance to tempt one to try an analysis. Seven can be thought of as 'three-three and one', eight as 'two (fours?)...' and nine as "two fours and one". Be sure to note the similarities and differences among respective units, decades, and hundreds; for example: 1, 10, and 100.

3. In this and the preceding lesson you have met several words which when unsuffixed have one syllable with the vowel a, but which change this a to e when a suffix is added after the a that appears in the second syllable:

| <u>Without<br/>suffix</u> | <u>Meaning</u>                  | <u>With<br/>Suffix</u> | <u>Stem</u>    |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| bar<br>(m)mar             | head<br>necklace,<br>fishbasket | beran<br>meran         | bara-<br>mara- |
| maj                       | eye                             | mejan                  | maja-          |
| yat                       | name                            | yetan                  | yata-          |

There seems to be a general rule in Marshallese that prohibits certain sequences of a...a and changes the first to e. Thus words like the above can be considered as having stems as given in the fourth column. When they remain unsuffixed, the stem-final a is dropped, there are no longer two a's in sequence, and the first vowel remains a. But when they are suffixed and the stem-final vowel is retained, the first a is forced to change by the rule that prohibits a...a sequences.

4. The words y&y, yin, hey, yen, yew are part of a complex demonstrative-locational system which will be learned and discussed fully in Lesson Eight. As with the directionals discussed in Grammatical Note 3 of Lesson Four, your biggest task for the moment will be to distinguish the environs of the addressee (hey) from those further out (yen). Note that the yin of this set (as in yetah yin) is a different word from yin the construct particle. The portion of the system you have met thus far can be viewed as follows:

|     |                                     |
|-----|-------------------------------------|
| y&y | this here (close to me)             |
| yin | this here (close to both of us)     |
| hey | that there (close to you)           |
| yeh | that there (close to neither of us) |
| yew | the (out of sight, in the past)     |

SOUND DRILLS

Make sure you can hear the difference between i, e, and &.

1. In light environments:

|     |       |                                       |
|-----|-------|---------------------------------------|
| ki  | kiy   | 'key'                                 |
| ke  | k&y   | 'porpoise'                            |
| ke  | key   | 'question particle'                   |
| mi  | miy   | 'syllable of the musical scale: 'mi'' |
| me  | m&y   | 'fortress'                            |
| me  | mey   | 'that, which'                         |
| it  | yit   | 'to make fire by friction'            |
| it  | y&t   | 'do what?'                            |
| eta | yetah | 'my name'                             |

2. In heavy environments:

|     |       |            |
|-----|-------|------------|
| au  | hahih | 'to die'   |
| a&  | hah&h | 'my, mine' |
| a&  | haheh | 'to swim'  |
| wit | wit   | 'flower'   |
| w&t | w&t   | 'rain'     |
| w&t | wet   | 'only'     |

3. In rounded environments:

|    |     |                                |
|----|-----|--------------------------------|
| tu | tiw | 'gizzard'                      |
| to | t&w | 'down; to get off'             |
| to | tew | 'channel, pass'                |
| bu | piw | 'stuffed from overeating'      |
| bo | p&w | 'falling of ripe pandanus key' |
| bo | pew | 'second story'                 |

PROVERB

Ju&n jot, ruo mule.      Jiwen jewet, riwew mil&y.

Literally: 'One missile, two doves.'

Equivalent: 'Kill two birds with one stone.'

VOCABULARY

|              |                  |   |
|--------------|------------------|---|
| adri         | haddiy, haddiyi- | finger, toe, digit  |
| alen         | halen            | time(s), rows, stories<br>of building, sheets<br>of paper |
| ajij         | hajy&j           | divide, divide up,<br>distribute                          |
| at           | yat, yeta-       | name  |
| awa          | hawah            | hour  |
| bata         | bahtah           | priest, Father (from<br>English)                          |
| beij         | peyij            | page (from English)                                       |
| b&k          | bek              | take, bring, carry  |
| boh          | b&g              | night, last night   |
| brotijen     | birewtiyjen      | Protestant (from<br>English)                              |
| buk          | b&q              | book (from English)                                       |
| dri          | ri-              | person of, person from,<br>person who                     |
| dri kaki     | rikakiy          | preacher, teacher   |
| driojlok     | diyw&jlaq        | go out, graduate  |
| e            | y&y              | this here (close to<br>me)                                |
| elikin       | yalikin          | after, its back, behind<br>it                             |
| en           | yeh              | that there (close to<br>neither me nor you)               |
| eta (-m; -n) | yetah (-m; -n)   | my name (your; his,<br>her)                               |
| etarro       | yetarrew         | the name of the two<br>of us                              |
| in           | yin              | this here (close to<br>both of us)                        |
| ii&          | 'yiye            | year (from English)                                       |
| ilo          | yilew (Ratak)    | in, at  |
| ako          | yil&w (R&lik)    | missing, gone--desti-<br>nation and location<br>unknown   |
| jarom        | ja&em            | lightning, electric(ity)                                  |
| jea          | jeyah            | chair (from English)                                      |
| jete         | jetey            | how many?   |
| jibboh       | jibb&g           | morning   |
| jimettan     | jimettan         | half  |
| jokwe        | j&q&y            | live, dwell   |
| jorantak     | jewrahantak      | dawn  |
| jot          | jewet            | bullet, missile, some-<br>thing for throwing              |

|             |                       |   |
|-------------|-----------------------|---|
| jota        | j&wtah                | evening   |
| katlik      | katlik                | Catholic (from English)   |
| kejam       | kejam                 | door(way)   |
| kejamin     | kejamin               | its door(s) ( <u>kejam</u><br>fused with construct<br>particle)                     |
| kien        | kiyen, kiye-          | government, law, com-<br>mandment   |
| kilaj       | kilhaj                | class (from English)  |
| kiØ         | kiyyeh (Røl.)         | now   |
| kwar        | kiyin (Rat.)<br>gehar | you were, you did<br>(2nd per. sg. subject<br>prefix plus <u>har</u> past<br>tense) |
| ladrik      | ładdik                | boy   |
| ladik eo    | ładik yew             | the boy   |
| le          | łey                   | sir   |
| le          | ley                   | ma'am   |
| ledrik      | leddik                | girl  |
| ledik eo    | ledik yew             | the girl  |
| lotak       | łetak                 | be born   |
| lukon       | liqen, liqe-          | middle of   |
| lukon-boff  | liqen-b&g             | midnight  |
| MajØl       | Mahjel                | Marshall (Islands)<br>(from English)  |
| minit       | minit                 | minute(s) (from English)  |
| mot         | mewet                 | gone, came--movement<br>completed and location<br>known                             |
| møttan      | mettan, metta-        | piece of, part of   |
| mule        | mil&y                 | dove  |
| ne          | hey                   | that there (close to<br>you)  |
| raeleb      | rahyelep              | noon  |
| rum         | riwim                 | room (from English)   |
| teHki       | teyegkiy              | flashlight  |
| teHki jarom | teyegkiy jařem        | electric light  |
| wintØ       | winteh                | window (from English)   |
| wintØ'n     | wintehen              | window of ( <u>winte</u><br>fused<br>with construct<br>particle)                    |
| wØn         | wen                   | who?  |

REFERENCE

|      |                    |                                      |
|------|--------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1    | ju&n               | jiwen                                |
| 2    | ruo                | riwew                                |
| 3    | jilu               | jiliw                                |
| 4    | emen               | yeman                                |
| 5    | lalim              | łal&m                                |
| 6    | jiljino            | jiljinew (or jiljin&w)               |
| 7    | jiljilimju&n       | jiljilim-jiwen (or<br>jijilim-jiwen) |
| 8    | rualit&k           | riwahliyt&k                          |
| 9    | ruatimju&n         | riwahtim-jiwen                       |
| 10   | joHoul             | j&g&wil                              |
| 11   | joHoul-ju&n        | j&g&wil-jiwen                        |
| 12   | joHoul-ruo         | j&g&wil-riwew                        |
| 20   | roHoul             | r&g&wil                              |
| 30   | jilHul             | jilgiwil                             |
| 40   | eHoul              | y&g&wil                              |
| 50   | limHoul            | l&mg&wil                             |
| 60   | jiljino-Houl       | jiljin&w-g&wil                       |
| 100  | jibuki             | jibiqiy                              |
| 111  | jibuki-joHoul-ju&n | jibiqiy-j&g&wil-jiwen                |
| 200  | rubuki             | ribiqiy                              |
| 300  | jilubuki           | jil(iw)biqiy                         |
| 400  | übuki              | yabiqiy                              |
| 500  | limabuki           | limabiqiy                            |
| 600  | jiljino-buki       | jiljinew-biqiy                       |
| 1000 | ju&n-taujin        | jiwen-tawijin                        |

Days of the week

|          |            |
|----------|------------|
| Mandre   | Mandey     |
| Juje     | Jiwjey     |
| W&nje    | Wenjey     |
| Taije    | Tahyijey   |
| B&laidre | Bełahyidey |
| Jedredre | Jadeydey   |
| Jab&t    | Jabet      |

Months of the year

|         |           |
|---------|-----------|
| Janodre | Janewdey  |
| Bebodre | Papewdey  |
| Maj     | Mahaj     |
| Aper&l  | Yepe&ł    |
| M&e     | May&y     |
| Jun     | Jiwin     |
| Julae   | Jiwłahyey |
| Okoj    | Waqej     |

Jeböttemba  
Okotoba  
Nobemba  
Tijemba

Jebtembah  
Wektewbah  
Newbembah  
Tiyjembah

## LESSON SEVEN

Time expressions--from the year  
before the year before last to  
the year after next

### DIALOGUE

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| A: Jete awa kiꝝ?                           | Jetey hawah kiyyeh?                             |
| B: Ruo awa.                                | Riweh hawah.                                    |
| A: Jete awa ien kemem?                     | Jetey hawah 'yiyan<br>keyemyem?                 |
| B: Rar ba lalim awa<br>jimettan.           | Rehar bah †al&m hawah<br>jimettan.              |
| A: Enaj jemlok H̄at?                       | Yenahaj jeñlaq gayat.                           |
| B: Iar rof ke enaj jemlok<br>lukon buñnin. | Yihar reñ key yenahaj<br>jeñlaq lijen biñniyin. |
| A: What time is it?                        |   |
| B: Two o'clock.                            |   |
| A: What time is the party?                 |   |
| B: They said 5:30.                         |   |
| A: What time will it be over?              |   |
| B: I heard it will finish at midnight.     |   |

### DRILLS

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Jenaj kemem<br><u>lalim awa jimettan.</u> | Jenahaj keyemyem<br><u>†al&amp;m hawah jimettan.</u> |
| He ejibbof                                   | gey yejibb&g   |
| He eraeleb                                   | gey yerahyeleb                                       |
| He ejota                                     | gey y&j&wtah   |
| jotenin                                      | jawt&yniyin  |
| He ebof                                      | gey y&b&g  |
| buñnin                                       | biñniyin   |
| lukon buñnin                                 | lijen biñniyin                                       |
| He ejorantak                                 | gey yejewrahantak                                    |
| He eran                                      | gey yerahan  |

(In Drills 2 and 3, substitute the expressions  
from Drill 1.)

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 2. Enaj roltok <u>lalim awa</u><br><u>jimettan.</u> | Yenahaj rawalteq <u>†al&amp;m</u><br><u>hawah jimettan.</u> |
|---|---|

3. Enaj jemlok lalim awa jimettan.

4. Ij roH ke enaj jemlok  
ilju ej jibboH.  
ilju ej jota  
ilju ej raeleb  
ilju ej jorantak

5. Ej iuwe rainin Han  
Kwajalein.

buhnnin  
jotennin  
jibboHnin  
tireb in  
tima in  
balun in  
wik in  
allih  
ii8 in  
j8mar in  
rak in  
aHan-eah in  
Kirijm8j in  
Ijit8 in  
U. N. Day in  
New Year in  
Tijemba in  
Mandre

Yenahaj jemlaq hal&m hawah jimettan.

Yij re8 key yenahaj jemlaq  
yiljiw yej jibb&g.  
yiljiw yej j&wtah  
yiljiw yej rahyelep  
yiljiw yej jewrahantak

Yej wiw&y rahyinyin gan  
Kiwajleyen.

bi8niyin  
jawt&nyiniyin  
jibb&gnyiyin  
tiryep yin  
tiy&hah yin  
ba&win yin  
wiyik yin  
hall&g yin  
'yiyeH yin  
jam&ar yin  
rak yin  
hagan-yag yin  
Kirijm&j yin  
Yijiteh yin  
Yiwyent&y yin  
Niwiyyeh yin  
Tiyje&bah yin  
Mandey yin

6. (*Using the correct responses for Drill 5 as cues, change each to refer to the comparable unit of time immediately preceding. Be sure to change the verb phrase to agree.*)

Cue:

Ej iuwe rainin Han  
Kwajalein.

Yej wiw&y rahyinyin gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Ear iuwe inne Han  
Kwajalein.

Yehar wiw&y yinney gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Cue:

Ej iuwe buhnnin Han  
Kwajalein.

Yej wiw&y bi8niyin gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Ear iuwe boH Han  
Kwajalein.  
(etc.)

Yehar wiw&y b&g gan  
Kiwajleyen.  
(etc.)

7. (Using the correct responses for Drill 6 as cues, change each to refer to the next earlier unit of time.)

Cue:

Ear iuwe inne Han  
Kwajalein.

Yehar wiw&y yinney gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Ear iuwe inne eo lok  
ju&n Han Kwajalein.  
(etc.)

Yehar wiw&y yinney yew  
‡aq jiwen gan Kiwajleyen.  
(etc.)

8. (Repeat Drills 6 and 7, this time making the RESPONSES negative and not repeating the place.)

Cue:

Ej iuwe rainin Han  
Kwajalein.

Yej wiw&y rahyinyin gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Ear jab iuwe inne.  
(etc.)

Yehar jab wiw&y yinney.  
(etc.)

9. (Using the correct responses for Drill 6 as cues, change each to refer to the comparable unit of time in the present, making the response negative and omitting the place.)

Cue:

Ear iuwe inne Han  
Kwajalein.

Yehar wiw&y yinney gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Ejjab iuwe rainin.

Yejjab wiw&y rahyinyin.

10. (Substitute Enaj (Yenahaj) for Ej (Yej) in Drill 5.)

11. (Substitute Eban (Yeban) for Ej (Yej) in Drill 5.)

12. (Using the correct responses for Drill 5 as cues, give a double response, first substituting Eban Yeban for Ej Yej then substituting Enaj (Yenahaj) and changing the time unit to the comparable one NEXT in time (omitting the place).)

Cue:

Ej iuwe rainin Han  
Kwajalein.

Yej wiw&y rahyinyin gan  
Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Eban iuwe rainin Han  
Kwajalein; enaj iuwe  
ilju.

Yeban wiw&y rahiinyin gan  
Kiwajleyen; yenahaj wiw&y  
yiljiw.

13. (Make this drill parallel to Drill 12, but advance each time unit in the double response one degree more into the future. Use the responses to Drill 10 as cues.)

Cue:

Enaj iuwe rainin Han  
Kwajalein.

Yenahaj wiw&y rahiinyin  
gan Kiwajleyen.

Response:

Eban iuwe ilju Han  
Kwajalein; enaj iuwe  
j&kraj.

Yeban wiw&y yiljiw gan  
Kiwajleyen; yenahaj  
wiw&y jeklaj.

14. (Substitute appropriate time expressions into frames such as the following:)

Enaj roltok \_\_\_\_\_.

Yenahaj rawalteq \_\_\_\_\_.

Jenaj bar lo  
dron \_\_\_\_\_.

Jenahaj bar lew  
dewen \_\_\_\_\_.

Ear t&kreak tok \_\_\_\_\_.

Yehar tekyak teq \_\_\_\_\_.

Ear mare \_\_\_\_\_.

Yehar marey \_\_\_\_\_.

15. (Go back to Drills 10 through 12 of LESSON FOUR and create new responses using appropriate time expressions you have learned in this lesson.)

(Use as cues the time clauses from Drill 1 that contain He e- (gey ye-), and change these to past tense by substituting ar (har) for naj (nahaj), and ke ej (key yej) for He e- (ney ye-). Do the same for Drills 2 and 3.)

Cue:

Jenaj kemem He ejibboH.

Jenahaj keyemyem gey  
yejibb&g.

Response:

Jar kemem ke ej jibboH.

Jehar keyemyem key yej  
jibb&g.

Cue:

Enaj roltok He eraeleb.      Yenahaj rawalteq gey  
yerahyelep.

Response:

Ear roltok ke ej      Yehar rawalteq key yej  
raeleb.      rahyelep.

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Note the use of key to introduce dependent clauses following independent ones with -j or har in the last line of the dialogue and in Drills 4 and 16; note how this contrasts with the use of gey following nahaj in Drill 1, 2, 3 and 16. Note also the contrast between -j following key and its absence following gey in Drill 16. Do not try to formulate rules for matters such as these yet; at this point you have insufficient evidence. The best strategy is simply to memorize or internalize thoroughly each such pattern in order to begin to gain a feeling for how the language works rather than a set of complex conscious rules. The former is common to those who speak a language; the latter to grammarians who do not.

2. Note the complex vowel changes in the word for *evening*:

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| j&wtah      | evening                                 |
| jewtah      | last evening                            |
| jawt&yniyin | this evening                            |
| jawtiyin    | evening of (with<br>construct particle) |

3. The reference section contains a summary of the time expressions drilled in this lesson and even more complex ones as well. These (with two exceptions for 'dawn') are constructions of a phrase type:

rahyelepen yiljiw      'noon of tomorrow'

Drill 4 contains a few examples of an alternative clause type:

yiljiw yej rahyelep      'tomorrow it is noon'

You can construct other clause-type expressions on this same model:

yinney yej jibb&g  
jeklaj yej rahyelep  
(etc.)

The clause types are limited to the less complicated constructions:

yinney yej rahyelep

but seldom if ever:

yinney yew taq yej rahyelep

4. The pattern given for hall&g in the reference section can also be used for the following: wiyik, 'yiyeh, jamar, rak, hagan-yaq, tiryepl, tiymah, ba&win, Kirijm&j, Yijiteh, yiyent&y, Niwiyyeh and all the names of months and days. Notice the use of various members of the demonstrative set in this pattern, especially the use of yew for past, and yin and yen for present and future. (See Grammatical Note 4 of Lesson Six.)

5. As you may have noted already, consonant clusters go against the grain of Marshallese phonetic habits. This is not a matter of genetics or physical ability, but of (language) custom. It stems from the patterns present in the Malayo-Polynesian parent language. The only clusters permitted without the insertion of a short, excrescent vowel are of identical consonants (jimeTTan, haDDiy, etc.) or closely related ones (winTEh, tiyjemBbah, etc.). Thus when English words with clusters of less compatible consonants are borrowed into Marshallese, such clusters are broken up by the insertion of a vowel:

|                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| <u>tiryepl</u> | 'trip'   |
| <u>jikiwi‡</u> | 'school' |
| <u>yijiteh</u> | 'Easter' |
| (etc.)         |          |

#### SOUND DRILL

Learn to distinguish and produce the following pairs of words:

| <u>b</u> |        |          | <u>p</u> |        |                |
|----------|--------|----------|----------|--------|----------------|
| bwebwe   | beybey | tuna     | bebe     | peypay | decide         |
| bw&      | bay    | fishpole | be       | pay    | arm, hand      |
| bao      | bahwew | bird     | ba&w     | pahwew | to appear      |
| bata     | bahtah | priest   | bata     | pahtah | war            |
| ob       | w&b    | chest    | w&b      | w&p    | name of a tree |
| jab      | jahab  | no       | jab      | jahap  | red snapper    |

Some words you have already learned that contain these same sounds include:

|        |                    |         |        |
|--------|--------------------|---------|--------|
| jahab  | ja <b>hb&amp;w</b> | bil     | pad    |
| jab    | teprak             | Likiyep | pinje‡ |
| yejjab | ban                | ye‡ap   | kapp&q |
| p&ybah | bat                | Yepwen  | peyij  |
| jerbal | b&l&n              | yippaŋ  | yippaŋ |

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

there are atolls

Ew&r jilHuul - emen ailiH ilo Maj&1.  
Yewer jilgiwil - yeman hay&l&g yilew Mahje‡.

JoHoul - rualitok ailiH in R&lik im joHoul -  
J&gewil - riwahliyt&k hay&l&g yin Raylik yim j&g&wil -  
jiljino ailiH in Ratak. R&lik ej etan ailiH  
jiljin&w hay&l&g yin Rahtak. Raylik yej yetan hay&l&g

situated western ocean  
ko rej ekkar iturilik ilo meto in Maj&1, im  
kew rej kkar yitiwriylik yilew metew yin Mahje‡, yim

Ratak ej han ko rej ekkar iturear. Armij ro  
Rahtak yej gan kew rej kkar yitiwr&yhar. Harm&j rew

differ slightly  
ilo ailiH in R&lik kab Ratak, eoktak jidrik  
yilew hay&l&g yin Raylik kab Rahtak, y&w&ktak jidik

speak each other

aer ekkonono jen dron. Maj&1 ej district eo  
hay&r kkenewnew jan dewen. Mahje‡ yej tijtiryik yew

easternmost

rear - tata ilo Trust Territory. Majuro ej  
r&yhar - tahtah yilew Tiraj Teyr&yt&wr&y. Majr&w yej

seat of the government many  
ijo jeban kien eo an Maj&1 im eloH armij  
yijew j&yban kiyen yew han Mahje‡ yim yeleg harm&j

each outside live there  
jen kajojo ailiH ko ilikin rej jokwe ie:  
jan kajj&wj&w hay&l&g kew yilikin rej j&q&y yi'y&y.

Ebeye

Ebeje, ilo ailiH in Kwajleen ej jikin eo  
Yebjay, yilew hay&l&g yin Kiwajleyen yej jikin yew

kein karuo an kien ilo ailiM in Maj81.  
k&yin kariwew han kiyen yilew hay&l&g yin Mahje‡.

these

Armij rein ion Ebeje rej jerbal ilo Kwajalein,  
Harm&j r&yin yewen Yepjay rej jerbal yilew Kiwajleyen,

to fly missiles soldiers America  
jikin k&kelok mijel an dritarinae in Amedka.  
jikin kekkeylaq miyje‡ han rittarihahyey yin Hamedkah.

the places

Bikini im Enewetak rej ijoko Amedka ear  
Pikinniy yim Yan&yweytak rej yijkekw Hamedkah yehar

tested bombs

teej bam ie.

teyej baham yi'y&y.

#### VOCABULARY

|              |                |  |
|--------------|----------------|--|
| ailiM        | hay&l&g        | atoll                                    |
| allim        | hall&g         | month, moon                              |
| allim in lal | hall&g yin la‡ | next month                               |
| ahan-eah     | hagan-yag      | winter season--'wind from<br>the north'  |
| armij        | harm&j         | people                                   |
| ba           | bah            | say                                      |
| bam          | baham          | bomb                                     |
| Bikini       | Pikinniy       | Bikini                                   |
| boh          | b&g            | night, last night                        |
| buffnin      | biñniyin       | tonight                                  |
| dri tarinae  | rittarihahyey  | soldier                                  |
| dron         | dewen          | each other                               |
| ear          | yehar          | past tense, 3rd per. sg.                 |
| Ebeje        | Yepjay         | Ebeye                                    |
| ekkar        | yekkar         | arrange                                  |
| ekonono      | kkenewenew     | speak                                    |
| eloh         | yeleg          | many (there are many)                    |
| Enewetak     | Yan&yweytak    | Eniwetok                                 |
| eoktah       | yew&ktak       | change, differ (3rd per.<br>sg. e-)      |
| ew&r         | yewer          | there is, there are<br>(3rd per. sg. e-) |
| iar          | yihar          | past tense, 1st per. sg.                 |
| ie           | yi'y&y         | there                                    |
| ien          | 'yiyen         | time                                     |
| Ijito        | yijiteh        | Easter (from English)                    |
| ijo          | yijew          | the place                                |
| ijoko        | yijkekw        | the places                               |

|             |               |  |
|-------------|---------------|--|
| ilikin      | yilikin       | (on the) outside                         |
| ilju        | yiljiw        | tomorrow                                 |
| im          | yim           | and                                      |
| ion         | yi'yewen      | on                                       |
| iturear     | yitiwr&yhar   | (in the) eastern part                    |
| iturilik    | yitiwriylik   | western part                             |
| iuwe        | wiw&y         | ride, get on a vessel<br>or vehicle      |
| jeban       | j&yban        | head of, seat of                         |
| jemlok      | jemlaq        | end                                      |
| jibboh      | jibb&g        | morning                                  |
| jirik       | jidik         | slightly                                 |
| jikin       | jikin         | place of, his place                      |
| jimettan    | jimettan      | half                                     |
| j&mar       | jamar         | summer vacation--school<br>(from summer) |
| jota        | jewtah        | last evening                             |
| kab         | kab           | and                                      |
| kajojo      | kajj&wj&w     | each                                     |
| kemem       | keyemyem      | feast--traditional for<br>first birthday |
| kien        | k&yin         | these                                    |
| Kirijm&j    | Kirijm&j      | Christmas (from English)                 |
| k&kkelok    | kekkeylaq     | cause to fly                             |
| mare        | harey         | get married (from marry)                 |
| meto        | metew         | ocean, sea, navigation                   |
| rak         | rak           | south; summer season                     |
| mijel       | miyjet        | missile (from English)                   |
| reartata    | r&yhartahtah  | easternmost                              |
| ran         | rahan         | day                                      |
| rein        | r&yin         | these (human)                            |
| ro          | rew           | the (human)                              |
| rot         | re&           | hear                                     |
| teej        | teyej         | test (from English)                      |
| tima        | tiymah        | ship--metal hulled<br>(from steamer)     |
| tireb       | tiryep        | (field) trip (from Engl.)                |
| J. N. Day   | Yiyent&y      | United Nations Day<br>(October 24)       |
| wik         | wiyik         | week (from English)                      |
| wik yiH lal | wiyik yin la‡ | next week                                |

REFERENCE--Past and future times

ran eo turin inne                           rahan yew tiñin yinney  
      eo lok juñn                               yew laq jiwen  
      the day before the day before yesterday

|                                 |                           |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| ran eo turin inne               | rahan yew tifin yinney    |
| the day before                  | yesterday                 |
| inne eo lok ju&n                | yinney yew laq jiwen      |
| the day before                  | yesterday                 |
| inne                            | yinney                    |
| yesterday                       |                           |
| rainin                          | rahyinyin                 |
| today                           |                           |
| ilju                            | yiljiw                    |
| tomorrow                        |                           |
| j&oklaj                         | jeckaj                    |
| the day after tomorrow          |                           |
| ran en turin j&oklaj            | rahan yeh tifin jeckaj    |
| the day after the day           | after tomorrow            |
| buhin eo turin inne             | b&g&n yew tifin yinney    |
| eo lok ju&n                     | yew laq jiwen             |
| four nights ago                 |                           |
| buhin inne eo lok               | bi&g;in yinney yew laq    |
| ju&n                            | jiwen                     |
| three nights ago                |                           |
| buhin inne                      | bi&g;in yinney            |
| night before last               |                           |
| bott                            | b&g;                      |
| last night                      |                           |
| buhnin                          | bi&g;niyin                |
| tonight                         |                           |
| buhin ilju                      | bi&g;in yiljiw            |
| tomorrow night                  |                           |
| buhin j&oklaj                   | bi&g;in jeckaj            |
| night of the day after tomorrow |                           |
| jotin eo turin inne             | jawtiyin yew tifin yinney |
| eo lok ju&n                     | yew laq jiwen             |
| four evenings ago               |                           |
| jotin inne eo lok               | jawtiyin yinney yew laq   |
| ju&n                            | jiwen                     |
| three evenings ago              |                           |
| jotin inne                      | jawtiyin yinney           |
| evening before last             |                           |

|                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| jota                                 | jewtah  |
|                                      | <i>last evening</i>   |
| jotinin                              | jawt&yinyin   |
|                                      | <i>this evening</i>   |
| jin ilju                             | jawtiyin yiljiw   |
|                                      | <i>tomorrow evening</i>   |
| jin jøklaj                           | jawtiyin jeklaj   |
|                                      | <i>evening of the day after tomorrow</i>                                |
| jibboMin eo turin<br>inne eo lok juñ | jibb&g;n yew tifin<br>yinney yew taq jiwen<br><i>three mornings ago</i> |
| jibboMin eo turin<br>inne            | jibb&g;n yew tifin<br>yinney<br><i>day before yesterday morning</i>     |
| jibboMin inne eo<br>lok juñ          | jibb&g;n yew tifin<br>yinney<br><i>day before yesterday morning</i>     |
| jibboMin inne                        | jibb&g;n yinney<br><i>yesterday morning</i>                             |
| jibboMin nin                         | jibb&g;niyin<br><i>this morning</i>                                     |
| jibboMin ilju                        | jibb&g;n yiljiw<br><i>tomorrow morning</i>                              |
| jibboMin jøklaj                      | jibb&g;n jeklaj<br><i>day after tomorrow morning</i>                    |

For 'noon', substitute

(Substitute)    in the above for:    (Substitute)

|             |          |              |                |
|-------------|----------|--------------|----------------|
| raelebenin  | jibboMin | jibb&g;niyin | rahyelepeniyin |
| raeleben... | jibboMin | jibb&g;n     | rahyelepen...  |

For 'afternoon'

|                    |                        |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| elikin raelebenin  | yalikin rahyelepeniyin |
| elikin raeleben... | yalikin rahyelepen...  |

For 'dawn'

|                |                                      |
|----------------|--------------------------------------|
| { He ejorantak | gey yejewrahantak                    |
| ke ej jorantak | key yej jewrahantak }                |
|                | <i>before dawn, during the night</i> |
|                | <i>after dawn, during the day</i>    |

jorantakin... jewrahantakin...  
 for dawns of other days

For 'midnight', substitute  
 in the 'night' pattern for:

|                |        |          |                |
|----------------|--------|----------|----------------|
| lukon boñnin   | boñnin | biñniyin | liqen biñniyin |
| lukon buñin... | buñin  | biñin    | liqen biñin... |
| lukon boñ      | boñ    | b&g      | liqen b&g      |

|  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| allih eo turin allih                   | hall&g yew tiñin hall&g |
| eo lok juñ                             | yew taq jiwen           |
| the month before the month before last |                         |

|                   |                      |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| allih eo lok juñ  | hall&g yew taq jiwen |
| month before last |                      |

|              |                |
|--------------|----------------|
| allih eo lok | hall&g yew taq |
| last month   |                |

|            |            |
|------------|------------|
| allih in   | hall&g yin |
| this month |            |

|              |                |
|--------------|----------------|
| allih in 181 | hall&g yin la‡ |
| next month   |                |

|                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| allih in tok juñ 181 | hall&g yin teq jiwen la‡ |
| month after next     |                          |

|                  |                    |
|------------------|--------------------|
| allih en lok 181 | hall&g yeh taq la‡ |
| month after next |                    |

|                                |                                    |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| allih en turin allih<br>in 181 | hall&g yeh tiñin hall&g<br>yin la‡ |
| month after next               |                                    |

|                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| allih uweo lok 181 | hat†&g wiwew yew la‡ |
| month after next   |                      |

#### PROVERB

|                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Joij eo mour eo, 18j | J&wij yew m&wir yew, laj |
| eo mij eo.           | yew m&j yew.             |

Roughly: Kindness brings life,  
 hate brings death.

## LESSON EIGHT

Demonstratives: 'Be quite specific about where it is, whether it's visible or not, plural or not, and if plural, whether human or not.'; some kin terms.

### DIALOGUE

- A: An w&n ne binjel? Han wen hey pinje‡?  
B: Ejjab a&. Emmanlok Yejjab hah&h. Yemantaq  
binjel en a&. pinje‡ yen hah&h.  
A: Emmantata e a&. Yemantahtah y&y hah&h.  
B: Kwar lo ke binjel Qehar lew key pinje‡ kah  
kan an Meri? han Meydiy?  
A: Aet, ak renana jen Hay&t, hak renahnah jan  
binjel kane am. pinje‡ kahey ha&.  
B: Elab w&n&an binjel Ye‡ap we‡yan pinje‡ kay  
k& a&. hah&h.  
A: Mol ke binjel kein Mewel key pinje‡ k&yin  
arro remmantata. harr&w remantahtah.  
  
A: Whose pencil is that (by you)?  
B: Not mine. My pencil (over there) is better.  
A: Mine (here) is best.  
B: Did you see Mary's pencils (there by her)?  
A: Yes, but they're not as good as yours (there by you).  
B: My pencils (these here by me) are expensive.  
A: These pencils of ours are undoubtedly the best.

### DRILLS

|                      |                            |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. An w&n ne binjel? | Han wen <u>hey pinje‡?</u> |
| buk                  | b&q                        |
| beba                 | p&ybah                     |
| ben                  | peyen                      |
| jea                  | jeyah                      |
| tebel                | teybe‡                     |
| jook                 | jawak                      |
| kein ejjeor          | k&yin jjeye‡               |

(Substitute the words from No. 1 above for the word pinjet in Drills 2 through 11 below.)

2. A8 binjel e. Hah&h pinjet y&y.
3. A8 binjel en iloan  
rum en. Hah&h pinjet yeh  
yilewwahan riwim yeh.

(In addition to the substitutions for the word penjił from Drill 1 above, substitute the words for yin given below to make Drill No. 4 a variable substitution drill.)

4. Ew&r binjel iloan  
rum in. Yewer pinjet yilewwahan  
riwim yin.
- |      |       |
|------|-------|
| ne   | hey   |
| k&   | kay   |
| kan  | ka&   |
| ko   | kew   |
| e    | y&y   |
| kane | kahey |
| kein | k&yin |

(Continue, substituting appropriate words from Drill 1 above for pinjet, and appropriate words from Drill 4 above for ka&.)

5. Emman binjel kan ilo  
im&n wia kan. Yem&han pinjet ka& yilew  
yim&en wiyah ka&.

(In addition to substituting in the slots used above, substitute in the slot of hamiy below as appropriate. Use objects in the classroom to make the drills meaningful.)

6. Enana binjel kan jen  
binjel kane ami. Yenahnah pinjet ka& jan  
pinjet kahey hamiy.
- |        |          |
|--------|----------|
| a&     | hah&h    |
| am     | ham      |
| ad     | had      |
| arro   | harrew   |
| aer    | hay&r    |
| aerro  | hay&rrew |
| (etc.) | (etc.)   |

(Continue in like manner, substituting in frames of Drills 7 through 11.)

7. Elab wñnen binjel kå  
aß. Yetap wehyan pinjet kay  
hah&h.

(In Drills 8 and 9, be sure to keep proper agreement between the directional of ley-, the location connected with the demonstrative, and the person of the possessive pronoun.)

8. Kien ear letok binjel  
kein ad. Kiyan yehar leyteq pinjet  
k&yin had.

9. Ear letok binjel ko  
an. Yehar leyteq pinjet kew  
han.

10. Ewi binjel eo am? Yewiy pinjet yew ham?

11. Erki binjel ko aß? Y&rkiy pinjet kew hah&h?

12. Ewi ladik eo nejim?  
ledik jetim  
jeim  
jein Tom  
  
jetin  
Meri  
jetü  
jeü  
jetimi  
jeimi  
nejin Jon  
  
nejü  
jeram  
jera  
jeran Ali
- Yewiy ladik yew najim?  
ledik jatim  
j&yim  
j&yin  
Tawan  
jatin  
Meydiy  
jatih  
j&yih  
jatimiy  
j&yimiy  
najin  
Jawan  
najih  
jeram  
jerah  
jeran  
Haliy

13. (Substitute the words from Drill 12 in the following frame.)

- Erri ladik ro nejim? Y&rriy ladik rew najim?

14. (Be sure to keep agreement in substituting from among the following.)

Cue:

Ewi binjel eo am?

Yewiy pinjet yew ham?

Response:

Ewi binjel eo am?

Yewiy pinjet yew ham?

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| C: ko                   | kew                     |
| R: Erki binjel ko am?   | Y&rkiy pinjeł kew ham?  |
| C: buk                  | b&q                     |
| R: Erki buk ko am?      | Y&rkiy b&q kew ham?     |
| C: eo                   | yew                     |
| R: Ewi buk eo am?       | Yewiy b&q yew ham?      |
| C: mani                 | ħaniy                   |
| R: Ewi mani eo am?      | Yewiy ħaniy yew ham?    |
| C: ko                   | kew                     |
| R: Erki mani ko am?     | Y&rkiy ħaniy kew ham?   |
| C: nejim                | najim                   |
| R: Erki mani ko nejim?  | Y&rkiy ħaniy kew najim? |
| C: ladik                | ħaddik                  |
| R: Er i ladik ro nejim? | Y&rriy ħadik rew najim? |
| C: eo                   | yew                     |
| R: Ewi ladik eo nejim?  | Yewiy ħadik yew najim?  |

(Continue with the following cues.)

| <u>Cue</u> |        | <u>Response</u> |        |     |        |
|------------|--------|-----------------|--------|-----|--------|
| ro         | rew    | Y&rriy          | ħadik  | rew | najim? |
| jetim      | jatim  | "               | "      | "   | jatim? |
| jeram      | jeram  | "               | "      | "   | jeram? |
| eo         | yew    | Yewiy           | "      | yew | " ?    |
| ledik      | leddik | "               | ħedik  | "   | " ?    |
| nejim      | najim  | "               | "      | "   | najim? |
| jeen       | jayan  | "               | jayan  | "   | " ?    |
| am         | ham    | "               | "      | "   | ham ?  |
| erki       | y&rkiy | Y&rkiy          | "      | kew | " ?    |
| buk        | b&q    | "               | b&q    | "   | " ?    |
| eo         | yew    | Yewiy           | "      | yew | " ?    |
| beba       | p&ybah | "               | p&ybah | "   | " ?    |
| mak        | ħahak  | "               | mahak  | "   | " ?    |
| nejim      | najim  | "               | "      | "   | najim? |
| neju       | najih  | "               | "      | "   | najih? |
| ladik      | ħaddik | "               | ħadik  | "   | " ?    |
| jetim      | jatim  | "               | "      | "   | jatim? |
| nejim      | najim  | "               | "      | "   | najim? |
| jeen       | jayan  | "               | jayan  | "   | " ?    |
| am         | ham    | "               | "      | "   | ham ?  |
| binjel     | pinjeł | Yewiy           | pinjeł | yew | ham ?  |

15. (Repeat Drill 7 in the form of a conversation between pairs of students, as follows:)

|  |  |
|--|--|
| A: Elab wənən binjel kə<br>a&.             | Yełap weñyan pinjeł kay<br>hah&h.                  |
| B: Mol ke ke elab wənən<br>binjel kane am? | Mewel key key yełap weñyan<br>pinjeł kahey han?    |
| A: Aet, mol ke elab<br>wənədir.            | Hay&t, mewel key yełap<br>weñyay&r.                |
| A: Elab wənən buk en an.                   | Yełap weñyan b&q yeñ han.                          |
| B: Mol ke ke elab wənən<br>buk en an?      | Mewel key key yełap weñyan<br>b&q yeñ han?         |
| A: Aet, mol ke elab<br>wənən.              | Hay&t, mewel key yełap<br>weñyan.                  |
| A: Elab wənən jea kane<br>an kien.         | Yełap weñyan jeyah kahey<br>han kiyen.             |
| B: Mol ke ke elab wənən<br>jea kə an kien? | Mewel key key yełap weñyan<br>jeyah kay han kiyen? |
| A: Aet, mol ke elab<br>wənədir.<br>(etc.)  | Hay&t, mewel key yełap<br>weñyay&r.<br>(etc.)      |

16. (Repeat Drill 8 in the form of a conversation between pairs of students, as follows:)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| A: Kien ear letok<br>binjel kein ad.    | Kiyan yehar leyteq<br>pinjeł k&yin had.     |
| B: Kien ear letok binjel<br>kein ad ke? | Kiyan yehar leyteq pinjeł<br>k&yin had key? |
| A: Aet, kien ear liktok(i).             | Hay&t, kiyan yehar<br>leyteq(iy).           |
| A: Kien ear letok binjel<br>e a&.       | Kiyan yehar leyteq pinjeł<br>y&y hah&h.     |
| B: Kien ear lew&j binjel<br>ne am ke?   | Kiyan yehar leyw&j pinjeł<br>hey han key?   |
| A: Aet, kien ear letok(e).              | Hay&t, kiyan yehar<br>leyteq(ey).           |
| A: Kien ear lew&j binjel<br>ne am.      | Kiyan yehar leyw&j pinjeł<br>hey han.       |
| B: Kien ear letok binjel<br>e a& ke?    | Kiyan yehar leyteq pinjeł<br>y&y hah&h key? |
| A: Aet, kien ear lew&j(e).              | Hay&t, kiyan yehar<br>leyw&j(ey).           |
| A: Kien ear lelok binjel<br>kan an.     | Kiyan yehar leytaq pinjeł<br>kañ han.       |

B: Kien ear lelok binjel  
kan an ke?  
A: Aet, kien ear lilok(i).  
(etc.)

Kiyan yehar leylaq pinjet  
kañ han key?  
Hay&t, kiyan yehar  
liylaq(iy).  
(etc.)

17. (Practice asking and answering questions like the following:)

Ew&r ke jeim im jetim?  
Aet, ew&r.  
Aet, ew&r ju&n jei&  
im ruo jet&.  
Aet, ew&r ju&n jei&  
k&r&, ju&n jei&  
eman, im ju&n jet&  
k&r&.br/>Aet, ew&r ruo jei&  
eman, im ju&n jet&  
ledrik.  
Ejelok (jei& im jet&).  
Ew&r ke jein im jetin  
Tom?  
Ew&r ke jein Meri?  
Ew&r ke jetin Ali?  
Ew&r ke jeim?  
Ejelok, ak ew&r ju&n  
jet&.  
Ew&r ke jein im jetin  
Meri im Tom?

Yewer key j&yih yim jatim?  
Hay&t, yewer.  
Hay&t, yewer jiwen j&yih  
yim riwew jatih.  
Hay&t, yewer jiwen j&yih  
keray, jiwen j&yih  
mahan, yim jiwen jatih  
keray.  
Hay&t, yewer riwew j&yih  
mahan, yim jiwen jatih  
leddik.  
Yeje&aq(j&yih yim jatih).  
Yewer key j&yin yim jatin  
Taw&?  
Yewer key j&yin Meydiy?  
Yewer key jatin Ha&iy?  
Yewer key j&yih?  
Yeje&aq, hak yewer  
jiwen jatih.  
Yewer key j&yin yim jatin  
Meydiy yim Taw&?

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The demonstratives are crucial to Marshallese grammar, and the rules governing their use and meaning are extremely complex. The full set is presented in the reference section at the end of this lesson. You have met some in earlier lessons, some further uses are drilled in this lesson, and additional uses will be presented in later lessons. Work on all the drills until your responses become automatic; there is no shortcut.

2. Note in Drills 12 through 14 that haddik and leddik have a single d when followed by demonstratives. Note also that the flexibility of Drill 14 is possible only because words for 'money' can take either the general possessive haha- or the one for pets and toys naji-, the basic meaning of which is 'child'.

3. Note the use of wə̯yan in Drill 7 even for plural items such as pinjet k&yin had. This is not the 3rd person singular 'its cost' but rather an occurrence of the construct particle yin fused with the stem for 'cost', translated instead as 'cost of'. (With some words such as this it can only occur fused, never separate.) The third line of each conversation in Drill 15, where the items are not repeated, contains instead the possessive form 'its cost', the form of which is identical with the fused construct: wə̯yan when singular, but different when plural: wə̯hayy&r 'their cost'.

4. Note the two key's in the questions of Drill 15. The first is the question particle, the second the dependent clause introducer 'that...' practiced in the last lesson.

5. Note the vowel change in the stem of ley- to liy- for plural items in the final lines of the conversations in Drill 16 when the object is plural but not repeated. The liy- form could also be used optionally in all lines of this Drill and in Drills 8 and 9 for plural objects even when they are stated:

Kiyan yehar leyteq pinjet k&yin had.  
or

Kiyan yehar liyteq pinjet k&yin had.  
but only

Kiyan yehar leyteq pinjet y&y hah&h.

The ey and iy in parentheses in Drill 15 are singular and plural object pronouns, respectively 'it' and 'them', which are used instead of repeating the name of the object (pinjet k&yin had, etc.) in the last line of each conversation. With verb stems that undergo this vowel change they are optional; with others they are obligatory in lieu of a specific object.

Yehar kag y&k yew kijen 'Did he eat his fish?'  
key?

Hay&t, yehar kagey. 'Yes he ate it.'  
Yehar kag y&k kew kijen 'Did he eat his fish  
key? (pl.)?'

Hay&t, yehar kagiy. 'Yes, he ate them.'

Other common verb stems that undergo singular-plural vowel change are jew- 'throw', and bek 'bring, take, carry':

|  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| Yehar <u>jewlaq</u> b&q yew<br>key?        | 'Did he throw the book<br>away?'  |
| Hay&t, yehar <u>jewlaq(ey)</u> .           | 'Yes, he threw <u>it</u> away.'   |
| Yehar <u>jewlaq</u> b&q kew<br>key?        | 'Did he throw the books<br>away?' |
| Yehar <u>jiwlaq</u> b&q kew<br>key?        | 'Did he throw the books<br>away?' |
| Hay&t, yehar <u>jiwlaq(iy)</u> .           | 'Yes, he threw <u>them</u> away.' |
| Yehar <u>bekteq</u> b&q yin<br>key?        | 'Did he bring this book?'         |
| Hay&t, yehar <u>bekteq(ey)</u> .           | 'Yes, he brought <u>it</u> .'     |
| Yehar <u>bik(iy)</u> teq b&q<br>k&yin key? | 'Did he bring these books?'       |
| Hay&t, yehar <u>bik(iy)</u><br>teq.        | 'Yes, he brought <u>them</u> .'   |

6. The suffixes -laq and -tahtah may be used to indicate comparative and superlative degrees, respectively, of certain words like thahan and nahnah, but note that the word jan is often used for comparative constructions without -laq, as in the fifth line of the dialogue: ... renahnah JAN pinjet kahey ham.

#### SOUND DRILL

1. Practice distinguishing:

|                 |        |
|-----------------|--------|
| <u>thahan</u>   | 'good' |
| <u>thahahan</u> | 'man'  |
| <u>yeman</u>    | 'four' |

using the R̄lik pronunciation of the first two:  
[yem̄han], [yem̄hahan]. Practice saying:

yeman thahahan renthahan 'four good men'

#### SONG

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| remember with nostalgia  | the place |
| Ij yokwe lok ailiH eo ab ijo iar lotak                             |           |
| yij <u>yi'yaqey</u> laq hay&l&g yew hah&h <u>yijew</u> yihar letak |           |
| surroundings path  |           |
| ie, melan ko ie, im ial ko ie, im                                  |           |
| yi'y&y, <u>meian</u> kew yi'y&y, yim <u>yiyat</u> kew yi'y&y, yim  |           |
| people coming and going, never will from it                        |           |
| iaieo ko ie, ij jamin ilok jane, bwe ijo                           |           |
| <u>yiyahyw</u> kew yi'y&y, yij <u>jamin</u> yilaq jan&y, bey yijew |           |

my place rightful heritage forever  
jiku emol, im ab lemoran in dreo, emon  
jikih yemewel, yim hah&h taymeran yin d&yyew, yemhan  
die  
lok He inaj mij ie.  
taq gey yinahaj m&j yi'y&y.

VOCABULARY

|                  |                         |  |
|------------------|-------------------------|--|
| an w&n           | han wen                 | whose?   |
| arro             | harrew (had + rew)      | belonging to the two<br>of us                        |
| buk              | b&q                     | book (from English)                                  |
| eman             | mhahan                  | man  |
| erki             | y&rkiy                  | where are they<br>(non-humans)?                      |
| erri             | y&rriy                  | where are they<br>(humans)?                          |
| ijo              | yijew                   | <u>yij-</u> place + <u>yew</u> the ><br>the place    |
| iloan            | yilewahan,<br>yilewaha- | inside (it)  |
| im&n             | yim&n, yime-            | house (of), (its (his,<br>her)) house                |
| im&n wia         | yim&n wiyah             | store  |
| jeen             | jayan                   | cent (from English)                                  |
| jeiu, -m,<br>-n  | j&yih, -m, -n           | my (your, his, (her))                                |
| jet&u, -m,<br>-n | jatih, -m, -n           | older sibling  |
| jera, -m,<br>-n  | jerah, -m, -n           | my (your, his, (her))                                |
| jook             | jawak                   | younger sibling                                      |
| kein             | k&yin jjeye#            | my (your, his, (her))                                |
| ejjeor           |                         | friend   |
| k&y&             | keray                   | chalk (from English)                                 |
| kwar             | gehar                   | eraser, 'tool for<br>scattering, removing'           |
| letok            | leyteq                  | woman  |
| lo               | lew                     | your (sg.) were, did<br>(2nd per. sg. past<br>tense) |
| mak              | mhahak                  | give: <u>leye-</u> + direc-<br>tional                |
| mani             | maniy                   | see  |
| mol              | mewel                   | money, dollar (from<br>German <i>Mark</i> )          |
| tebel            | teybet                  | money (from English)                                 |
|                  |                         | true   |
|                  |                         | table (from English)                                 |

|        |                |                       |
|--------|----------------|-----------------------|
| wən    | wen            | who?                  |
| wənen  | weñyan, weñya- | (its) cost, cost (of) |
| wəñdir | weñayy&r       | their cost            |

REFERENCE--Demonstratives

| Person  | Meaning                                      | Singular             | Plural<br>Non-human      | Plural<br>Human            |
|---------|--|----------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1 incl. | this/these<br>(close to<br>us both)          | yin                  | k&yin                    | r&yin                      |
| 1 excl. | this/these<br>(close to<br>me)               | y&y                  | kay                      | ray                        |
|         | +  | 'yiy&h               | kaykay                   | rayray                     |
| 2       | that/those<br>(close to<br>you)              | hey                  | kañey                    | rañey                      |
|         | +  | heyhey               | kaykañey                 | rayrañey                   |
| 3       | that/those<br>(close to<br>neither of<br>us) | yen                  | kañ                      | rañ                        |
|         | +  | 'yiyeñ               | kaykañ                   | rayrañ                     |
| 0       | the (not<br>visible or<br>past in<br>time)   | yew                  | kew                      | rew                        |
|         | that/those<br>(distant<br>but visible)       | wiweyew              | kewkew                   | rewrew                     |
|         | +  |                      |                          |                            |
| ?       | where is/<br>are?<br>(or)                    | -wiy<br>yewiy<br>y&w | -kiy<br>y&rkiy<br>y&rkiy | -riy<br>y&rriy*<br>yerriy† |

\*Ratak dialect

†Rälik dialect

Note: The forms labeled with '+' in the meaning column are used when singling out specific objects or people from among others. Notice what happens to the meaning when yew, kew, rew are singled out.

## LESSON NINE

Past tense; sentence, personal,  
and locative demonstratives

### DIALOGUE

- A: Kwo jel& ke ekkal im? Qeje&ay key kkal y&m?  
B: Aet, iar jikul in Hay&t, yihar jikiwi& yin  
kamt&. kahamteh.  
A: Bar Jon ke? Bar Jawan key?  
B: Jab, Jon ear jikul in Jahab, Jawan yehar jiki-  
takt&. wi& yin takteh.  
A: Kwar katak ia kajin Qehar kahtak yi'yah kajin  
Marshall? Mahjet?  
B: I Hawaii. Ak kwe? Yiy Hawahyyiy. Hak qey?  
A: Iba make. Yippah makey.  
  
A: Can you build houses?  
B: Yes, I went to a carpenter's school.  
A: Did John go too?  
B: No, John went to medical school.  
A: Where did you learn how to speak Marshallese?  
B: In Hawaii. And you?  
A: By myself.

### DRILLS

1. Iar jikul in kamt&. Yihar jikiwi& yin  
kahamteh.  
kwar  
ear  
kim ar  
jar  
kom ar  
rar  
  
2. (*Change the following to past tense.*)  
Ij etal in jikul. Yij yetal yin jikiwi&.  
Iar etal in jikul Yihar yetal yin jikiwi&.  
Ej itok in jerbal. Yej yiteq yin jerbal.

- Rej ikkure.  
 Kimij jab iw&oj.  
 Renaj etal.  
 Jej etal in tutu.  
 Kw&j jikul ia?  
 Taro ejjab m&H& ke?  
 Ij ekkal im.  
 Kwojel& ke ekkal im?
- Rej qqir&y.  
 K&mij jab yiw&j.  
 Renahaj yetal.  
 Jej yetal yin tiwtiw.  
 Qej jikiwi& yi'yah?  
 Tarew yejjab megay key?  
 Yij kkal y&h.  
 Qeje&ay key kka& y&h.
3. Jekab ear jikul in takt&  
kamt&  
 dri kaki  
 n&j  
 injinia
- J&ykap yehar jikiwi& yin takteh.  
kahamteh  
 rikakiy  
 nehej  
 yinjiniyah
4. Kwojel& ke kajin  
Maj&l?  
belle  
 Jeina  
 Jeban  
 Biranij  
 Niboh
- Qeje&ay key kajin  
Mahjet?  
palley  
 Jeyinah  
 Jepahan  
 Birahnij  
 Nibbe&

(*Sample answers:*)

Aet, ijel& kajin  
Maj&l.  
Jab, ijaje kajin  
Maj&l.

Hay&t, yije&ay kajin  
Mahjet.  
Jahab, yijahj&y kajin  
Mahjet.

5. Conversation drill. (*Practice the following until pairs of students can converse according to this model. Inquire about other languages the student may know.*)

- A: Kwar katak H&Ht kajin  
Maj&l?
- B: Iar katak kajin Maj&l  
 ke ij jikul i  
Hawaiii.  
ber ie  
 jerbal ie  
 drik  
 dri tarinae  
 jerbal ippenn Peace  
 Corps

- Qehar kahtak gayat kajin  
Mahjet?
- Yihar kahtak kajin Mahjet  
 key yij jikiwi& yiy  
Hawahiy.  
 pad yi'y&y  
 jerbal yi'y&y  
 dik  
 rittariyi&ahyey  
 jerbal yippan Piyij  
 Kewer

ber ilo Nebi  
jerbal Kwajalein  
ber Majuro

pad yilew Neypiy  
jerbal Kiwajleyen  
pad Majr&w

A: Kwokanuij jel& kajin  
Marshall.  
kwokadrik  
elap am

Qekahn&w&j je&ay kajin  
Mahje&.  
qekadik  
ye&ap ham

B: Ejjab kanuij, ak ebwe  
jidrik.

Yejjab kahn&w&j, hak  
yebey jidik.

6. Conversation drill. (*Do this drill in similar fashion. Inquire about other skills.*)

A: Kwojela ke ekkal im?  
eHw&r  
entak  
k&mk&m  
a&  
kowainini  
umum m&  
kamt&  
ino&  
takt&  
bwinbwin  
tiraib  
iaku  
kattir  
amim&no

Qeje&ay key kkal y&h?  
ya&ged  
y&ntak  
ke&mek&  
haheh  
kewwahyiniyniy  
w&itw&it may  
kahamteh  
yina&  
takteh  
b&nb&n  
tirahyip  
yi'yakiyw  
katt&r  
hamiy&ne&hew

B: Ijaje. Kjomaroff ke  
katakin i&?

Yijahj&y. Qemare& key  
kahtakin y&h?

A: Ijjab kanuij jel&,  
ak inaj kajio&.

Yijjab kahn&w&j je&ay,  
hak yinahaj kajj&y&g.

7. (*Change the following to past tense according to the example.*)

Inaj ruj He ejorantak.

Yinahaj &fij gey  
yejewrahantak.

Iar ruj ke ejorantak.

Yihar &fij key yej  
jewrahantak.

Jenaj kemem He eien  
kemem.

Jenahaj keyemyem gey  
yeyiyen keyemyem.

Renaj eHw&r He eien  
eHw&r.

Renahaj ya&ged gey  
yeyiyen ya&ged.

Renaj aluij pija He  
eien aluij.

Renahaj halw&j pijah  
gey yeyiyen halw&j.

Inaj m&H& He eien  
m&H&.  
Kwonaj m&H& He eraeleb  
ke?  
Enaj katak bwinbwin  
He ejikul.  
Jenaj iaku He emwij  
jerkal.  
Renaj amim&n& He ew&r  
ien.  
Enaj inoH He ebott.  
  
Enaj k&mk&m He ew&r an  
kein k&m.  
Jenaj a& Han wa en He  
ebo.

Yinahaj megay gey  
yeiyen megay.  
Qenahaj megay gey  
yerahyelep key?  
Yenahaj kahtak b&nb&n  
gey yejikiwi&.  
Jenahaj yi'yakiyw gey  
y&m&j jerkal.  
Renahaj hamiy&new gey  
yewer 'yiyan.  
Yenahaj yina& gey  
y&b&&g.  
Yenahaj kemke& gey  
yewer han k&yin kem.  
Jenahaj haheh gan wah  
yeh gey yepew.

(Repeat, using kar instead of har.)

8. (Practice answering the questions in Drills 10 through 14 of LESSON EIGHT using sentence demonstratives (see REFERENCE section).)

Ewi binjel eo am?  
E&e.  
Erki binjel ko a&?  
Irkane.  
Ewi ladik eo nejim?  
EHuweo.  
Erri ladrik ro neju?  
Irr&ran.

Yewiy pinjet yew ham?  
Y&g&y.  
Y&rkiy pinjet kew hah&h?  
Yerkahey.  
Yewiy &adik yew najim?  
Y&gwiweyew.  
Y&rriy &adik rew najih?  
Y&rrayra&.

(etc., using other appropriate forms from the Reference section.)

9. (Ask and answer questions like the following, using the personal demonstratives in as many different ways as possible.)

Ejel& ke kajin Maj&1  
lein?  
Aet, ejel&.  
Jab, ejaje.  
Ejel& ke kajin Maj&1  
l&maran?  
(Reje&1 ke kajin Maj&1  
l&maran?)  
Ejel& ke kajin Maj&1  
leo nejim?  
leo m&tta&

Yeje&ay key kajin Mahje&  
teyin?  
Hay&t, yeje&ay.  
Jahab, yejahj&y.  
Yeje&ay key kajin Mahje&  
lema&ra&?  
(Reje&ay key kajin Mahje&  
lema&ra&?)  
Yeje&ay key kajin Mahje&  
leyew najim?  
leyew metta&

|                     |                        |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| lio jeram           | liyew jeram            |
| ladik eo nejim      | ɬadik yew najim        |
| lio ibam            | liyew yippam           |
| kijake              | kijak&y                |
| kijak ran           | kijak ran              |
| 1811ab en           | ɬeɬlap yeñ             |
| lellab rã           | ɬeɬlap ray             |
| likao in            | likahwew yin           |
| jiroñ ro mõttam     | jireñ rew mettam       |
| 1811ab eo jemam     | ɬeɬlap yew jemam       |
| lellab eo jinen Tom | ɬeɬlap yew jinen Tawam |

(Continue, substituting other personal demonstratives, and other languages.)

10. (Ask questions like the following.)

|                       |                            |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| Löt en ej ekkal im?   | Bet yeñ yej kkal y&m?      |
| Löt ran rej eñwør?    | Bet rañ rej yađed?         |
| Löt uweo ej entak?    | Bet wiwayew yej y&ntak?    |
| Löt ne ej kõmkõm?     | Bet hey yej kemkem?        |
| Let ran rej tutu iar? | Let rañ rej tiwtiw yiyhar? |

(Continue, using verbs from Drills 6 and 7.)

11. (Continue, asking questions with the following pattern, using the same verbs as in Drill 10. Be guided by your teacher in obtaining appropriate combinations of the demonstrative and locative-demonstrative.)

|                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| Löt en ej ekkal im<br>ijen?     | Bet yeñ yej kkal y&m<br>yijeh?          |
| Löt ien ej ekkal im<br>ijjiien? | Bet 'yiyeñ yej kkal y&m<br>yijjiyyeh?   |
| Löt ran rej eñwør ijen?         | Bet rañ rej yađed yijeh?                |
| Löt raran rej eñwør<br>ijjiien? | Bet rayrañ rej yađed<br>yijjiyyeh?      |
| Löt uweo ej entak<br>ijjuweo?   | Bet wiwayew yej y&ntak<br>yijjiwiwayew? |
| Löt ne ej kõmkõm<br>ijõne?      | Bet hey yej kemkem<br>yijeñey?          |
| Let rein rej umum<br>ijõkein?   | Let r&yin rej wiñwim<br>yij&k&yin?      |
| Let ro rej umum<br>ijõkan?      | Let rew rej wiñwim<br>yijkeñ?           |
| Let uweo ej umum<br>ijõkoko?    | Let wiwayew yej wiñwim<br>yijkekew?     |
| Let roro rej umum<br>ijõkoko?   | Let rewrew rej wiñwim<br>yijkekew?      |

12. (*Practice answering the questions you have made in Drills 10 and 11 with answers like the following:*)

|                              |                                     |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Tom                          | Tawah                               |
| Leo nejin Ali.               | Ęeyew nاجin Hatiy.                  |
| Chief kamt& eo an<br>Mieco.  | Jiyip kahamteh yew han<br>Miyeykew. |
| Dri jikul ro.                | Rijikiwił rew.                      |
| L&maro jittaken.             | Ęemahrew jittakyeñ.                 |
| Ijaje. Ijjab kile<br>18t en. | Yijahj&y. Yijjab kiley<br>tet yeh.  |
| Ladrik eo mwin.              | Ęadik yew miyin.                    |
| Limaro m&k&kein.             | Ęimahrew m&k&yin.                   |
| L&llab eo.                   | Ęellap yew.                         |
| Jiroh ro m&k&kan iar.        | Jireğ rew mekah yiyhar.             |

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The simple past tense is formed by inserting har or kar into the verb phrase after the subject prefixes. The R&luk dialect prefers har, the Ratak kar. Both are practiced in Drill 7, and Drills 1 through 3 may also be done with kar. Later we will find kar used in both dialects in contrary-to-fact statements of condition and desire. Although combinations of the subject prefixes with har are written as in the phonetic spelling for simplicity and ease of analysis, their actual pronunciation is as indicated:

|       |          |
|-------|----------|
| yihar | [yiyhar] |
| qehar | [qahar]  |
| yehar | [neyhar] |
| jehar | [jahar]  |
| rehar | [rahar]  |

Thus yihar 'I, past tense' is identical to yiy har 'at the lagoon beach' in rapid pronunciation: [yiyhar].

2. Two of the sentence demonstratives y&g&y and yegney were introduced in Lesson Three. These are so called since they can constitute a full sentence in reply to questions as to location, and may be translated: 'Here/there it/he/she/they is/are.' See Drill 8.

3. The avoidance of personal names referred to in Lesson Six results in a proliferation of what are called 'personal demonstratives'. These are summarized in the reference section, and practiced in Drills 9 through 12.

4. The locative demonstratives in the plural (yij&k&yin etc.) are translated rather indefinitely: 'somewhere around here', etc.

### SOUND DRILLS

Learn to distinguish and produce the following pairs of words:

|      |        | <u>t</u>               |      |        | <u>j</u>                               |  |  |
|------|--------|------------------------|------|--------|--|--|--|
| tata | tahtah | 'very'                 | jaja | jahjah | 'carry child<br>on hip'                |  |  |
| tok  | teq    | 'hither'               | jok  | jeq    | 'to land,<br>alight'                   |  |  |
| at   | yat    | 'name'                 | aj   | yaj    | 'to weave'                             |  |  |
| at   | hat    | 'hat; gall<br>bladder' | aj   | haj    | 'thatch;<br>liver'                     |  |  |
| bat  | bat    | 'slow,<br>late'        | baj  | baj    | 'bus; pubic<br>area'                   |  |  |
| wit  | wit    | 'flower'               | wij  | wij    | 'to drown<br>someone;<br>balsa (Rat.)' |  |  |
| w&t  | w&t    | 'rain'                 | w&j  | w&j    | 'towards you;<br>balsa (R&l.)'         |  |  |
| wat  | wat    | 'puffer<br>fish'       | waj  | waj    | 'watch'                                |  |  |

|     |     | <u>h</u>                                  |      |     | <u>n</u>                         |  |  |
|-----|-----|---|------|-----|----------------------------------|--|--|
| nam | ham | 'mosquito'                                | nam  | nah | 'secondary<br>lagoon'            |  |  |
| ne  | hey | 'that close<br>to you'                    | ne   | ney | 'leg, foot'                      |  |  |
| nok | heq | 'wet (Rat.); nok<br>midrib of<br>coconut' | nok  | neq | 'huddle be-<br>cause of<br>cold' |  |  |
| en  | yeh | 'that over<br>there'                      | en   | yen | 'he should...'                   |  |  |
| kan | kañ | 'those over<br>there'                     | kan  | kan | 'eat (transi-<br>tive) (Rat.)'   |  |  |
| kon | qeñ | 'fit<br>tightly'                          | kw&n | qen | 'you<br>should...'               |  |  |

### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

about

Ew&r tarrin joHoul rualitik taujin armij ilo  
Yewer tarrin j&g&wil riwahliyt&k tawijin harm&j yilew

today

Majøl rainin.

Mahjeł rahyinyin.

half-caste

Germany

Portugal

Eløn abkaj in NibboH, Jemene, Jeina, Boreke,  
Yeleg hapkahaj yin Nippeg, Jameney, Jeyinah, Bewdekay

under

im bar eløH 181. AiliH kein rar ber iumin  
yim bar yeleg lał. Hay&l&g k&yin rehar pad yiwmin

the hand of

after war

bein Jibein, Jemene, Jebaan, im elkin bata eo  
p&yin Jip&yin, Jameney, Jepahan, yim yalikin pahtah yew

until

lok Han rainin, rej bed iumin bein Amerka.  
laq gan rahyinyin, rej pad yiwmin p&yin Hamedkah.

help

Kien eo an Amerka ej jibah armij rein bwe ren  
Kiyen yew han Hamedkah yej jipaq harm&j r&yin bey renprogress their place other  
wønmanlok im bøk jikier ibben 181 ko jet.  
wenmahanlaq yim bek jikiyy&r yippaN lał kew jet.PROVERB

Eo ellu eluj. Yew yellow yeliwij.

He who loses his temper loses.

VOCABULARY

|          |             |   |
|----------|-------------|---|
| abkaj    | hapkahaj    | half-caste (from English)                         |
| aluij    | halw&j      | look at   |
| amimøno  | hamiyøneñew | (make) handicraft                                 |
| aø       | haheh       | swim  |
| bar      | bar         | also, again                                       |
| bata     | pahtah      | war   |
| bø       | pay, p&yi-  | arm, hand, paw, wing                              |
| bein     | p&yin       | hand of, his hand                                 |
| belle    | palley      | foreign, clothes-wearing                          |
| Biranij  | Birahnij    | France (from English)                             |
| bwe      | bey         | enough, remainder, left<br>over; because, so that |
| bwinbwin | b&nb&n      | count, arithmetic                                 |
| drik     | dik         | small, little, young                              |
| ekkal    | kkal        | build   |

|                            |                        |  |
|----------------------------|------------------------|--|
| ekkōm                      | kkem                   | break, snap--wood, pencil, comb, etc.  |
| entak                      | y&ntak                 | climb a coconut tree and pick coconuts   |
| ehwōr                      | yaqed                  | go fishing, to fish  |
| iakiu                      | yi'yakiyiw             | baseball (from Japanese)   |
| iar                        | yiyhar                 | at the lagoon beach: <u>yiy</u> locative + <u>har</u> lagoon beach   |
|                            | yihar [yiyhar]         | 1st sg. past tense: <u>yi</u> + <u>har</u> past  |
| ij(j)-                     | yij(j)-                | place (fused with demonstratives; see reference section)   |
| illu                       | lliw                   | angry  |
| im                         | y&h, yime-             | house  |
| injinia                    | yinjiniyah             | engineer (of ship), mechanic (from English)  |
| inoH                       | yinaq                  | legend, recount legends  |
| iumin                      | yiw&hin, yiw&hi-       | under (it)   |
| Jepan                      | Jepahan                | Japan (from English)   |
| Jeina                      | Jeyinah                | China (from English)   |
| jel&                       | je&ay                  | know (how)   |
| Jemene                     | Jameney                | Germany (from English)   |
| jema, -m,<br>-n            | jemah, jemah,<br>jeman | my, your, his father<br>several, few, rest of,<br>others   |
| jet                        | jet                    | a little   |
| jidrik                     |                        |  |
| jin&, jinem, jin&h, jinem, |                        |  |
| jinen                      | jinen                  | my, your, his mother   |
| jikier                     | jikiyy&r, jiki-        | (their) places   |
| jiroH                      | jireq                  | girl--adolescent, un-married   |
| jittaken                   | jittakyeh              | east end of island   |
| kadrik                     | kadik                  | greatly; understatement:<br><u>ka-</u> causative + <u>dik</u><br><u>small:</u> make small                  |
| kajin                      | kajin                  | language of  |
| kajioH                     | kajj&y&q               | try, endeavor  |
| ksamt&                     | kahamteh               | carpentry, work as carpenter (from English)  |
| kanuij                     | kahn&w&j               | really   |
| kar                        | kar                    | Ratak variant of <u>har</u> for simple past tense; used by both dialects for contrary to fact conditionals |

|             |                 |   |
|-------------|-----------------|---|
| kattir      | katt&r          | drive; literally 'cause to run' <u>ka-</u> causative prefix + <u>tt&amp;r</u> run |
| kein        | k&yin           | tool, equipment, utensil, thing for   |
| kein k&m    | k&yin kem       | stick for picking breadfruit; literally: 'thing for breaking, snapping'           |
| kijak...    | kijak...        | guy, fellow, gal--must be followed by a demonstrative                             |
| kile        | kiley           | recognize   |
| k&mk&m      | ke&mekem        | pick breadfruit with a stick  |
| kowainini   | kewwahyiniynyiy | make copra, <u>ka-</u> causative prefix + <u>wahyiniy</u> copra                   |
| lab         | #ap             | big, large, great, much   |
| likao       | likahwew        | boy--adolescent, unmarried  |
| let         | let (R&1.)      | which woman, girl?  |
|             | litah (Rat.)    |   |
| 18t         | #et (R&1.)      | which man, boy?   |
|             | #etah (Rat.)    |   |
| 181         | la&t, la&i-     | below, down, earth, country   |
| lok         | #aq             | more  |
| luj         | liwij           | lose (from English)   |
| m&          | may             | breadfruit  |
| maroff      | mare&           | can, be able, ability, power  |
| m&kan       | hekah           | those houses: <u>the</u> + <u>kan</u>   |
| m&kein      | h&k&yin         | these houses: <u>the</u> + <u>k&amp;yin</u>                                       |
| m&otta, -m, | mettah, -m,     |   |
| -n          | -n              |   |
| mwin        | hiyin           | piece, part; partner  |
| Nebi        | Neypiy          | this house: <u>the</u> + <u>yin</u>   |
| Nibo&       | Nibbe&          | navy (from English)   |
| n&j         | nehej           | Japan(ese) (from English)   |
| pija        | pijah           | nurse (from English)  |
| ren         | ren             | picture, movie, draw pictures (from English)                                      |
| takt&       | takteh          | (they) will, should, ought to: 3rd pl. subject prefix + <u>n</u>                  |
| tarrin      | tarrin          | be a doctor, see a doctor (from English)  |
| tiraib      | tirahyip        | approximately   |
| tutu        | tiwtiw          | drive (from English)  |
|             |                 | wet, bathe, shower  |

|       |          |                    |
|-------|----------|--------------------|
| um    | wim      | earth oven         |
| umum  | wimwim   | bake in earth oven |
| waini | wahyiniy | copra              |

### REFERENCE--Sentence demonstratives

(Arranged like demonstratives in reference section of Lesson Eight--which see for meanings.)

| <u>person/<br/>number</u> | <u>sg.</u>           | <u>pl.<br/>(non-human)</u> | <u>pl.<br/>(human)</u> |
|---------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1st incl.                 | y&gyin               | y&rk&yin                   | y&rr&yin               |
| 1st excl.                 | y&g&y                | yerkay                     | y&r-ray                |
| +<br>2nd                  | y&gyiy&h<br>yeghey   | yerkaykay<br>yerkahey      | y&r-rayray<br>y&rrahey |
| +<br>3rd                  | yeghey&hey<br>yegyeh | yerkaykahey<br>yerkah      | y&r-rayrahey<br>y&rrah |
| distant                   | y&gyiyeh<br>yegyew   | yerkaykah<br>y&rkew        | y&r-rayrah<br>y&rrew   |
| +<br>+                    | y&gwikeyew           | y&rk&wk&w                  | y&rr&wr&w              |

Note: The forms given above are one Ratak pronunciation. Another Ratak pronunciation may be derived by prefixing yi'- to the above and changing any *first vowels* that are a to e. R̄lik pronunciations may be derived by effecting the same vowel changes, but *without* prefixing yi'- . Two exceptions to this latter statement are the R̄lik 'distant plural' forms, in which *all* vowels are e: yerkewkew, and yerrewrew.

### Personal demonstratives

The following are demonstratives used to refer to people, formed by combining either the 'man-1' (‡) or the 'woman-1' (1) and some vowel material with the demonstratives.

| <u>meaning</u> | <u>masculine</u> | <u>feminine</u> |
|----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1st incl. sg.  | ‡&yin            | liyin           |
| pl.            | ‡emahr&yin       | limahr&yin      |
| 1st excl. sg.  | ‡&hy&y           | liy&y           |
| sg. +          | ‡&iyiy&h         | liiyiy&h        |
| 1st excl. pl.  | ‡emahray         | liyahray        |
| pl. +          | ‡emahrayray      | liyahrayray     |
| 2nd sg.        | ‡ehey            | liyhey          |
| sg. +          | ‡ehey&hey        | liyhey&hey      |
| 2nd pl.        | ‡emahrahey       | limahrahey      |
| pl. +          | ‡emahrayrahey    | liyahrayrahey   |

|             |             |             |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| 3rd sg.     | ‡eyeh       | liyeh       |
| sg. +       | ‡eyiyeh     | liyiyeh     |
| 3rd pl.     | ‡emahrah    | limahrah    |
| pl. +       | ‡emahrayrah | limahrayrah |
| distant sg. | ‡eyew       | liyew       |
| sg. +       | ‡ewiweyew   | liwiweyew   |
| distant pl. | ‡emahrew    | limahrew    |
| pl. +       | ‡emahrewrew | limahrewrew |

The following may be fully expanded like the above by substituting the regular demonstratives from the reference section of Lesson Eight for yin and r&yin.

|               |              |              |
|---------------|--------------|--------------|
| boy/girl sg.  | ‡adik yin    | ledik yin    |
| pl.           | ‡adik r&yin  | ledik r&yin  |
| old man/      |              |              |
| woman sg.     | ‡etlap yin   | l&tlap yin   |
| pl.           | ‡etlap r&yin | l&tlap r&yin |
| which?        |              |              |
| (R&l.) sg.    | ‡et yin      | let yin      |
| (Rat.) sg.    | ‡etah yin    | litah yin    |
| (R&l.) pl.    | ‡et r&yin    | let r&yin    |
| (Rat.) pl.    | ‡etah r&yin  | litah r&yin  |
| personal name |              |              |
| prefix        | ‡a-          | li-          |
| affectionate  |              |              |
| name for any  |              |              |
| young child   | ‡abbiraw     | lijjireg     |

The following only occur after a sentence addressed to someone, and may be translated 'sir', 'ma'am', etc.

|             |           |           |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|
| address sg. | ... ‡ey   | ... ley   |
| pl.         | ... ‡emah | ... limah |

The following also refer to people and are used with demonstratives but do not have the l-correlation of those above.

|             |                |               |
|-------------|----------------|---------------|
| young man/  |                |               |
| woman sg.   | likahwew yin   | jireg yin     |
| pl.         | likahwew r&yin | jireg r&yin   |
| guy/gal sg. | kijak yin      | (kijak yin)   |
| pl.         | kijak r&yin    | (kijak r&yin) |

#### Locative demonstratives

The following may be analyzed as yij(j)e- fused with the demonstratives.

| <u>person/number</u> | <u>sg.</u>   | <u>pl.</u>    |
|----------------------|--------------|---------------|
| 1st incl.            | yijin        | yij&k&yin     |
| 1st excl.            | yij&y        | yijkekay      |
| +                    | yijjiyiy&h   | yijkekaykay   |
| 2nd                  | yijeñey      | yijkekañey    |
| +                    | yijeñeyñey   | yijkekaykañey |
| 3rd                  | yijeñ        | yijkekañ      |
| +                    | yijjiyiyeñ   | yijkekaykañ   |
| distant              | yijew        | yijkekew      |
|                      | yijjiwiweyew | yijkekewkew   |

## LESSON TEN

-n: mild commands and more futures;  
-kar and some contrary to fact  
 questions and answers; bey 'so that'

### DIALOGUE

- |                                 |                         |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| A: Melañ, al!                   | Meylag hal!             |
| B: I jok in al.                 | Yijewek yin hal.        |
| A: Etke kwojok in al?           | Yetkey qejewek yin hal? |
| B: Ta ewør, I jok.              | Tah yewer, yijewek.     |
| A: Melañ, sing!                 |                         |
| B: I'm too shy to sing.         |                         |
| A: Why are you ashamed to sing? |                         |
| B: Never mind, I'm embarrassed. |                         |

### DRILLS

- |                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| 1. Melañ, al!   | Meylag, hal!     |
| Jolikiep        | Jawlikiyep       |
| Kaibøke         | Kayib&key        |
| Loliin          | Lawliyin         |
| Jinna           | Jinnah           |
| 2. In al.       | Yin hal.         |
| kwøn            | qen              |
| en              | yen              |
| jen             | jen              |
| kimin           | k&min            |
| komin           | q&min            |
| ren             | ren              |
| 3. I jok in al. | Yijewek yin hal. |
| eb              | yeb              |
| møññ            | megay            |
| jibiij          | jipyij           |
| jutak           | jiwtak           |
| koleiat         | qeñeyiyahat      |
| lamøj           | lañ&j            |
| jinteb          | jint&b           |

4. I jok in al.  
 mijak  
 tabur  
 baaj  
 bik&t  
 makoko
- Yijewek yin hal.  
 mijak  
 tabif  
 bahaj  
 pik&t  
 mak&wk&w
5. (*Mix cues from Drills 3 and 4 to make a variable substitution drill. Add various subject pronouns, including some plural ones specified as to number, to increase the complexity of the drill even more.*)
6. Al kin ju&n al in  
belle.  
B&blau  
 Ruk  
 Bonebe  
 kauboe  
 jar  
 maina  
 mur  
 kamlo
- Hal k&n jiwen hal yin  
palley.  
Be&ahwiw  
 Riq  
 B&w&np&y  
 kahwiwbewey  
 jar  
 mahyinah  
 mif  
 kath&w
7. Emman ainikien.  
 enana  
 ett&  
 eutiej  
 ellaaj  
 eb&na  
 ebl&ft  
 eaidrik  
 ebbo&  
 ebon
- Yeh&ma& hayinikiyen.  
 yenahnah  
 yettay  
 yewity&j  
 ye&lahaj  
 yebenah  
 yebi&yat  
 yehayidik  
 yeppe&  
 yebef
8. (*Teacher looks at a student and makes requests like the following. Students carry out the request to show that they have understood. Later individual students make similar requests of each other.*)
- Kw&n jutak m&k.  
 Kw&n jij&t m&k.  
 Kw&n kotak m&k beim.  
 Kw&n dror m&k beim.  
 Kw&n kotak m&k binjel  
 ne am.  
 (etc.)
- Qen jiwtak mek.  
 Qen jiyjet mek.  
 Qen kewtak mek p&yim.  
 Qen dewer mek p&yim.  
 Qen kewtak mek pinjet  
 ney ha&f.  
 (etc.)

(Teacher makes similar requests of the whole class.)

Kwomin jutak m&k.  
(etc.)

Q&min jiwtak mek.  
(etc.)

9. (Learn the following common sayings. Teacher should give the underlined words from both clauses as cues at first--later only those from the first clause.)

Kwomin jab keroro bwe el&H dri na&hinmij.  
Kwomin jab b&t, bwe kwom naj dr&Hdr&H.  
Kwomin jab w&totow&tak, bwe el&H dri nana.  
Kwomin jab etetal in bo&, bwe el&H timon.  
Kwomin jab riab, bwe kom naj mij 1&H.  
Kwomin jab iakw&l, bwe ejelok men en enaj walok.  
Kwomin jab drike dron, bwe jej jenkwon.  
Kwomin jab utiej buruomi, bwe renaj drike kwom.  
Kwomin jab kadr&k, bwe enana kadr&k.  
Kwomin jab l&H, bwe kwom naj mij 1&H.  
Kwomin jab jotal, bwe el&H iroij.

Q&min jab k&y&r&w& bey yeleg rinahginm&j.  
Q&min jab b&t, bey q&m nahaj degdeg.  
Q&min jab wayt&w-waytak, bey yeleg rinahnah.  
Q&min jab yetyetal yin b&q, bey yeleg tiymem&.br/>Q&min jab riyab, bey q&m nahaj m&j lag.  
Q&min jab yihakwayal, bey yejje&aq men yeh yenahaj wah&aq.  
Q&min jab dikey dewen, bey jej j&nq&n.  
Q&min jab wity&j biriwemiy bey renahaj dikey q&m.  
Q&min jab kadek, bey yenahnah kadek.  
Q&min jab t&q, bey q&m nahaj m&j lag.  
Q&min jab jewtal, bey yeleg yirw&j.

10. -n in future yes-no questions.

En wit ke ilju?  
itok  
iuwe  
eHw&r  
ikkure  
mwij  
ketok  
t&brak  
entak  
k&mk&m  
okok

Yen w&t key yiljiw?  
yiteq  
wiw&y  
ya&ed  
qqir&y  
fh&j  
keyteq  
teprak  
y&ntak  
ke&keh  
wekwek

(Substitute additional verbs. Substitute other subject pronouns before -n. Answer with the following (making the subject pronouns agree with the question).)

Aet, enaj.  
Jab, eban.

Hay&t, yenahaj.  
Jahab, yeban.

11. -n kar in yes-no questions known to be contrary to fact (where there has been a change in plans.)

En kar wit ke ilju?  
ren itok inne  
jen iuwe rainin  
komin eHwBr j8klaj  
komro ikkure boH  
en  
(etc.) (etc.) (etc.)

Yen kar w&t key yiljiw?  
ren yiteq yinney  
jen wiw&y rahiinyin  
q&min yaqed jeklaj  
q&mr&w qqir&y b&g  
yen  
(etc.) (etc.) (etc.)

12. (Answer questions like the above with answers like the following.)

Aet, en kar.  
Aet, enaj kar.  
Jab, eban kar.

Hay&t, yen kar.  
Hay&t, yenahaj kar.  
Jahab, yeban kar.

(In this drill, the teacher gives the cues indicated. Three students then carry on conversations according to the pattern illustrated, making appropriate substitutions. (Assume that A and C cannot hear each other, but that B can hear and be heard by both.))

T: 'al'  
A: Jen al ke?  
B: Aet, jenaj al.  
(B): Jab, jeban al.

T: 'rot'  
A: Jenaj al al rot?  
B: Ijaje. Ewi am  
lemnak?  
A: Na ibar jaje.  
Kw&n kajit&k iben m8k.  
B: Jenaj al kain al rot?  
C: Jen al in maina.  
B: Ek&nan bwe jen al in  
maina.  
A: Emman jen al in  
maina.

T: 'H&at'  
A: Jenaj al H&at?  
B: Ijaje. Ewi am lemnak?

'hal'  
Jen hal key?  
Hay&t, jenahaj hal.  
Jahab, jeban hal.

'fet'  
Jenahaj hal hal fet?  
Yijahj&y. Yewiy ham  
temnak?  
Gah yibar jahj&y.  
Qen kajit&k yippam mek.  
Jenahaj hal kahyin hal fet?  
Jen hal yin mahyinah.  
Yeke&han bey jen hal yin  
mahyinah.  
Yem&han jen hal yin  
mahyinah.

'gayat'  
Jenahaj hal gayat?  
Yijahj&y. Yewiy ham  
temnak?

- A: Na ibar jaje.  
Kw&n kajit&k iben m&k.  
B: Na&t eo jenaj al?  
C: Jen al ki&.  
B: Ek&nan bwe jen al ki&.
- A: Emman jen al ki&.  
T: 'ia'  
A: Jenaj al ia?  
B: Ijaje. Ewi am lemnak?
- A: Na ibar jaje.  
Kw&n kajit&k iben m&k.  
B: Ia eo jenaj al ie?
- C: Jen al imwen im&.  
B: Ek&nan bwe jen al imwen im&n.  
A: Emman jen al imwen im&n.
- T: 'ippen w&n'  
A: Jenaj al iben w&n?  
B: Ijaje. Ewi am lemnak?  
A: Na ibar jaje.  
Kw&n kajit&k iben.  
B: W&n en jenaj al iben.
- (B) :W&n ran jenaj al ibeir.  
C: Jen al iben dri jikul ran.  
B: Ek&nan bwe jen al iben dri jikul ran.  
A: Emman jen al iben dri jikul ran.

Gah yibar jahj&y.  
Qen kajjit&k yippa mek.  
Gayat yew jenahaj hal?  
Jen hal kiyyeh.  
Yekehan bey jen hal kiyyeh.  
Yemhan jen hal kiyyeh.  
'yi'yah'  
Jenahaj hal yi'yah?  
Yijahj&y. Yewiy han temhak?  
Gah yibar jahj&y.  
Qen kajjit&k yippa mek.  
Yi'yah yew jenahaj hal yi'y&y?  
Jen hal yimeyen yim&h.  
Yekehan bey jen hal yimeyen yim&h.  
Yemhan jen hal yimeyen yim&h.  
'yippa wen'  
Jenahaj hal yippa wen?  
Yijahj&y. Yewiy han temhak?  
Gah yibar jahj&y.  
Qen kajjit&k yippa.  
Wen ye&n jenahaj hal yippa?  
Wen ra&n jenahaj hal yippayy&r?  
Jen hal yippa rijikiwit ra&n.  
Yekehan bey jen hal yippa rijikiwit ra&n.  
Yemha&n jen hal yippa rijikiwit ra&n.

(Continue, substituting qqir&y, jerbal, megay, and beybeynahtew for hal. The following are sample substitutions for times, places, participants, and kinds of songs, games, work, food, and conversations or stories.)

Times  
ki& lok jidrik  
ilju  
lalim awa

kiyyeh taq jidik  
yiljiw  
tal&m hawah

buHnin  
He eraeleb

Places

iturin im&n jikul kan  
iar  
ilo kiranto en  
iumin m& en  
Mieco Beach

bi&niyin  
bey yerahyelep

Participants

ladrik ro nejin Ali  
kumi en an hospital  
dri jittaken  
dri jittoen  
Tom

yiti&in yi&men jikiwi& kan  
yi&ihar  
yilew kira&tew ye&  
yi&wmin may ye&  
Miyeykew Piyij

Kinds of songs

al in maina  
(see Drill 6)

tadik rew nadin Ha&iy  
qimiy ye& han hawijpit&  
rijittakyeh  
rijitt&wyeh  
Tawam

Kinds of games

iakiu  
anidreb  
bile  
kaj  
balebol  
turum

yi'yakiyw  
haniydep  
pil&y  
kahaj  
bahlybwawa&  
ti&im

Kinds of work

kowainini  
ekkal im  
amim&no  
eHW&r  
k&mmman wa

kewwahyiniyniy  
kkal y&m  
hamiy&he&new  
ya&ged  
ke&fman wah

Kinds of food

m&  
ik  
bilaw&  
raij  
waini

may  
y&k  
pilahway  
rahyij  
wahyiniy

Kinds of beyebeyenaatew

ino&  
bwebwenato bajjik  
bwebwenato in etto  
bwebwenato in Baib&l  
lek&to bajjik

yina&  
beybeynahtew bajjik  
beybeynahtew yin yettew  
beybeynahtew yin bahyibe&  
l&yk&t&w bajj&k

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. This lesson concentrates primarily on the -n which may be suffixed to subject prefixes in the same slot of the verb phrase as the -j 'progressive'. The meaning of -n can be best understood by translating it as *be + to*, since it is used both for mild commands and in future questions. Thus:

Yen yiteq. 'Let him come.' or 'He is to come.'  
Yen yiteq key? 'Will he come?' or 'Is he to come?'

2. The introduction of kar into the above examples gives:

|                    |                           |
|--------------------|---------------------------|
| Yen kar yiteq.     | 'Would that he had come.' |
| Yen kar yiteq key? | 'Would he have come?'     |

3. Bey is often followed by -n with the meaning 'so that':

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Yen yiteq bey yin lewey.     | 'Let him come so that I can see him.'                   |
| Yen kar yiteq bey yin lewey. | 'Would that he had come so that I could have seen him.' |

*Note the 4th and 5th Commandments on this matter.* The Ten Commandments are included here because they fit in well with the grammar of this lesson. The Marshallese translation of the Bible constitutes the main portion of Marshallese literature. Many people know large portions of it by heart and it is often quoted or alluded to in daily idiom. The student who hopes to get at all close to Marshallese life and thought is advised to learn some of this language. Other quotations will be included in later lessons.

4. Note from Drill 12 that although simple future yes-no questions (those with key) use -n, the where, when, what kind, and with whom questions all use nahaj. The use of n in these latter meanings is restricted to dependent clauses:

|                                |                                  |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Yekehan bey jen qqir&y yi'yah? | 'Where does he want us to play?' |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|

5. The word for 'house' is irregular in several ways:

- (a) the original word was \*yime. This has become y&h with the loss of the final vowel when the stem stands alone without suffixes.
- (b) with suffixes, the original stem is preserved: yime-, which gives:  
yim&h 'my house'

|        |              |
|--------|--------------|
| yimem  | 'your house' |
| yimen  | 'his house'  |
| (etc.) |              |

(c) instead of being separate particles following the word, the demonstratives fuse with the last part of the original stem me-, giving:

|            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| hiyin      | th&k&yin    |
| th&y       | thekay      |
| th&yi&h    | thekaykay   |
| th&hey     | thekahey    |
| th&hey&hey | thekaykahey |
| theye&h    | thekah      |
| theyi&h    | thekaykah   |
| theyew     | thekew      |
| thewiweyew | thekewkew   |
| met(ah)?   |             |

### SOUND DRILL

Learn to hear and produce the following sound distinctions:

|     |       |   |     |       |   |
|-----|-------|---|-----|-------|---|
| lij | lij   | 'pandanus<br>keys fall-<br>ing out of<br>ripe fruit'    | lij | ‡ij   | from <i>lijlij</i><br>'nibble (of<br>fish)' |
| la‡ | lay   | 'to rock or<br>bank, a boat<br>or plane'                | la‡ | ‡ay   | 'pebble,<br>gravel'                         |
| laH | lag   | 'sky, heaven'   | laH | ‡ag   | 'storm'                                     |
| le  | ley   | 'ma'am'   | le  | ‡ey   | 'sir'                                       |
| al  | hal   | 'to sing,<br>song; sp.<br>of fish<br>(Hawaiian<br>ono)' | al  | ha‡   | 'sun'                                       |
| jol | jewel | 'alone,<br>abandoned'                                   | jol | jewe‡ | 'sol of the<br>musical<br>scale'            |
| ‡l  | yal   | 'to shave'  | ‡l  | ya‡   | 'coconut<br>milk'                           |
| kil | kiyil | 'to close'  | kil | kiyi‡ | 'keel'                                      |

Since it happens that these two l-sounds occur in many pairs of words distinguishing men from women, it may be helpful to refer to them as 'the man l' ( $\underline{l}$ ) and 'the woman l' (l). In addition to the two le's above, you are referred to numerous other examples in the reference section of Lesson Nine among the personal demonstratives.

SHORT PROSE SELECTIONS

Kamlo  
Kam&w

if stranger  
Elafe kw&j ruamaejet ilo ailif in Maj&1  
Yelaggey qej riwahmayej&t yilew hay&l&g yin Mahje&  
 get together bring you gifts  
 armij ro rej koba im b&kw&j m&H&A im men -  
 harm&j rew rej k&wbah yim bekw&j megay yim men -  
 this thing 'make cool'  
 in - lelok ko Han yok. Etan men jab in: kamlo.  
 yin - ley&aq kew gan y&q. Yetan men jab yin: kam&w.  
 chickens pigs breadfruit all  
 Rej bokw&j bao im biik im m& im aolep  
 Rej bekw&j bahwew yim piyik yim may yim hawelep  
 kinds handicrafts  
 kain m&H&, kab amim&n&. Rej al im eb Han yok  
kahyin megay, kab hamiy&hew. Rej hal yim yeb gan y&q  
 thank  
 im kw&j aikuj in jutak im jibiij im kamolol  
 yim qej hayiqij yin jiwtak yim jipyij yim kath&hewelwel  
 ir. Rej kamlo w&t Han ruamaejet kab iroij, He  
 y&r. Rej kam&w wet ga& riwahmay&j&t kab yirw&j, gey  
 ej w&r kemem, kab He ew&r dri-lotok.  
 yej wer keyemyem, kab gey yewer rilewteq.

Kien Ko JoMoul  
Kiyan Kew J&q&wil

1. En ejelok bar anij ran ib&m ijilokio.  
 Yen y&jj&laq bar hanij ra& yippam yij&llaqih.
2. Kw&n jab kom&nm&n im jekjek ekj&p Han yuk.  
 Qen jab ka&han&han yim j&kj&k yekjap gan y&q.
3. Kw&n jab ba bata etan Jeova am Anij; bwe  
 Qen jab bah pahtah yetan Jiy&wbah ha& Hanij; bey  
 say common for, because  
 will never consider not any his guilt, the  
 Jeova yejjamin likit ejelok ru&n, eo  
Jiy&wbah yejjamin likit yejje&aq riwen, yew

one who

ej ba bata etan.  
yej bah pahtah yetan.

remember

4. Kw&n kememej ran in Jab&t, bwe kw&n kokojar-  
Qen k&y&m&j rahan yin Jabet, bey qen keqgejar-  
holy  
jarey.  
jarey.

show obedience

5. Kw&n kiblie Han jem&m im jin&m, bwe en eto  
Qen kipliyy&y gan jem&m yim jinem, bey yen yettew  
on the islet  
ran ko am ion eneo Jeova am Anij  
rahan kew han yi'yewen yanyew Jiy&wbah han Hani  
ej lewoj H&n yuk.  
yej l&yw&j gan y&q.

murder

6. Kw&n jab uror.  
Qen jab wirw&r.

lust

7. Kw&n jab luH.  
Qen jab l&g.

steal

8. Kw&n jab kwot.  
Qen jab kawat.

utter words false words against

9. Kw&n jab kennan nan in riab nae  
Qen jab kennahan nahan yin riyab Aahyey  
your neighbor  
dri turum.  
ritifim.

covet

10. Kw&n jab ankw&nak im&n dri turum, kw&n jab ankw&nak  
Qen jab ha&gehak yi&n ritifim, qen jab ha&gehak  
spouse of servent male  
lio belen dri turum, jab karijeran man,  
liyew palyen ritifim, jahab kar&yjeran mahan,  
cow  
jab karijeran k&ra, jab an kau, jab  
jahab kar&yjeran keray, jahab han kahwiw, jahab

anything  
 an ass, jab men eo jabrew&t dri turum.  
 han haj, jahab men yew jabdeywet ritifim.

PROVERB

Jab likten beke.

Jab likten peykey.

## Contraction of:

Jab likit bwe en bebe  
kake.Jab likit bey yen peypay  
kahkey.

Literally: 'Don't leave it so that  
he decides about it.'

Equivalent: 'Don't leave the decision to  
others.'

(or) 'Take the initiative.'

(or) 'He who hesitates is lost.'

VOCABULARY

|            |              |  |
|------------|--------------|--|
| aidrik     | hayidik      | thin, narrow   |
| akw&l      | haqayal      | (see <i>iakw&amp;l</i> )                                       |
| al         | hal          | sing, song   |
| anidreb    | haniydep     | Marshallese kickball game                                      |
| aoleb      | hawelep      | all  |
| baaj       | bahaj        | hesitate, pass up (from<br>pass)                               |
| Baib&l     | Bahyibel     | Bible  |
| bajjik     | bajj&k       | just (postposed to verbs)                                      |
| balebol    | bahl&ybawa&  | volley ball (from Engl.)                                       |
| bebe       | peypay       | decide, decision   |
| bik&t      | pik&t        | afraid to do something,<br>cowardly                            |
| bile       | pil&y        | play poker (from <i>play</i> )                                 |
| bl&hat     | bi&yat       | flat (musically) (from<br>English)                             |
| B&lau      | Be&lahwiw    | Palau (from English)   |
| bon        | be&m         | clogged up, obstructed,<br>constipated                         |
| b&na       | benah        | off-key  |
| Bonbe      | B&w&np&y     | Ponape (from English)  |
| b&t        | b&t          | naughty  |
| buru,      | b&r&w,       | throat; front of neck;   |
| buruo-     | biriwe-      | heart (seat of emotions)                                       |
| bwebwenato | beybeynahtew | (tell) a story, converse,<br>conversation                      |
| dri lotok  | rilewteq     | visitor: <u>ri-</u> person,<br><u>lewe-</u> see, + directional |

|           |               |   |
|-----------|---------------|---|
| drīke     | dikey         | hate  |
| drōhd̥rōh | degdeg        | slap, pound   |
| dror      | dewer         | put down  |
| ebboh     | ppeg          | throaty (voice)   |
| eb        | yeb           | dance   |
| elafē     | yelaggey      | if  |
| ellaaj    | ħħahaj        | melodious and sonorous voice                                  |
| ett̥      | ttay          | low   |
| etetal    | yetyetal      | walking about (distributive of <u>yetal</u> )                 |
| iakwäl    | yiyhaqayal    | quarrel, argue (Räl., Rat. <u>agayal</u> )                    |
| imθ, -m,  | yim&h, -m, -n | my (your, his) house  |
| -n        | yimeyen       | at that house: fusion of <u>yiy</u> , <u>me-</u> , <u>yen</u> |
| imwen     | yitiñin       | near it (him, her): <u>yiy</u> at + <u>tiñi-</u>              |
| iturin    |               | king, chief   |
| iroij     | yirw&j (Rat.) | pray, go to church  |
|           | yirwej (Räl.) | related to each other (from <u>niqiyik dewen</u> )            |
| jar       | jar           | (make a) speech (from English)                                |
| jenkwon   | j&nq&n        | sit (down)  |
| jibijj    | jipyij        | the west end of the island                                    |
| jij&t     | jiyjet        | ashamed, embarrassed, shy                                     |
| jittoen   | jitt&wyen     | eat while walking   |
| jok       | jewek         | stand (up)  |
| jotal     | jwtal         | drunk   |
| jutak     | jiwtak        | kind (from English)   |
| kadrök    | kadek         | play cards (from <i>cards</i> )                               |
| kain      | kahyin        | ask, question   |
| kaj       | kahaj         | about it (pl. <u>kahkiy</u> about them)                       |
| kajit&k   | kajjit&k      | thank   |
| kake      | kahkey        | cowboy (from English)   |
| kamolol   | kamħewwelwel  | (make) noise  |
| kauboe    | kahwiwbewey   | in a little bit   |
| keroro    | k&y&r&wr&w    | playground (from <i>ground</i> via Japanese)                  |
| kiθ lok   | kiyyeh ħaq    | add, put together, get together, common-law marriage          |
| jidrik    | jidik         |   |
| kiranto   | kirahtew      |   |
| koba      | k&wbah        |   |

|            |                                 |  |
|------------|---------------------------------|--|
| koleiat    | q&‡&yiyahat                     | nude, half-nude  |
| k&mman     | keñhan                          | make, do   |
| k&nан      | keñhan                          | like, want (to)  |
| kotak      | kewtak                          | raise  |
| kumi       | qimiy                           | team (from Japanese)   |
| lam&j      | lam&j                           | call, shout  |
| lek&tø     | l&yk&t&w                        | light conversation, soft sell (from <u>l&amp;y&amp;-</u> use, k&t&w wind)        |
| lemnak     | temhak                          | think, thought   |
| 18H        | lag                             | sky, heaven  |
| 1UH        | l&g                             | commit adultery, lust  |
| makoko     | thak&wk&w                       | be unwilling, refuse   |
| men        | men                             | thing  |
| maina      | thahyinah                       | love song  |
| mij        | m&j                             | die, dead  |
| mij 18H    | m&j lag                         | go to hell: 'dead from heaven'   |
| mijak      | mijak                           | fear, be afraid  |
| m&k        | thek                            | please (used following -n)   |
| mur        | thit                            | ancient chant  |
| nana       | nahnah                          | bad, evil  |
| naMinmij   | nahginm&j                       | be sick: 'almost dead'   |
| nukwi(k)   | niqiy(ik)                       | family, related to   |
| okok       | wekwek                          | pick pandanus  |
| riab       | riyab                           | false(hood), lie   |
| rot        | tet                             | what kind of?  |
| ruamaejet  | riwahmay&j&t                    | stranger ( <u>ri-</u> person of, wah canoe, <u>may&amp;-</u> come (? j&t ocean)) |
| Ruk        | Riq                             | Truk   |
| tabur      | tabif                           | reluctant, hesitate to   |
| timon      | tiy&M                           | demon (from English)   |
| turin      | tifin, tifi-                    | near it (him, her)   |
| turum      | tifih                           | (play) trump--a card game (from English)   |
| utiej      | wity&j                          | high   |
| utiej buru | wity&j b&r&w,<br>wity&j biriwe- | proud: 'high throat, heart'  |
| walok      | wahlaq                          | appear   |
| w&tow&tak  | wayt&w-waytak                   | go back and forth: 'go west, go east'  |
| wit        | w&t, wite-                      | rain   |
| w&t        | wet                             | only, just; continue   |

## LESSON ELEVEN

Foods and eating;  
transitives and intransitives;  
the causative prefix.

### DIALOGUE

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| A: Emat ke m&H&?           | Yem&at key megay?           |
| B: Aet, kwo k&nan ke m&H&? | Hay&t, qeke&han key megay?  |
| A: Inaj m&H& lalim awa.    | Yinahaj megay t&alem hawah. |
| B: Eokwe emman.            | Ye&qey yet&man.             |

- A: Is the food cooked?  
 B: Yes, would you like to eat?  
 A: I'll eat at five o'clock.  
 B: Fine.

### SUBSTITUTION DRILL

- |                         |                             |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Kwo k&nan ke m&H&?   | Qeke&han key megay?         |
| tutu                    | tiwtiw                      |
| kiki                    | kiykiy                      |
| ikkure                  | qqir&y                      |
| iakiu                   | yi'yakiyw                   |
| aluij pija              | halw&j pijah                |
| 2. Aet, ik&nan m&H&.    | Hay&t, yike&han megay?      |
| (follow Drill 1)        |                             |
| 3. Kwo k&nan ke m&H&?   | Qeke&han key megay?         |
| e                       | ye                          |
| re                      | re                          |
| komro                   | q&hrew                      |
| komeah                  | q&hyag                      |
| komjel                  | q&hj&y&l                    |
| kom                     | q&h                         |
| komwij                  | q&hw&j                      |
| 4. Inaj m&H& lalim awa. | Yinahaj megay t&alem hawah. |
| jiljino awa             | jiljinew<br>hawah           |

jiljilimju&n awa  
rualitok awa  
ruo awa

jiljilimjiwen hawah  
riwahliyt&k hawah  
riew hawah

5. Inaj m&H& lalim awa.

Kimro  
kimjel  
kimea&H  
kim  
kimuij

Yinahaj megay &tal&m hawah.  
k&mrew  
k&mj&y&l  
k&myag  
k&m  
k&mw&j

6. Emat ke m&H ko?

kanniek eo  
ieraj ko  
ik ko  
raij eo  
billaw& ko  
jokkob eo

Yemat key may kew? (mat  
cooked)

kanniy&k yew  
yi'yaraj kew  
y&k kew  
rahyij yew  
pilahway kew  
jeqqep yew

7. Aet, remat m&H ko.

e kanniek eo  
re ieraj ko  
(etc., using the words from Drill 6.)

Hay&t, remat may kew.  
ye kanniy&k yew  
re yi'yaraj kew

(At first, give only may kew, kanniy&k yew, etc. as cues, making sure the students put the proper prefix on mat in the responses; then later give only may, kanniy&k, yi'yaraj, etc. as cues and make sure the students put the proper prefix on mat and the proper particle yew or kew after the cue words.)

8. Enno ke m&H ko?

Yennaw key may kew?  
(follow Drill 6)

Aet, renno...  
enno....

Hay&t, rennaw....  
yennaw....

(follow Drill 7)

9. Emat ke m&H ko?

Yemahat key may kew?  
(follow Drill 6)

10. Aet, remat....  
or  
e mat....

Hay&t, remahat.... (mahat  
all gone) or  
yemahat....

(follow Drill 7)

11. (All sentences in this drill are not completely written out--only the parts of those that involve changes from the one preceding. At first the teacher should give each entire sentence as a cue; after students begin to learn the pattern, underlined portions are to serve as cues.)

Ear ehwör.

Ear ehwōre ik eo.  
ju&n ik  
ruo ik  
jet ik  
el&H ik

Ear ehwōri ik ko.  
ik k&  
ik kan

Ear karun ik.

Ear karuni ik eo  
(konan).  
ju&n ik  
ruo ik  
jet ik  
el&H ik  
ik ko  
(konan)  
ik k&  
(konan)  
ik kan  
(konan)

Ear jetjet ik.

Ear jitik(i)  
ik eo (konan).  
ju&n ik  
ruo ik  
jet ik  
el&H ik  
ik ko (konan)  
ik k& (konan)  
ik kan (konan)

Ear k&mat ik.

Ear k&matte  
ik eo (konan).  
ju&n ik  
ruo ik  
jet ik  
el&H ik

Yehar ya&ed.

Yehar ya&gedey y&k yew.  
jiwen y&k  
riwew y&k  
jet y&k  
yeleg y&k

Yehar ya&gediy y&k kew.  
y&k kay  
y&k kan

Yehar karwin y&k.

Yehar karwiniy y&k yew  
(gehan).

jiwen y&k  
riwew y&k  
jet y&k  
yeleg y&k  
y&k kew  
(gehan)  
y&k kay  
(gehan)  
y&k kan  
(gehan)

Yehar j&jj&t y&k.

Yehar jitik(iy)  
y&k yew (gehan).  
jiwen y&k  
riwew y&k  
jet y&k  
yeleg y&k  
y&k kew (gehan)  
y&k kay (gehan)  
y&k kan (gehan)

Yehar kemat y&k.

Yehar kemattey  
y&k yew (gehan).  
jiwen y&k  
riwew y&k  
jet y&k  
yeleg y&k

Ear kömatti  
ik ko (konan).  
ik k<sup>H</sup> (konan)  
ik kan (konan)

Ear m<sup>BH</sup> ik.  
 Ear kah(e)  
ik eo (konan).  
ju<sup>Bn</sup> ik  
ruo ik  
jet ik  
el<sup>BH</sup> ik

Ear kah(i)  
ik ko (konan).  
ik k<sup>H</sup> (konan)  
ik kan (konan)

Ear wia kola.  
 Ear wiaik(i)  
kola eo (limen).  
ju<sup>Bn</sup> kola  
ruo kola  
jet kola  
el<sup>BH</sup> kola  
kola ko (limen)  
kola k<sup>H</sup> (limen)  
kola kan (limen)

Ear idrak kola.  
 Ear ilim(i)  
kola eo (limen).  
ju<sup>Bn</sup> kola  
ruo kola  
jet kola  
el<sup>BH</sup> kola  
kola ko (limen)  
kola k<sup>H</sup> (limen)  
kola kan (limen)

(Continue the above pattern with the following material.)

Ear kokweet.  
 Ear kokweete kweet  
eo (konan).  
 Ear kokweeti kweet  
ko (konan).

Ear entak ni.  
 Ear entake ni eo.  
 Ear entaki ni ko.

Yehar kemattiy  
y&k kew (gehan).  
y&k kay (gehan)  
y&k kan (gehan)

Yehar megay y&k.  
 Yehar kag(sy)  
y&k yew (gehan).  
jiwen y&k  
riwew y&k  
jet y&k  
yeleg y&k

Yehar kag(iy)  
y&k kew (gehan).  
y&k kay (gehan)  
y&k kan (gehan)

Yehar wiyah k&wlah.  
 Yehar wiyahyik(iy)  
k&wlah yew (limen).  
jiwen k&wlah  
riwew k&wlah  
jet k&wlah  
yeleg k&wlah  
k&wlah kew (limen)  
k&wlah kay (limen)  
k&wlah kan (limen)

Yehar yidahak k&wlah.  
 Yehar yilim(iy)  
k&wlah yew (limen).  
jiwen k&wlah  
riwew k&wlah  
jet k&wlah  
yeleg k&wlah  
k&wlah kew (limen)  
k&wlah kay (limen)  
k&wlah kan (limen)

Yehar kaq&y&t.  
 Yehar kaq&y&t q&y&t  
yew (gehan).  
 Yehar kaq&y&t q&y&t  
kew (gehan).

Yehar y&ntak niy.  
 Yehar y&ntakey niy yew.  
 Yehar y&ntakiy niy kew.

Ear k<sup>m</sup>mk<sup>m</sup>m m<sup>d</sup>.

Ear k<sup>m</sup>m<sup>b</sup>j(e) m<sup>d</sup> eo.

Ear k<sup>m</sup>m<sup>b</sup>j(i) m<sup>d</sup> ko.

Ear okok b<sup>b</sup>b.

Ear okaj(e) b<sup>b</sup>b eo.

Ear okaj(i) b<sup>b</sup>b ko.

Ear kajukkwe.

Ear kajukkweik(i)

jukkwe eo (kijen).

jukkwe ko (kijen)

Ear d<sup>M</sup>Hd<sup>M</sup>H kweet.

Ear d<sup>M</sup>Ht(e) kweet eo.

Ear d<sup>M</sup>Ht(i) kweet ko.

Ear kaiuiu.

Ear kaiuik(i) iu eo.

iu ko

Ear wia juka.

Ear wiaik(i) juka eo.

lalim baun

in juka

juon bek

in juka

Ear juka.

Ear jukaik(i)

ti eo limen.

ti ko limen

Ear jol.

Ear jole ik eo kijen.

Ear joli ik ko kijen.

Ear umum pilaw<sup>d</sup>.

Ear umin(i) pilaw<sup>d</sup>

eo (kijen).

pilaw<sup>d</sup> ko (kijer)

Ear mwijmwij pilaw<sup>d</sup>.

Ear mwijit(i) pilaw<sup>d</sup>

eo (kijen).

pilawa ko (kijer)

Yehar kemke<sup>m</sup> may.

Yehar kemhej(ey) may yew.

Yehar kemhej(iy) may kew.

Yehar wekwek beb.

Yehar weqaj(&y) beb yew.

Yehar weqaj(iy) beb kew.

Yehar kajiqq&y.

Yehar kajiqq&yik(iy)

jiqq&y yew (kijen).

jiqq&y kew (kijen)

Yehar degdeg q&y&t.

Yehar d&g&t(&y) q&y&t yew.

Yehar d&g&t(iy) q&y&t kew.

Yehar kayiwyiw.

Yehar kayiwik(iy) yiw yew.

yiw kew

Yehar wiyah jiqah.

Yehar wiyahyik jiqah yew.

hal&m bawin

yin jiqah

jiwen payak

yin jiqah

Yehar jiqah.

Yehar jiqahyik(iy)

tiy yew limen.

tiy kew limen

Yehar jawa<sup>t</sup>.

Yehar jawa<sup>t</sup>ey y&k yew

kijen.

Yehar jawa<sup>t</sup>iy y&k kew

kijen.

Yehar wi<sup>m</sup>wi<sup>m</sup> pilahway.

Yehar wi<sup>m</sup>hin(iy) pilahway

yew (kijen).

pilahway kew (kijed)

Yehar mijmij pilahway.

Yehar mijit(iy) pilahway

yew (kijen).

pilahway kew (kijed)

Ear ajij mōhā.  
 Ear ajije mōhā eo  
     (kijer).  
 Ear ajiji mōhā ko  
     (kijer).  
 Ear kwalkwol pilej.  
 Ear kwal(e) pilej eo  
     (Hin).  
 Ear kwal(i) pilej ko  
     (Hir).  
 Ear kōmōrā jibun.  
 Ear kōmōrāk(i) jibun  
     eo (Hin).  
     jibun ko (Mir).  
 Ear kakonkon pilej.  
 Ear kakon(e) pilej eo  
     (Hin).  
 Ear kakon(i) pilej ko  
     (Hir).  
 Ear rarō.  
 Ear rakij(i) melan eo.  
     nabōjen mweo (imōn)

12. Ne ij mōhā in jiboh,  
     ij kaH(e) wōt ruo  
     tonaj.  
     Ne ij idrak kobe,  
     ij ilim(i) wōt ruo  
     kab.

(Use the same pattern with the following.)

...wia in Jadredre,  
 ...wōt juōn bek in  
     raij.  
 ...wia karjin,  
 ...wot juōn kalan.  
 ...kwalkwol,  
 ...wōt takin kan aō.  
 ...aen,  
 ...wōt jōt kan aō.  
 ...aluij pijs,  
 ...wōt pijs in kauboe.  
  
 ...eHwōr,  
 ...wōt jet ik.

Yehar hajy&j megay.  
 Yehar hajy&j&y megay yew  
     (kijed).  
 Yehar hajy&jiy megay kew  
     (kijed).  
 Yehar qałq&l pilyej.  
 Yehar qał(&y) pilyej yew  
     (giyin).  
 Yehar qał(iy) pilyej kew  
     (giyid).  
 Yehar kemeray jibwin.  
 Yehar kemerayik(iy) jibwi  
     yew (giyin).  
     jibwin kew (giyid).  
 Yehar kaqgeñqeqñ pilyej.  
 Yehar kaqeñ(ey) pilyej  
     yew (giyin).  
 Yehar kaqeñ(iy) pilyej  
     kew (giyid).  
 Yehar rahrāh.  
 Yehar rakij(iy) melan yew  
     nabejan meyew (yimēn).  
  
 Gey yij megay yin jibb&d,  
     yij kag(&y) wet riwew  
     tewnahaj.  
 Gey yij yidahak kawp&y,  
     yij yilim(iy) wet riwew  
     kab.

...wiyah yin Jadeydey,  
 ...wet jiwen payak yin  
     rahyij.  
 ...wiyah karjin,  
 ...wet jiwen kałan.  
 ...qałq&t,  
 ...wet takin kañ hah&h.  
 ...hayen,  
 ...w&t jehet kañ hah&h.  
 ...halw&j pijah,  
 ...wet pijah yin kawiwbew  
     wey.  
 ...yađed,  
 ...wet jet y&k.

|                       |                          |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| ...juka kobe,         | ...jigah kawp&y,         |
| ...w&t kin ruo jibun. | ...wet k&n riwew jibwin. |
| ...m&H& tonet,        | ...megay tawnet,         |
| ...w&t ju&n.          | ...wet jiwen.            |
| ...k&mk&m,            | ...kemkem,               |
| ...w&t ju&n bek.      | ...wet jiwen payak.      |
| ...okok,              | ...wekwek,               |
| ...w&t ju&n b&b.      | ...wet jiwen beb.        |
| ...entak,             | ...y&ntak,               |
| ...w&t jet.           | ...wet jet.              |
| ...kokweet,           | ...kaq&y&t,              |
| ...w&t ju&n.          | ...wet jiwen.            |
| ...rar&,              | ...rahr&h,               |
| ...w&t nab&jen mwen.  | ...wet nabejan meyen.    |
| ...k&mat ik,          | ...kemat y&k,            |
| ...w&t ruo.           | ...wet riwew.            |

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Some Marshallese verbs, those of motion for example (viteq *come*, tt&r *run*, etc.), are only intransitive; they never take objects. But other verbs may have both transitive and intransitive forms. For such verbs you will have to learn both forms separately, since they often cannot be derived or predicted one from the other.

Some show complete suppletion; there is no formal resemblance between the two forms:

| <u>Intransitive</u> | <u>Transitive</u>                 |       |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------|-------|
| megay               | kag(&y) (R&l.),<br>kan(&y) (Rat.) | eat   |
| yidahak             | yilim(iy)                         | drink |

Many show reduplication in the intransitive, and some vowel differences between the two forms:

|        |         |       |
|--------|---------|-------|
| j&kj&k | jem(ey) | chop  |
| b&nb&n | biney   | count |

Some show simply a vowel increment in the transitive form:

|        |                      |            |
|--------|----------------------|------------|
| ya&ged | ya&gedey             | fish       |
| karwin | karwin <del>iy</del> | scale fish |

(When the vowel increment is *iy* as in karwin~~iy~~ (as it usually is for verbs that have *i*'s earlier in the stem), this one transitive form serves for both singular and plural objects. When, however, the vowel

increment is another vowel (ey or &y) as in yagedey, this transitive form serves only for objects thought of in a singular sense, and ey is changed to iy for plural objects: see yagediy in Drill 11, for example.)

Some show consonant material (a so-called thematic consonant) in the transitive form which is not present in the intransitive:

|       |                   |           |
|-------|-------------------|-----------|
| jag   | <u>jagit</u> (iy) | cry (for) |
| kemat | <u>kematt</u> ey  | cook      |

Almost all those that end in h or y or w in the intransitive form add the increment -(y)ik(iy) to form the transitive:

|        |              |                      |
|--------|--------------|----------------------|
| wiyah  | wiyahyik(iy) | buy                  |
| jiqah  | jiqahyik(iy) | sugar                |
| kawp&y | kawp&yik(iy) | (put) coffee<br>(in) |

(The vowel increments in parentheses are optional when the object is stated, but obligatory when the object is deleted: implied or clear from earlier context.)

Some forms show combinations of some or all of these processes (reduplication, vowel change, thematic consonant, vowel increment):

|                  |           |            |
|------------------|-----------|------------|
| j&jj&t (<j&tj&t) | jitik(iy) | clean fish |
| jałjał           | jełat(&y) | unsnarl    |

2. The meaning distinction between intransitive and transitive is not a simple one, and your understanding of it will have to grow with your learning of the language. The reference section lists both forms for verbs for which you have met one or the other in earlier lessons, together with a translation. The parts of the translations in parentheses are those which need to be added for the transitive forms.

The following additional observations can be made for the moment. Consider the following sentences, some of which are similar to those of Drill 11.

|                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| Yehar megay y&k.     | 'He was eating fish.'   |
| Yehar megay y&k yew. | 'He ate at the fish (but did not consume all of it).'         |
| Yehar megay y&k kew. | 'He ate at the fish (pl.) (but did not consume all of them).' |
| *yehar kag(&y) y&k   | (not a complete sentence)                                     |

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| Yehar kag(&y) y&k yew. | 'He ate the fish (all of it).'                     |
| Yehar kag(iy) y&k kew. | 'He ate the fish (pl.) (all of each one of them).' |

Note from the first example above that even the intransitive form megay can have an object stated (y&k), but that the meaning is then generic and never a specific item or quantity.

You will find, too, that the intransitive form is often not especially marked as active or passive from an English point of view. Thus in the second sentence of Drill 9 of Lesson Ten:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Q&min jab b&t bey q&m<br>nahaj degdeg. | 'Don't be naughty or<br>you'll get slapped.' |
|--|--|

the intransitive degdeg could mean either 'slap' or 'get slapped', and that the latter is intended is clear only from the context. Similarly:

Jawan yenahaj mijmij rahiyyin.

can mean either 'John will be operated on today.' or '(Dr.) John will operate today.' (Mijmij is intransitive of the transitive mijit(iy) 'cut').

3. In the lessons thus far you have met a number of examples of the causative prefix ka-, (ke-). Some have been so analyzed for you in the vocabulary sections:

|                |                     |
|----------------|---------------------|
| kadik          | make little         |
| katt&r         | cause to run, drive |
| kewwahyiniyyiy | make copra          |

and others were left unanalyzed for the moment:

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| kejagjag    | cause to cry (play a musical instrument)            |
| kabirehreh  | make red (wear lipstick)                            |
| kagaj(ey)   | make (something) fragrant (tr.)<br>(put on perfume) |
| katmewelwel | thank, tell someone he is generous                  |
| kekkeytaq   | cause to fly  |

You should begin to be on the lookout for other examples, and subject all words that begin with ka- or ke- to scrutiny in this regard from this point on. Usually the meaning of the causative prefix added to a stem will be clear if you know the meaning of the stem

itself, but there are cases where the causative shifts the meaning somewhat further from an English point of view. One good example of this is:

ke- + jerbal 'work', which means 'use'

Some other examples are introduced in this lesson, where the causative plus the names of specific plants and animals means 'to look for', 'catch', or 'gather such'.

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| kaq&y&t  | 'fish for octopus'                      |
| kayiwyiw | 'look for or gather <u>yiw</u> '        |
| kajiqq&y | 'look for or gather <u>jiqq&amp;y</u> ' |

Another special use is in the formation of ordinal numbers, where the causative is used after k&yin 'tool, utensil, thing for' and preceding the cardinal:

|               |                                  |
|---------------|----------------------------------|
| k&yin kajiwen | 'first' ('thing for making one') |
| k&yin kariwew | 'second'                         |
| k&yin kajiliw | 'third'                          |
| k&yin kayeman | 'fourth'                         |
| (etc.)        |                                  |

#### SOUND DRILL

The word mat 'cooked', in Drills 6 and 7, and the word mahat 'all gone', in Drills 9 and 10 above, point up the need for mastering the vowel length contrast. Practice identifying and making the contrast between the following words:

|     |     |                            |      |       |                    |
|-----|-----|----------------------------|------|-------|--------------------|
| mat | mat | 'cooked'                   | mat  | mahat | 'all gone'         |
| man | mag | 'coconut about<br>to fall' | mañ  | mahag | 'pandanus<br>leaf' |
| jok | jeq | 'to land,<br>alight'       | jook | jewek | 'ashamed'          |
| jen | jen | 'let's'                    | jeen | jeyen | 'chain'            |
| jen | jan | 'from'                     | jʌn  | jayan | 'cent(s)'          |
| bat | bat | 'hill; slow,<br>late'      | bat  | bahat | 'smoke'            |

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Ejjab kanuij 18H m8H ilo ailim in Majøl.  
Yejjab kahn&w&j leg megay yilew hay&l&g yin Mahjet.

Elab an 18H ek ak ejjab bwe m8 im men ko jet.  
Yełap han leg y&k hak yejjab bey may yim men kew jet.

Raij im pilawh, juka im m8H ko jet iloan  
Rahyij yim pilahway, jiqah yim megay kew jet yilewwahan

kāān rej itok jen Amerka, Australia, kab  
 kayan rej yiteq jan Hamedkah, Hawijtereiyah, kab  
 Jeban. Elab aer kadrelohtok mweiuk im mōhā jan  
 Jepahan. Yełap hay&r kadd&yłağteq meyiq yim meyay jan  
 aer kadriojlok waini.  
 hay&r kaddiyw&jłaq wahyiniy.

### PROVERB

(Bwidrikdrik marohroh) (Bidikdik mareğreg)  
 kandrikdrik kin yokwe. kandikdik k&n yi'yaqey.  
 'Share whatever small food you have with love.'

### VOCABULARY

|             |                 |  |
|-------------|-----------------|--|
| bek         | payak           | bag (from English)   |
| bwidrikdrik | biddikdik       | an aggregate of tiny things  |
| drōhōt(e)   | d&g&t&y(Rat.)   | (tr. of <u>degdeg</u> ) slap, pound  |
|             | degetey(Räl.)   | something  |
| enno        | nnaw            | delicious, taste good  |
| idrak       | yidahak         | drink (intr.)  |
| ieraj       | yi'yaraj        | taro (general term)  |
| ik          | y&k, yike-      | fish (general term)  |
| ilim        | yilim           | (tr. of <u>yidahak</u> ) drink something   |
| iu          | yiw             | spongy meat of sprouted coconut  |
| jetjet      | j&jj&t          | clean fish (intr.)   |
| jitik(i)    | jitik(iy)       | clean a/some fish (tr.)  |
| jokkob      | jeqqep          | soft rice or breadfruit  |
| jol(e)      | jawa‡(ey)       | salt (intr.) (something (tr.)) (from English)  |
| juka(ik(i)) | jiqah(yik-(iy)) | sugar (intr.) (something (tr.)) (from English)   |
| jukkwe      | jiqq&y          | a clam-lives in sand   |
| kāān        | kayan           | can, tin (from English)  |
| kadrelohtok | kadd&yłeğteq    | import, bring in ( <u>ka-</u> causative + <u>d&amp;yłeğ</u> enter + directional)                 |
| kadriojlok  | kaddiyw&jłaq    | export, take out ( <u>ka-</u> causative + <u>diy&amp;w&amp;j</u> go out + directional)           |
| kaiuiu      | kayiwyiw        | gather sprouted coconuts ( <u>ka-</u> causative + <u>yiw</u> (spongy meat of) sprouted coconuts) |
| kajukkwe    | kajiqq&y        | gather <u>jiqq&amp;y</u> clams   |

|                    |                        |   |
|--------------------|------------------------|---|
| kakweet(e)         | kaq&y&t(&y)            | fish for <u>g&amp;y&amp;t</u> octopus<br>(catch (tr.))                |
| kakon(e)           | kaqeñ(ey)              | tr. of <u>kaqqenqen</u>   |
| kakonkon           | kaqqenqen              | put away (intr.)  |
| kalan              | kałan                  | gallon (from English)   |
| kanniek            | kanniy&k               | meat  |
| kah(e)             | kag(&y)(Rål.)          | eat something (tr. of<br><u>megay</u> )                               |
| karjin             | karjin                 | kerosene (from English)   |
| karun(i)           | karwin(iy)             | scale (a/some (tr.)) fish   |
| kin                | k&n                    | with, about, concerning   |
| kola               | k&włah                 | a bottle/can of soft drink<br>(general term)                          |
| kømat(te)          | kemät(tey)             | cook (something (tr.)) ( <u>ka-</u><br>causative + <u>mat</u> cooked) |
| kømøj(e)           | keñhej(ey)             | picked a breadfruit (tr. of<br><u>keñkeh</u> )                        |
| kømørø(ik<br>(iy)) | keñheray(ik<br>(iy))   | (make) (something (tr.))<br>dry                                       |
| kwal(e)            | qał(&y)                | tr. of <u>qałq&amp;t</u>  |
| kwalkwol           | qałq&t                 | wash clothes or dishes  |
| kweet              | q&y&t                  | octopus   |
| limen              | limen,<br>lime- (Rål.) |   |
|                    | nimen,<br>nime- (Rat.) | (his) drink   |
| mat                | mahat                  | all gone  |
| mat                | mat                    | cooked  |
| møħħ               | megay                  | food, eat (intr.)   |
| møṛħ               | heray                  | dry   |
| mweiuk             | ħeyiq,<br>ħeyiye-      | goods, provisions, wealth,<br>gift                                    |
| mwijit(i)          | ħijħij-                | cut something (tr. of<br><u>ħijħij</u> )                              |
| mwijmwij           | ħijħij                 | cut (intr.), operate<br>(surgery)                                     |
| okaj(e)            | weqaj(&y)              | pick a pandanus (tr. of<br><u>wekwek</u> )                            |
| rakij(i)           | rakij(iy)              | clean up, tidy something<br>(tr. of <u>rahr&amp;h</u> )               |
| rarħ               | rahr&h                 | clean up, <u>tidy</u> (intr.)   |
| tonaj              | tewnahaj               | doughnut (with hole)<br>(from English)                                |
| tonet              | tawnet                 | doughnut (without hole)<br>(from English)                             |
| umin(i)            | wiħin(iy)              | bake something in an earth<br>oven (tr. of <u>wiħwiħ</u> )            |

REFERENCE

Here are both the intransitive and transitive forms of words introduced in the first ten lessons, most of which you have met only in the intransitive form to date. Parts of meanings in parentheses are those needed to translate the transitive (as opposed to the intransitive). Note that occasionally the causative prefix must be used with the transitive.

| Intransitive | Transitive               | Meaning  |
|--------------|--------------------------|--|
| ban          | baney                    | unable, weak (to do something)                     |
| baham        | bahamey                  | bomb (something)                                   |
| bahiyibet    | bahiyibeley              | (teach) Bible                                      |
| benah        | benahyik(iy)             | (sing) off-key                                     |
| b&nb&n       | biney                    | arithmetic, count (something), (take inventory of) |
| b&y          | b&y&y                    | (become) night (on someone)                        |
| bilbil       | biliy                    | (put) gum (on)                                     |
| biwj&k       | biwj&k&y                 | (tie) wear hair in knot                            |
| degdeg       | d&g&t(&y)                | slap, pound (something)                            |
| dewer        | dewerey                  | put (something) down                               |
| diy&d&y      | diy&k(&y)                | earring, wear (something) on ear                   |
| haheh        | hahin(iy)                | swim (somewhere)                                   |
| hajy&j       | hajy&jiy                 | divide, divide up, distribute                      |
| (yiy)haqayal | (yiy)haqayaley<br>(R&l.) | quarrel, argue (with someone)                      |
| halw&j       | haliwjey                 | look at (something)                                |
| haniydep     | haniydepey               | Marshallese kickball game (kick the ball)          |
| hawah        | hawahyik(iy)             | (become the) hour (for)                            |
| hawelep      | hawelepey                | (take) all (of something)                          |
| ja&ja&       | je&lat(&y)               | loosen, unwind, unsnarl (something)                |
| jar          | jarey                    | pray (for someone), go to church                   |
| ja&em        | ja&emey                  | lightning, electricity, (get shocked)              |
| jerak        | jerakey                  | leave, hoist sail--canoes                          |
| jeray        | jerahyik(iy)             | be(friend)   |
| jerbal       | jerbaley                 | work (it out)                                      |

|                       |                             |  |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------|--|
| j&wtah                | j&wtahyik(iy)               | (become) evening (on someone)                        |
| jibb&g                | jibb&g&y                    | (become) morning (on someone)                        |
| jibwin                | jibwiniy                    | (use a) spoon  |
| jikiwił               | jikiwiłiy                   | (teach in) school                                    |
| kahamteh              | kahamtehyik(iy)             | (construct by) carpentry, work as carpenter          |
| kahtak                | kahtakey                    | study (teach)  |
| kadek                 | kadekey                     | (become) drunk (from)                                |
| kajj&wj&w             | kajj&wj&wyik(iy)            | each, (take one by one)                              |
| kajjit&k              | kajitikin(iy)               | ask, question (someone)                              |
| kañhewelwel           | kañhewelweley               | thank (someone)                                      |
| kawp&y                | kawp&yik(iy)                | (put) coffee (in)                                    |
| kejagjag              | kejag(ey)                   | play a musical instrument                            |
| kajjit&k              | k&ñ&j (&y) (Rat.)           | pick breadfruit with a stick                         |
| keñkem                | keñhej(ey) (Rñl.)           |  |
| kewtak                | kewtakey                    | raise (something)                                    |
| keñhan                | keñhaney                    | make, do (something)                                 |
| kewwahyiniy-<br>niy   | kewwahyiniyini-<br>yik(iy)  | make copra (on a tract)                              |
| keyemyem              | keyemyemey                  | feast--traditional for first birthday                |
| k&wbah                | k&wbahyik(iy)               | add, put together, get together, common-law marriage |
| kkal                  | kalek(ey)                   | build (something)                                    |
| qqir&y                | kaqqir&yik(iy)              | play (with)  |
| ñemhak                | ñemhakey                    | think (about something)                              |
| lam&j                 | lam&j&y                     | shout (call someone)                                 |
| l&yk&t&w              | l&yk&t&wyik-<br>(iy) (Rat.) | light conversation, (proposition someone)            |
| liwij                 | liwijiy                     | lose (a game or contest)                             |
| ñhak&wk&w             | ñhak&wk&wyik(iy)            | be unwilling, refuse (force against one's will)      |
| ñharñhar              | ñarek(ey)                   | (wear a) necklace                                    |
| ñharey                | ñareyik(iy)                 | marry (someone)                                      |
| ñegay (Rñl./<br>Rat.) | kag(&y) (Rñl.)              | food, eat (something)                                |
| kkan (Rat.)           | kan(&y) (Rat.)              | (wear a) fish basket                                 |
| ññhar                 | ñarek(ey)                   | can, be (able to do something), ability, power       |
| mareg                 | maregøy                     |  |

|  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| nahnah                                       | kanahnahyik(iy)   | bad, evil, (put blame on someone), (speak evil of)  |
| payagke‡<br>peyij                            | payagke‡ey<br>peyijiy   | (put on a) bracelet<br>(write) page (number on)   |
| pijah  | pijahyik(iy)  | picture, movie, draw a picture (of something), (take a picture of someone/thing with camera)                                  |
| pp&q<br>rahan                                | piqet/piq&t&y<br>rahaney  | look for (something)<br>(become) day (on someone)   |
| rahyelep                                     | rahyelepey  | (become) noon (on someone)  |
| riwim<br>riyab                               | riwimiy<br>riyabey  | (make) room(s in)<br>(tell) falsehood, lie (to someone)   |
| takteh                                       | taktehyik(iy)   | be a doctor (for someone), see a doctor   |
| teyej<br>teyegkiy<br>ti‡im                   | teyejey<br>teyegkiyik(iy)<br>ti‡imiay                                 | test (someone)<br>(shine) flashlight (on)<br>(play) trump--a card game  |
| tirak<br>tirahyip<br>tiwtiw<br>tiy<br>tiymah | tirakey<br>tirahyipiy<br>katiwtiwik(iy)<br>tiyik(iy)<br>tiymahyik(iy) | (carry on a) truck<br>drive (a vehicle)<br>wet, bathe (someone)<br>(put) tea (in)<br>ship-metal hulled (send by surface mail) |
| wahyiniy                                     | wahyiniyik(iy)  | (grind) copra (into food)   |
| w&t<br>wetewbahyiy                           | witey<br>wetewbahyik(iy)  | rain (on someone/thing)<br>(give ride on) motor bike, scooter   |
| wimwim                                       | wimin(iy)   | bake (something) in earth oven  |
| wity&j<br>wiyah<br>ya‡ed                     | kawity&j&y<br>wiyahyik(iy)<br>ya‡edey                                 | (make something) high<br>buy (something)<br>go fishing, to fish (for some kind of fish)                                       |
| yetal<br>y&ntak                              | yetaley<br>y&ntakey   | go (over something)<br>climb a coconut tree and pick coconuts (from it)   |
| yinjiniyah                                   | yinjiniyahyik-(iy)  | (be) engineer (of a vessel)   |

## LESSON TWELVE

Health and sicknesses; different people's medicines; some superlative idioms; similarities and differences; and being careful.

### DIALOGUE

- |                              |                          |
|------------------------------|--------------------------|
| A: Emman ke am mour?         | Yemhan key ham mewir?    |
| B: Ejjab kanuij.             | Yejjab kahn&w&j.         |
| A: Kwo naHinmij ke?          | Qenahginm&j key?         |
| B: Jidik, ib&k mejin.        | Jidik, yibek m&jyin.     |
| A: Ew&r ke lim&m uno?        | Yewer key liHem&h winew? |
| B: Aet, ew&r jet lim&        | Hay&t, yewer jet lim&h   |
| aspirin.                     | hajbiryin.               |
| A: Are you feeling fine?     |                          |
| B: Not exactly.              |                          |
| A: Are you sick?             |                          |
| B: A little.                 |                          |
| A: Do you have any medicine? |                          |
| B: Yes, I have some aspirin. |                          |

### DRILLS

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1. Em&n ke am mour?               | Yemhan key ham mewir?                  |
| amiro                             | hamiyrew                               |
| amijel                            | hamiyj&(y&)1                           |
| amieah                            | hamiyyag                               |
| amiw&j                            | hamiyw&j                               |
| 2. Ejjab kanuij emman<br>ab mour. | Yejjab kahn&w&j yemhan<br>hah&h mewir. |
| amro                              | hamrew                                 |
| amjel                             | hamj&(y&)1                             |
| ameah                             | hamyag                                 |
| amw&j                             | hamw&j                                 |
| 3. Ew&r ke lim&m uno?             | Yewer key liHem&h winew?               |
| bia                               | piyah                                  |
| w&jke                             | w&jk&y                                 |

|         |           |
|---------|-----------|
| aspirin | hajbiryin |
| kola    | k&wlah    |
| kobe    | kawpey    |
| ti      | tiy       |
| aib&j   | hay&b&j   |
| kad&k   | kadek     |
| dren    | dan       |

4. Ew&r jet lim& uno. Yewer jet lim&h wi&new.  
limemro                    limemrew  
limemjil                limemj&(y&)l  
limemeah                limemyag  
limemw&j                limemw&j

5. Emat lim&m bia. Yemahat lim&h piyah.  
limemiro                limemiyrew  
limemijil                limemiyj&(y&)l  
limemeah                limemiyag  
limemiw&j                limemiyw&j

6. Ej w&r w&t ke  
lim&m kobe?            Yej wer wet key  
limeirro                lim&h kawb&y?  
limeirjil                lim&yy&rrew  
limeireah                lim&yy&rj&(y&)l  
limeirw&j                lim&yy&ryag  
                                  lim&yy&rw&j

7. (Teacher gives underlined portion of desired response as cue, and then asks the question. For example:

Teacher: 'M&jyin' ...genahginm&j key?  
 Student: Jidik, yibek m&jyin.)

- |                      |                             |
|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| Kwo na&minmij ke?    | Qenahginm&j key?            |
| Jidrik, ib&k         | Jidik, yibek                |
| mejin.               | <u>m&amp;jyin</u> .         |
| <u>ilok loje in</u>  | <u>yilaq lawj&amp;y yin</u> |
| <u>bokbok in</u>     | <u>peqpeq yin</u>           |
| <u>bilo in</u>       | <u>pil&amp;w yin</u>        |
| <u>bio in</u>        | <u>piyaw yin</u>            |
| metak ob in          | metak w&b yin               |
| <u>libb&amp;r in</u> | <u>t&amp;pp&amp;r yin</u>   |
| <u>mijen allih</u>   | <u>mijen hall&amp;q</u>     |
| Jidrik, emetak b&ra. | Jidik, yemetak berah.       |
| <u>htu</u>           | <u>yatih</u>                |
| <u>lojib</u>         | <u>lawj&amp;y&amp;h</u>     |
| <u>enbwinu</u>       | <u>yanibinnih</u>           |

Hiu  
ubə  
lojilHu  
neiə

givih  
wib&h  
lawjilgih  
ney&h

(After the above have been learned fairly well in the order given, the teacher should mix up the cues requiring yibek and yemetak.)

8. (After Drill 7 has been well learned, add two more lines to each response for those using yemetak: a confirming question and answer. Be careful to change the possessive suffixes as necessary.)

T: 'Berah'...qenahginm&j key?

A: Jidik, yemetak berah.

B: Yeliqqiwin metak b&rah key?

A: Hay&t, yełap han metak berah.  
 (or)

Jahab, jidik wet han metak berah.

T: 'Yatih'...qenahginm&j key?

A: Jidik, yemetak yatih.

B: Yeliqqiwin metak yatim key?

A: Hay&t, yełap han metak yatih.  
 (or)

Jahab, jidik wet han metak yatih.

(etc.)

9. (Repeat the above, choosing from among the following confirming replies:)

A: Hay&t, yeliqqiwin metak berah.

(or)

Hay&t, yekahn&w&j yin metak berah.

(or)

Jahab, yejjab liqqiwin metak berah.

(or)

Jahab, yejjab kahn&w&j yin metak berah.

10. (Now, learn the following two patterns of intensifying responses for use in the above drill. Then as a culminating exercise, repeat the drill, choosing at random from among all the possible responses you have learned.)

Yejjelaq wet metakin berah!

yatih

lawjiy&h

(etc.)

Yemak&y metak berah!  
 yatih  
 lawjiyh&h  
 (etc.)

11. Same, similar, and different.

(Learn the following expressions well enough so that one of each set of three can be used as a cue for the other two.)

*'Those two canoes are the same.'*

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Einw&t ju&n wa kan<br>(ruo).      | Yayinwet jiwen wah kah<br>(riwew).      |
| Einlokw&t ju&n wa<br>kan (ruo).   | Yayinlaqwet jiwen wah<br>kah (riwew).   |
| Einju&n wa kan (ruo).             | Yayinjiwen wah kah (riwew).             |
| Ein wa kan (ruo)<br>w&t ju&n.     | Yayin wah kah (riwew)<br>wet jiwen.     |
| Ein wa kan (ruo) lok<br>w&t ju&n. | Yayin wah kah (riwew) laq<br>wet jiwen. |
| Einju&n wa kan (ruo).             | Yayinjiwen wah kah (riwew).             |

*'You are like that fellow.'*

|                       |                            |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| Eimw&t leen.          | Yayimwet teye&h.           |
| Eimlokw&t leen.       | Yayimlaqwet teye&h.        |
| Eim ju&n jen leen.    | Yayim jiwen jan teye&h.    |
| Ein kwe w&t leen.     | Yayin qey wet teye&h.      |
| Ein kwe lok w&t leen. | Yayin qey laq wet teye&h.  |
| Einju&n kwe jen leen. | Yayinjiwen qey jan teye&h. |

*'You are like me.'*

|                     |                         |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Ein kwe w&t Ha.     | Yayin qey wet gah.      |
| Ein kwe lok w&t Ha. | Yayin qey laq wet gah.  |
| Einju&n kwe jen Ha. | Yayinjiwen qey jan gah. |

*'The two of us are the same.'*

|                         |                                 |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Eirro w&t ju&n.         | Yayirrew wet jiwen.             |
| Eirro lok w&t ju&n.     | Yayirrew laq wet jiwen.         |
| Ejjab eirro w&t ju&n.   | Yejjab yayirrew wet jiwen.      |
| Ein kijro w&t ju&n.     | Yayin k&jrew wet jiwen.         |
| Ein kijro lok w&t ju&n. | Yayin k&jrew laq wet jiwen.     |
| Einju&n kijro jen dron. | Yayinjiwen k&jrew jan<br>dewen. |

*'They are like the two of us.'*

|                      |                           |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Eierw&t kijro.       | Yayiy&rwet k&jrew.        |
| Eierlokw&t kijro.    | Yayiy&rlaqwet k&jrew.     |
| Ejjab eierw&t kijro. | Yejjab yayiy&rwet k&jrew. |

*'I am like you.'*

Eiū wōt kwe.

Yayiyih wet qey.

Eiū lok wōt kwe.

Yayiyih ḥaq wet qey.

Ejjab eiū wōt kwe.

Yejjab yayiyih wet qey.

*'The boy is like his father.'*

Ein ladrik eo wōt jemen.

Yayin ḥadik yew wet jeman

Ein ladrik eo lok wōt  
jemen.

Yayin ḥadik yew ḥaq wet

Einju&n ladrik eo jen  
jemen.

jeman.

Ladrik eo einwōt jemen.

Ḩadik yew yayinwet jeman.

Ladrik eo einlokwōt  
jemen.

Ḩadik yew yayin&ḥaqwet

Ladrik eo einju&n jen  
jemen.

jeman.

*'The boys are like their father.'*

Ein ladrik ro wōt  
jem&dir.

Yayin ḥadik rew wet  
jemayy&r.

Ein ladrik ro lok  
wōt jem&dir.

Yayin ḥadik rew ḥaq  
wet jemayy&r.

Einju&n ladrik ro  
jen jem&dir.

Yayinjiwen ḥadik rew  
jan jemayy&r.

Ladrik ro eierwōt  
jem&dir.

Ḩadik rew yayiy&rwet  
jemayy&r.

Ladrik ro eierlokwōt  
jem&dir.

Ḩadik rew yayiy&r&ḥaqwet  
jemayy&r.

Ladrik ro ejjab  
eierwōt jem&dir.

Ḩadik rew yejjab  
yayiy&rwet jemayy&r.

12. (Substitute in the following. Be sure to include hey at the end of each response.)

Kejbarok bwe en jab  
wōtlok ajiri ne.

Kejpareq bey yen jab  
w&tlaq hajiriy hey.

rub bato

ṭip batew

lut&k dren

liwt&k dan

bwil nuknuk

bil niqniq

botak nuknuk

pewtak niqniq

loHloH m&H

ḥaq&ḥaq ḡegay

tutu buk

tiwtiw b&q

jorren radio

jeṛḥayan r&ytiy&w

etton nuknuk

tt&w&n niqniq

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

- The Ratak form of lime- 'my drink' is nime- and may be substituted in Drills 3 through 5 at the discretion of your teacher.

2. The words for *stomach* and *ear* begin with a special formative law- to which it is difficult to attach any particular meaning. Later you will learn other body parts with the same formative:

|                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| lawg̊iy         | 'mouth'           |
| lawberin pay    | 'palm'            |
| lawberin ney    | 'sole'            |
| lawdigiy (Rat.) | 'posterior'       |
| lawtegay        | 'inside of thigh' |

(Note that in jiy&metak the formative is left off of *stomach*.)

The same formative is sometimes used with two different words for *ocean* (and sometimes left off):

(law)metew  
and  
(law)j&t

and also occurs with a number of land tract names, seemingly with a locative meaning:

|           |                            |
|-----------|----------------------------|
| Lawkid&n  | 'at the kiden tree'        |
| Lawpigpig | 'at the pigpig tree', etc. |

3. The words introduced in this lesson exhibit a fairly widespread pattern of stem vowel change parallel in a way to that discussed in Grammatical Note 3 of Lesson Six:

| <u>Unpossessed form</u> | <u>Stem that combines with possessive or other suffixes</u> | <u>Meaning</u> |
|-------------------------|---|----------------|
| w&b                     | wibe-   | chest          |
| j&y                     | jiye-   | stomach        |
| y&h                     | yime-   | house          |
| b&r&w                   | biriwe-   | throat         |
| w&t                     | wite-   | rain           |
| y&k                     | yike-   | fish           |

The same pattern occurs in several words introduced in earlier lessons:

|       |         |        |
|-------|---------|--------|
| y&h   | yime-   | house  |
| b&r&w | biriwe- | throat |
| w&t   | wite-   | rain   |
| y&k   | yike-   | fish   |

From these examples we can see that when a final e of the stem is dropped in the unsuffixed forms, preceding i's are changed to &. This is a pattern to watch for in subsequent vocabulary.

4. Two words introduced in this lesson have a double n in the combining stem, one of which is dropped from the free form, together with the final vowel:

|        |           |       |
|--------|-----------|-------|
| dan    | danni-    | water |
| yanbin | yanbinni- | body  |

5. Drill 10 introduces two idiomatic superlative expressions which are extremely common in many contexts:

yejjelaq wet metakin... 'nothing hurts more  
nothing just its pain than...'

yemak&y metak... 'its pain is out-  
it alone hurts standing...'

6. Drill 11 gives practice on several patterns with yayi- too complex to attempt to generalize in any space shorter than that of the drill itself. The first line of each triplet should be translated with 'the same as', the second 'similar to', and the third 'different from'. Note that yayi- always occurs with one of the possessive suffixes or the construct particle fused so as to be identical in form with the 3rd person singular suffix.

It may help you to get a feel for these constructions if you translate them something like this:

Yayin wah kah riwew wet jiwen.  
(The) likeness those two (is) only one.  
of canoes

Yayin wet jiwen wah kah riwew.  
(The) likeness only one: those two canoes.  
of

Yayin taq wet jiwen...  
(The) likeness (a little) (being) one:  
of away (from) only

Yayin jiwen... (Note that this jiwen--  
(The) likeness (something) the one in the third  
of other: line of each triplet in  
Drill 11--behaves dif-  
ferently from those  
above, and should be  
translated differently,  
as indicated.)

Yayim wet teyeh.  
Your likeness (is) just (that of) that fellow.

Yayim jiwen jan teyeh.  
Your likeness (is some- than (that of) that  
thing) other fellow.

7. Drill 12 gives practice on kejpareq with bey...-n in cautionary sentences.

8. The human head is very sacred in Marshallese culture--one never pats a person on the head, walks near the head of someone sleeping on a mat, or even walks around the east side of a house (if he is extremely careful), since people usually lie with their heads toward the east when sleeping, or in final rest. This attitude extends to a certain taboo on the word bar, bera- itself, and there are euphemisms which have developed, one of which is wily&j, wiliyeje-, the basic meaning of which is *cemetery*. However, bar itself is used rather than any euphemism in discussing sickness or pain, as in Drill 7.

### SOUND DRILL

Learn to hear and produce the following sound distinctions:

|      |       |  |     |        |   |
|------|-------|--|-----|--------|---|
| drak | dak   | 'duck'   | rak | rak    | 'south'   |
| dra  | dah   | 'blood'  | ra  | rah    | 'branch'  |
| dran | dahan | 'his (her,<br>its) blood<br>or portion<br>of pandanus' | ran | rahan  | 'day; his (her,<br>its) branch; on<br>top of'                         |
| dak  | dahak | 'fm. <i>idak</i><br>'to drink''                        | rak | rahak  | 'to move over'  |
| dri  | diy   | 'bone'   | ri- | riy... | 'person prefix<br>(as pronounced<br>before light<br>consonant stems)' |
| adr  | had   | 'our<br>(incl.)'                                       | ar  | har    | 'lagoon side;<br>lagoon beach'  |
| wðd  | wed   | 'coral'  | wðr | wer    | 'to have; there<br>is'  |
| wir  | wid   | 'piece'  | wir | wir    | 'swollen lymph<br>gland'  |
| madr | mad   | 'spend time<br>on some-<br>thing'                      | mar | mar    | 'bushes, vines'   |
| pidr | pid   | 'buttocks'   | pir | pir    | 'to slip or<br>slide down'  |

SHORT PROSE SELECTIONJerbal in Ajmour  
Jerbal yin Yajmewir

responsible for

Ilo ailiH in Maj81, kien ej b8k edro in  
Yilew hayel&g yin Mahje&t, kiyen yej bek ddew yin  
regarding caring for preventing  
aoles jerbal ko kijjien kejbarok im b8brae  
hawelep jerbal kew kijjiyen kejparesq yim bebrahyey  
sickness accidents  
armij jen naMinmij im jorren. Ejelok w8nen  
harm&j jan nahginm&j yim jeffayan. Yejje&aq wehyan  
see a doctor others  
takt& Han dri jikul im Han armij ro jet, ew&r  
takteh gan rijikiwi&t yim gan harm&j rew jet, yewer  
small  
w8nen ak edrik. Aoleb takta rej jerbal Han kien,  
wehyan hak yedik. Hawelep takteh rej jerbal gan kiyen,  
like most  
ejjab einw&t Amerka. Elab tata ilo Maj81  
yujjab yayinwet Hamedkah. Ye&lap tahtah yilew Mahje&t  
coryza, coughing, stomach ache  
naMinmij in uwir, bokbok, kab jiemetak. NaMinmij  
nahginm&j yin wwir, peqpeq, kab jiy&metak. Nahginm&j  
ko rellab rej aoleb itok jen ailiH in belle,  
kew re&lap rej hawelep yiteq jan hay&l&g yin palley,  
polio tuberculosis  
einw&t polio kab tiipi.  
yayinwet beliy&w kab tiipyi.

PROVERB

M8man mone dron. Mmahan mefley dewen.

Roughly: 'Men fool each other.'

VOCABULARY

|                     |                                    |   |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| aib8j               | hay&b&j                            | cistern, well, fresh water from either          |
| 8t, -u,<br>-im, -in | yat, yati-                         | eyebrow, (sinus)                                |
| bato                | batew (intr.)<br>batewik(iy) (tr.) | bottle (from English)<br>be cut by broken glass |

|                         |                          |   |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| bia                     | piyah                    | beer (from English)   |
| bilo                    | pil&w (intr.)            | blind   |
| bilo in                 | kapil&w&k(iy) (tr.)      | make someone blind  |
| bio                     | pil&w yin                | pink eye  |
| bokbok                  | piyaw (intr.)            | feel chilly, feverish   |
| b&brae                  | kapiyawik(iy) (tr.)      | make someone chilly   |
| b&k edro                | peqpeq (intr.)           | cough   |
|                         | ka...ey (tr.)            | make someone cough  |
|                         | bebrahayey               | prevent (intr.) +<br><u>ik(iy)</u> (tr.)  |
|                         |                          | take responsibility<br>for, take care of  |
| botak                   | bek ddew                 | torn  |
| dren                    | pewtak                   | water, general term   |
|                         | dan, danni-              | for liquids   |
| adro                    | ddew                     | heavy, weight   |
| einw&t                  | yayinwet,<br>yayi-...wet | as, like  |
| enbwin, -u,<br>-im, -in | yanbin,                  | body  |
| etton                   | yanbinni-                |   |
| ilok loje               | tt&w&n (intr.)           |   |
|                         | ka...y (tr.)             | dirty   |
| jiemetak                | yilaq lawj&y             |   |
| jorren                  | jiy&metak                | diarrhea: 'stomach<br>is diluted'   |
|                         | jeffayay (intr.)         | stomach ache  |
|                         | ka...ey (tr.)            | broken, no good, ac-<br>cident (has a wide<br>range of meaning<br>like German <i>kaput</i> .) |
| kejbarok                | kejparesq                | protect, take care<br>(intr.) + <u>ey</u> (tr.)   |
| kijjien                 | kijjiyen,<br>kijjiye-    | regarding it, oppo-<br>site   |
| libb&r                  | ‡&pp&r                   | mumps   |
| loje                    | lawj&y,<br>lawjiye-      | stomach   |
| loji-, -u,<br>-om, -en  | lawjiy&h,...em,<br>...en | (see <i>loje</i> )  |
| lo&hlo&h                | ‡a&‡a&                   | covered with flies<br>(distributive of<br><u>‡a&amp;h</u> <i>housefly</i> )                   |
| lukkun                  | liqqiwin                 | really  |
| lut&k                   | liwt&k (intr.)           | spill   |
|                         | liwtekey (tr. sg.)       |   |
|                         | liwt&kiy (tr. pl.)       |   |
| make                    | mak&y                    | alone, by...self  |
| mejin                   | m&jyin                   | common cold ( <u>m&amp;j</u> sick-<br>ness + <u>yin</u> demonstra-<br>tive)                   |

|                |                               |  |
|----------------|-------------------------------|--|
| metak          | metak, metaki-<br>(intr.)     | pain, hurt   |
| mijen<br>alliH | ka...ey (tr.)<br>mijen halleg | menstrual period:<br>'sickness of the<br>month'            |
| mØman          | [mehahan]                     | Ratak pronunciation<br>of <u>mehahan man</u> , men         |
| mone           | meley (tr.)                   | deceive, lie, fool,  |
| mour           | meM (intr.)                   | trick (someone)  |
| nahinmij       | mewir (intr.)                 | live, life, health   |
|                | ka...iy (tr.)                 | make someone live  |
| ne             | nahginm&j (intr.)             | sick(ness) (literally<br>'almost dead')                    |
| ob             | ka...&y (tr.)                 | make someone sick  |
| rub            | ney, neye-                    | leg, foot  |
|                | w&b, wibe-                    | chest  |
|                | #ip(ey) (tr.)                 | shatter, break (of   |
|                | #ip#ip (intr.)                | glass, stones, coco-<br>nuts, houses, ves-<br>sels, etc.)  |
| ubØ, -m, -n    | wib&h, wibem, wiben           | (see <i>ob</i> )   |
| uwir           | wwir (intr.)                  | nasal mucous, coryza,<br>have a runny nose                 |
| wØjke          | wwiriy (tr.)                  | blow nose on someone                                       |
|                | w&jk&y                        | whiskey (homophonous<br>with the word for<br><i>tree</i> ) |
| wØtlok         | w&tlaq (intr.)                | fall   |
|                | ka...ey (tr.)                 | cause something to fa                                      |

## LESSON THIRTEEN

More health problems; by (one's) self;  
the lost has been found; general vs.  
specific statements.

### DIALOGUE

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| A: Emetak bbra, ewbr ke uno ibbam?              | Yemetak berah, yewer key winew yippam? |
| B: Ejelok. Bwelen emman He kwo kakkije.         | Yejeaq, b&l&n yemhan gey qekakkij&y.   |
| C: Jab. Emmanlok He kwo ilen takteh.            | Jahab. Yemhan laq gey qeyilan takteh.  |
| A: Renaj letok wbt aspirin.                     | Renahaj leyteq wet hajbiryin.          |
| B: Emman tata aspirin Han metak bar.            | Yemhan tahtah hajbiryin gan metak bar. |
| A: I have a headache. Do you have any medicine? |  |
| B: None. Maybe you should rest.                 |  |
| C: No. You'd better see a doctor.               |  |
| A: They'll only give me aspirin.                |  |
| B: Aspirin is the best thing for a headache.    |  |

### DRILLS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Ewbr ke uno in metak bar ibbam?<br>metak loje<br>metak lojilHi<br>metak Hi<br>mej metak<br>metak ob | Yewer key winew yin metak bar yippam?<br>metak lawj&y<br>metak lawjilgiy<br>metak giy<br>m&j metak<br>metak w&b |
| 2. Ej kabbok uno bwe emetak boran.<br>lojen<br>lojilhin<br>hiin<br>mejen<br>ubon                       | Yej kapp&q winew bey yemetak beran.<br>lawjiyen<br>lawjilgin<br>giyin<br>mejan<br>wiben                         |

3. Letok lim& uno bwe  
emetak b&ra.  
loji&  
lojil&u  
Hiu  
meja  
ub&
- Leyteq lim&h winew bey  
yemetak berah.  
lawjiy&h  
lawjilgih  
giyih  
mejah  
wib&h
4. Kw&n idrak uno bwe en  
jab metak boram.  
loji&m  
lojil&um  
Hiim  
mejam  
ub&m
- Qen yidahak winew bey yen  
jab metak beram.  
lawjiyem  
lawjilgim  
giyim  
mejam  
wibem
5. Emman he kwo kakkije.  
emmanlok  
emmantata  
ilen takt&  
idrak uno  
kiki  
kabbok as-  
pirin
- Yefuhan gey qekakkij&y.  
yefuhan taq  
yefuhan tahtah  
yilan takteh  
yidahak winew  
kiykiy  
kapp&q haj-  
biryin
6. Letok pinjel ne iturum.  
buk  
pen  
beba  
jook
- Leyteq pinjet he yitifim.  
b&q  
peyen  
p&ybah  
jawak
7. Ijjab lew&j pinjel e  
ituru.  
(repeat Drill 6)
- Yijjab leyw&j pinjet y&y  
yitifih.
8. Litok pinjel kane  
iturum.  
(repeat Drill 6)
- Liyteq pinjet kahey  
yitifim.
9. Ijjab liw&j pinjel k&  
ituru.  
(repeat Drill 6)
- Yijjab liyw&j pinjet kay  
yitifih.
10.  
A: NaHinmij rot eo an  
leo?  
B: Eb&k naninmij in  
T.B.
- Nahginm&j fet yew han  
feyew?  
Yebek nahginm&j yin  
tiyipiy.

|           |              |
|-----------|--------------|
| t8Mal     | tegal        |
| leba      | lebah        |
| kirro     | kirr&w       |
| polio     | bewliyew     |
| ilok loje | yilaq lawj&y |
| jeblij    | jeplej       |
| ruk       | #ik          |
| metak je  | metak j&y    |
| metak bar | metak bar    |
| metak Mi  | metak giy    |
| libb8r    | l&pp&r       |

11.

- A: Enahminmij rot lio?  
 B: Ebokbok.

|              |              |
|--------------|--------------|
| bakke        | bakkey       |
| bilo         | pil&w        |
| bio          | piyaw        |
| mij r8jitin  | m&j rayjitin |
| bon          | beñ          |
| drek8        | dekey        |
| w8t          | wet          |
| jaroHroH     | jarreğreğ    |
| rajjia       | rajjiyah     |
| mijin alliH  | mijen hall&g |
| mijin pitpit | mijen pitpit |

(Continue, substituting all the words from Drill 10.)

12. 'He ate by himself.' : 'He ate alone.' OR 'He fed himself.'

Ear make m8H8.

|        |        |
|--------|--------|
| al     | hal    |
| jar    | jar    |
| ett8r  | tt&r   |
| jerak  | jerak  |
| jerbal | jerbal |
| efhw8r | yağed  |
| entak  | y&ntak |
| k8mk8m | kenkem |
| okok   | wekwek |

13. Ear make kah ik eo.

al al eo  
 jare dri mij  
 eo  
 kattir wa  
 eo

Yehar mak&y kag y&k yew.

hal hal yew  
 jarey rim&j  
 yew  
 katt&r wah  
 yew

jerake wa eo  
jerbale wa eo  
ehwore ik ko  
entake ni ko  
kommaj ma ko  
okaj bbb ko

jerakey wah yew  
jerbaley y&k yew  
yaqedey y&k kew  
y&ntakey niy kew  
k&mh&j may kew  
wekaj beb kew

14. 'Division of labor.'

Jerbal in an jeijo w&t.  
jabdrew&t  
k&r& w&t  
jet w&t  
dri belle  
w&t  
eman w&t  
takt& w&t  
181lab w&t  
aoles  
dri kaki w&t  
kirijin w&t

Jerbal yin han j&jj&w wet.  
jabdeywet  
keray wet  
jet wet  
ripalley  
wet  
mahan wet  
takteh wet  
fe&llap wet  
hawelep  
rikakiy wet  
kirijin wet

## 15. (At first, the teacher should give all of each line as a cue, later only the possessive and what follows and finally only the first word. Responses should always be the complete sentence.)

Ejjab erreo aer komman  
uno.  
bwe a& jel& kajin  
Maj&1  
lab an metak b&ra  
etton aer kommat m&H&H  
emman am jermal  
m&kaj an katt&r wa en  
lab an jel& kamt&  
makijkij an lotok kij  
m&kaj an ett&r leen

Yejjab rreyew hay&r kemhan  
winew.  
bey hah&h jetay kajin  
Mahjet  
tap han metak berah  
tt&w&n hay&r kemmat megay  
m&han han jermal  
mekaj han katt&r wah yeh  
tap han jetay kahamteh  
makijkij han lewteq k&j  
mekaj han tt&r feyen

## 16. (Do this drill in the same way as the preceding one.)

Ebwe kij& m&H&H.  
18H nejin mak  
nana kij&m m&H&H  
iet neju jeen  
utiej im&n im  
enno kij& m&H&H  
18H kona ik

Yebey kij&h megay.  
leg najin mahak  
nahnah kijem megay  
'yiy&t najih jayan  
wity&j yi&hen y&h  
nnaw kij&h megay  
leg qehah y&k

bil lim& kobe  
 bwe kijer m&H&  
 t&H&al nimen ti  
 erreo im&m im  
 etton im& im  
 m&kaj wan wa  
 emman am nuknuk  
 aib&jb&j nimer kobe  
 ett& im&n im  
 m&llo nim& kola  
 bat waan wa  
 jabwe Hi&u kab

bil lim&h kawp&y  
 bey kijed &egay  
 tegal nimen tiy  
 rreyew yim&h y&m  
 tt&w&n yim&h y&m  
 &ekaj wahan wah  
 &uman han niqniq  
 hay&b&jb&j nimed kawp&y  
 ttay yim&en y&m  
 m&l&w nim&h k&w&ah  
 bat wahan wah  
 jabey giyih kab

17. (*Teacher should give full statements from Drills 15 and 16 as cues, and students should give yes-no questions for which the statements are appropriate responses, then answer their own questions.*)

T: Ejjab erreo aer k&mmman uno.  
 A: Erreo ke aer k&mmman uno?  
 B: Jab, ejjab erreo aer k&mmman uno.  
 T: Ejjab bwe kij& m&H&.  
 A: Ebwe ke kij&m m&H&?  
 B: Jab, ejjab bwe kij& m&H&.  
 (etc.)

Yejjab rreyew hay&r kem&han winew.  
 Yerreyew key hay&r kem&han winew?  
 Jahab, yejjab rreyew hay&r kem&han winew.  
 Yejjab bey kij&h &egay.  
 Yebey key kijem &egay?  
 Jahab, yejjab bey kij&h &egay.  
 (etc.)

18. Alternative questions.

*(This exercise should be done in the same way, except that the questions should be formulated as follows:)*

Erreo ke etton aer k&mmman uno?  
 Ebwe ke ejabwe am jela kajin Maj&bl?  
 Elab ke edrik an metak b&ram?

*(Other opposite pairs of adjective-like words you will need are:)*

Emman ke enana...?  
 Em&kaj ke ebat...?  
 Emakijkij ke ejamakij-kij...?

Yerreyew key y&tt&w&n hay&r kem&han winew?  
 Yebey key yejabey han jela kajin Mahje&?  
 Yet&ap key yedik han metak beram?

Yet&han key yenahnah...?  
 Yet&ekaj key yebat...?  
 Yemakijkij key yejammakijkij-kij...?

E18H ke eiet...?  
 Eutiej ke ettH...?  
 Enno ke enana...?  
 Ebil ke em&lo...?  
 Et&Hal ke eaib&j-b&j...?

Yeleg key yeyiy&t...?  
 Yewity&j key yettay...?  
 Yennaw key yenahnah...?  
 Yebil key y&h&l&w...?  
 Yetegal key yehay&b&j-b&j...?

19. The lost has been found: 'Here is the book you were looking for [it].' (After this drill has been well modeled and partially learned, use only the underlined words as cues.)

Binjel eo in kwar bukote.  
E&min binjel eo kwar bukote.

Buk eo en kwar bukote.  
E&hen buk eo kwar bukote.

Beba ko kan kwar bukoti.  
 Erkan beba ko kwar bukoti.

Armij ro rein kwar bukot ir.  
 Irrein armij ro kwar bukot ir.

Ladik eo uweo kwar bukote.  
E&huweo ladik eo kwar bukote.

(Continue, changing the following according to the above pattern.)

Jook ko k& kwar bukoti.  
Binjel eo ne kwar bukote.  
Ledrik eo in kwar bukote.  
L&hamaro ran kwar bukot ir.  
Buk ko kein kwar bukoti.  
Buk eo eo kwar bukote.

Pinjet yew yin qehar piq&t&y.  
Y&gyin pinjet yew qehar piq&t&y.

B&q yew yeh qehar piq&t&y.  
Yegyeh b&q yew qehar piq&t&y.

P&ybah kew kah qehar piq&tiy.  
Yerkah p&ybah kew qehar piq&t&y.

Harm&j rew r&yin qehar piq&t y&r.  
Y&rr&yin harm&j rew qehar piq&t y&r.

Hadik yew wiweyew qehar piq&t&y.  
Y&gwiweyew hadik yew qehar piq&t&y.

Jawak kew kay qehar piq&tiy.  
Pinjet yew hey qehar piq&t&y.  
Ledik yew yin qehar piq&t&y.  
E&mahrew rah qehar piq&t y&r.  
B&q kew k&yin qehar piq&tiy.  
B&q yew yew qehar piq&t&y.

Buk eo in kwar  
bukote.

Buk eo e kwar  
bukote.

B&q yew yin gehar  
 piq&t&y.  
B&q yew &y gehar  
 piq&t&y.

20. (Change the sentences of Drill 16 in the following way:)

Ebwe m8H& eo kij&.      Ebwe ke ejabwe m8H&  
 E18H mak eo nejin.      eo kij&.  
 Enana m8H& eo kij&m.      (etc.)

Yebeay megay yew kij&h.      Yeleg mahak yew najin.  
 Yenahnah megay yew kijeh.      (etc.)

(Do the same for the questions you built in Drill 18 as you have just done for sentences of Drill 16.)

Ebwe ke ejabwe m8H&  
 eo kij&?  
 (etc.)

Yebeay key yejabey megay  
 yew kij&h?  
 (etc.)

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. In Drill 16, the statements should be translated very generally:

Yebey kij&h megay. 'I have an adequate diet.'  
 Yeleg najin mahak. 'He always has lots of money.'  
 Yetegal nimen tiy. 'He drinks his tea sweet.'  
 Yemekaj wahan wah. 'He always has fast canoes.'  
 (etc.)

The change effected by Drill 20, however, gives much more specific meanings:

|                           |                                  |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Yebey megay yew<br>kij&h. | 'The food I have is sufficient.' |
| Yemekaj wah yew<br>wahan. | 'His canoe is fast.'             |

(etc.)

2. The underlined portions of sentences in Drill 19 may by themselves constitute complete sentences:

Pinjet yew      yin.

The pencil (formerly) not visible is here between us.

The sentences of the drill have a dependent clause added:

...gehar piq&t&y  
 ...'the one you were looking for'

Note that piq&t&y is the transitive form of pp&q listed in the reference section of Lesson Eleven, on page 117. While in some sentences the final &y is optional:

Yihar piq&t(&y) pinje‡ yew.

In the sentences of Drill 19 it (or one of its replacements) is obligatory. The replacements are iy for plural non-human objects:

Pinje‡ kew ka‡ qehar piq&tiy.

and y&r for plural human objects:

hadik rew ra‡ qehar piq&t y&r.

This is the pattern for all transitive vowel increments, except that the singular-plural distinction is not made for transitives that already have an iy increment for singular objects.

| <u>Object</u> | <u>Transitives in<br/>-&amp;y and -ey</u> | <u>Transitives in<br/>-iy</u> |
|---------------|---|-------------------------------|
| sg.           | -&y / -ey                                 | -iy } --- (no dis-            |
| pl. non-human | -iy                                       | -iy } tinction)               |
| pl. human     | y&r                                       | y&r                           |

Note that the second of the two demonstratives in the cues of Drill 19 is changed to the comparable *sentence* demonstrative when it is shifted to the beginning of the sentence:

pinje‡ yew yin...  
y&gyin pinje‡ yew \_\_\_\_...

3. The last three lines of Drill 19 exhibit some subtle meaning distinctions:

b&q yew yew... (book brought into view while speaking)

b&q yew yin... (book already in view of both speaker and addressee)

b&q yew y&y... (book near and in view of speaker but remains out of view of addressee)

#### SOUND DRILL

In addition to the *l* and *r* sounds drilled on in Lessons 10 and 12, there is a third kind of each, of the *w*-variety: l and r.

|      |       |             |     |     |                  |
|------|-------|-------------|-----|-----|------------------|
| lwe  | l&y   | pond        | rwe | rey | to put a hand in |
| lwit | liyit | to slurp    | ruj | rij | to wake up       |
| lot  | let   | top of mast | rot | ret | what kind?       |
| tol  | tel   | mountain    | mor | mer | worn out         |

ancient chant

Note that I and E at the end of a syllable give the preceding vowel an [u] or [o] sound. The same is true of g, ɔ and ʌ.

|     |     |        |     |     |            |
|-----|-----|--------|-----|-----|------------|
| tok | teq | hither | boH | b&g | night      |
| jok | jeq | alight | roH | reG | hear       |
| ruk | riq | Truk   | bon | beH | clogged up |

### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

#### Uno in Maj81 Winew yin Mahjet

before

Mokta jen an dri belle bøktok uno ko aer  
Meqtah jan han ripalley bekteq winew kew hay&r

themselves leaves  
dri-Maj81 rar make kømman aer uno jen bwil8k,  
riMahjet rehar mak&y kemhan hay&r winew jan b&l&k,  
grass roots treat (medically)  
ujoj, okar im men ko jet. Jerbal in unoik  
wijw&j, wekar yim men kew jet. Jerbal yin winewik

few only hide  
armij an jejjo wøt. Dri uno rein rar noj uno  
harm&j han j&j&w wet. Riwinew r&yin rehar heweij winew  
the manner of reveal  
ko aer im wøwin kømmani im kwalok wøt han ro  
kew hay&r yim wayw&y&n kemhaniy yim gahlaq wet gan rew

their relatives because missionaries  
nukier im jerdir. Kin an kar missionary ro  
niqiyy&r yim jerayy&r. K&n han kar mejinedey rew

witchcraft  
lemnak bwe uno in Maj81 ej jerbal kin anijnij,  
hemnak bey winew yin Mahjet yej jerbal k&n hanijnij,

happy allow  
rar jab kanuij mønønø in køtlok an armij  
rehar jab kahn&w&j hehreh yin ketlaq han harm&j

use them  
kejerbali. Taktø ro rej jab bar køtlok an dri Maj81  
kejerbaliy. Takteh rew rej jab bar ketlaq han riMahjet

sanitary  
make uno bwe ejjab erreo aer kømman uno im  
mak&y winew bey yejjab rrewyew hay&r kemhan winew yim

take power

bar ju&n elab aer b&k maroh jen armij. Kin men  
 bar jiwen ye&ap hay&r bek mareq jan harm&j. K&n men  
 there are hardly any still  
 in, mottan jidrik ejelok dri uno ej mour w&t ki&. ie  
 yin, mettan jidik yejje&q riwiney yej mewir wet kiyyeh

PROVERB

Jiner ilo k&bo, Jined yilew k&b&w,  
 jemer im jemen ro jet. jemad yim jeman rew jet.

'Our mother forever, our father  
 and the father of others.'

VOCABULARY

|            |  |  |
|------------|--|--|
| aib&jb&j   | hay&b&jb&j (intr.)<br>ka...&y (tr.)                    | bland, little taste;<br>not sweet, sour or<br>salty (related to<br><u>hay&amp;b&amp;j</u> fresh water) |
| anijnij    | hanijnij (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)                        | witchcraft, magic  |
| aoleb      | hawelep, hawelepa-<br>(intr.)<br>...ey (tr.)           | all (of)   |
| bakke      | bakkey   | yaws (ulcerated); a<br>large sore  |
| bilo       | pil&w (intr.)  | blind, see poorly, have<br>cataracts, trachoma   |
| bwil&k     | kapil&wyik(iy) (tr.)                                   | make someone...  |
| drek&      | b&l&k, bilike-<br>dekay                                | leaf<br>stone, rock; yaws, skin<br>ulcers  |
| dri mij    | rim&j  | dead person  |
| erreo      | rr&y&w (intr.)   | clean, pure, clear,<br>sanitary  |
| iet        | karr&y&wik(iy) (tr.)<br>'iy&t (intr.)<br>ka...&y (tr.) | few  |
| ituru      | yiti&ih  | near me  |
| jabdrew&t  | jabdeywet  | any, each, every, all  |
| jamakijkij | jammakijkij (intr.)<br>ka...ey                         | not often, seldom, in-<br>frequent <u>ja-</u> +<br><u>makijkij</u>                                     |
| jarohroh   | jarregreg (intr.)                                      | deaf, hard of hearing<br>(distributive of <u>reg</u><br>hear + <u>ja-</u> negative<br>prefix)          |

|            |                    |  |
|------------|--------------------|--|
|            | ka...ey (tr.)      | pretend to be...   |
| jeblij     | jeplej (intr.)     | make someone...  |
|            | ka...ey (tr.)      | veneral disease<br>(general term) (from<br><i>syphilis</i> )                     |
| jejo       | j&jj&w             | a few  |
| kakkije    | kakkij&y (intr.)   | rest, vacation, holi-<br>day   |
|            | ...ik(iy) (tr.)    | use (causative + work)   |
| kejerbal   | kejerbal           | a Christian  |
| kirjin     | kirjin (intr.)     | make someone Christian   |
|            | ...iy (tr.)        | arthritis, rheumatism,<br>gout   |
| kirro      | kirr&w (intr.)     | make someone...  |
|            | ka...&y(iy) (tr.)  | forever  |
| k&bbo      | k&b&w              | release, allow, permit,<br>free  |
| k&tlok     | k&t&laq            | leprosy (from English)   |
| leba       | lebah (intr.)      | often, frequent  |
|            | ka...yik(iy) (tr.) | sickness: abdominal<br>pain and swelling   |
| makijkij   | makijkij           | missionary, convert<br>(from English)  |
| mijen      | mijen pitpit       | paralysis from stroke<br>('his one side is<br>dead')                             |
| pitpit     |                    | before   |
| missionary | mejinedey (intr.)  | first of all   |
|            | ...ik(iy) (tr.)    | cool   |
| mij        | m&j rayjitin       | happy  |
| r&jitin    |                    | soon, almost   |
| mokta      | meqtah             | hide, conceal  |
|            | meqtahtah          |  |
| m&llo      | m&f&w (intr.)      | root   |
|            | ka...ik(iy) (tr.)  | traditional medicine<br>(secret) which in-<br>volves rubbing with<br>coconut oil |
| m&n&n&     | meheh&heh (intr.)  | yaws, skin ulcers  |
|            | ka...yik(iy) (tr.) | yaws, sores on bottom<br>of feet   |
| m&ttan     | mettan jidik       | sweet; diabetes  |
| jidrik     |                    |  |
| noj        | hewej (intr.)      |  |
|            | ...&y (tr.)        |  |
| okar       | wekar, wekara-     |  |
| pitpit     | pitpit (intr.)     |  |
|            | pit(iy) (tr.)      |  |
| rajjia     | rajjiyah           |  |
| ruk        | riq                |  |
| t&Mal      | tegal              |  |

|       |                |                      |
|-------|----------------|----------------------|
| ujoj  | wijw&j         | grass (general term) |
| unoik | winewyik (tr.) | treat with medicine; |
|       | winew (intr.)  | paint                |
| w&t   | wet            | have a boil          |

## LESSON FOURTEEN

Occupations; adjective-like words;  
and singular-plural forms  
of such dimensional words;  
the reflexive katey.

### DIALOGUE

- A: Kw&j jerbal rot? Qej jerbal fet?  
B: Ij dri kaki iben kien. Yij rikakiy yippan kiyen.  
A: High School ke ta? Hayey jikiwi key tah?  
B: Jab, elementary. Jahab, ye&temeyenter&y.  
A: Kw&j jokwe ia? Qej j&q&y yi'yah?  
B: Ij jokwe Rita. Ak Yij j&q&y Riytah. Hak  
kw&j et bajj&k ran qej y&t bajj&k raham  
kein. k&yin.  
A: Eja&min m&j a& jikul, Yejjagin m&j hah&h jiki-  
m&ttan ju&n yi&. wi&, mettan jiwen 'yiyeah.  
B: Kate w&t yok, ejjab Katey wet y&q, yejjab  
to. tew.  
  
A: What kind of work do you do?  
B: I am a teacher with the government.  
A: High School, or what?  
B: No, elementary.  
A: Where do you live?  
B: I live in Rita. What are you doing these days?  
A: My schooling is almost finished--one more year.  
B: Work hard. It won't be long.

### DRILLS

1. Kw&j jerbal rot? Qej jerbal fet?  
Ij dri kaki iben kien. Yij rikakiy yippan kiyen.  
dri kaki in mission rikakiy yin miyjen  
tak&t takteh  
kamt&t kahamteh  
injinia yinjiniyah  
dri wia riwiyah  
jela jey&lah  
n&j nehej

|                  |                  |
|------------------|------------------|
| dri i&k pilaw&   | riyiy&k pilahway |
| dri eHw&r        | riya&ged         |
| dri kallib       | rikallib         |
| dri jarom        | rija&em          |
| dri mwijbar      | rimijbar         |
| dri jeje         | rij&yj&y         |
| dri ekajet       | riyakajet        |
| bilijmen         | pilijsmayan      |
| dri katu         | rikatiw          |
| dri meto         | rimetew          |
| kaben            | kapen            |
| mej              | meyej            |
| dri k&mmman baib | riken&man balyib |
| dri jojomar      | rij&wj&wmar      |
| komja            | qe&jah           |
| dri j&kj&k wa    | rij&kj&k wah     |
| dri kowainini    | rikewahyiniyniy  |
| dri lale bao     | rilahley bahwew  |
| dri lale bik     | rilahley piyik   |
| dri liaklok      | riliyahakiaq     |

## 2. Em&amp;j ke am jikul?

Jab, ejah&in m&j a&  
jikul.  
jerbal  
m&H&  
jeje  
kiki  
ikkure  
jerakr&k  
kowainini  
rar&  
dri kaki  
tutu  
kakkije

## Yeh&amp;j key han jikiwi&amp;?

Jahab, yejjagin m&j hah&h  
jikiwi&.  
jerbal  
megay  
j&yj&y  
kiykiy  
qqir&y  
jerakr&k  
kewwahyiniyniy  
rahr&h  
rikakiy  
tiwtiw  
kakkij&y

## 3. E m&amp;j ke an jikul?

M&ttan ju&n yi&.  
Enaj m&j an jikul  
lokin ju&n yi&.  
ruo allih  
jilu wik  
emen ran  
lalim awa  
jo&houl minit

## Yeh&amp;j key han jikiwi&amp;?

Mettan jiwen 'yiye.  
Yenahaj m&j han jikiwi&  
taqin jiwen 'yiye.  
riew hall&g  
jiliw wiyik  
yeman rahan  
talem hawah  
j&g&wil minit

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 4. Ej jab to im enaj m&j<br>an John <u>jikul</u> .  | Yejjab tew yim yenahaj m&j<br>han Jawan <u>jikiwit</u> .<br><br>(Use the cues from Drill 2 in this and the following drill.)  |
| 5. M&ttan w&t jidik em&j<br>an Miten <u>jikul</u> .   | Mettan jidik yem&j han<br>Miyten <u>jikiwit</u> .   |
| 6. Ewi <u>pinjel</u> eo?<br>Uweo ion tabel<br>en.<br>Ii& ion tabel<br>e.<br>Iien ion tabel<br>en.<br>Ehenene ion tabel<br>ne. | Yewiy <u>pinje&amp;t</u> yew?<br>Wiweyew yi'yewen teybe&t<br>yeh.<br>'Yiy&h yi'yewen teybe&t<br>y&y.<br>'Yiyan yi'yewen teybe&t<br>yeh.<br>Yegneyhey yi'yewen teybe&t<br>hey. |

|      |        |
|------|--------|
| buk  | b&q    |
| ben  | peyen  |
| beba | p&ybah |
| jook | jawak  |

7. Singular-plural changes in six pairs of dimensional words.

(Change the following sentences from singular to plural by changing yew to kew, changing the subject prefix from ye- to re-, and by doubling the proper (underlined) consonants of the dimensional words. (Since this doubling is often not represented in traditional spelling, the drill is given only in phonetic spelling.) Use the first of each pair of sentences as the cue. Ignore for the moment the words in parentheses to the right.)

The school is large (in size or high in level).  
Yēlap jikiwi‡ yew. (t̪aplap)  
Bettap jikiwi‡ kew. (t̪lap)

The school is small (in size or low in <sup>(dikdak)</sup>

**Yedik jikiwi‡ yew.** (dixi<sup>u</sup>)  
**Boddik jikiwi‡ kew.** (ddik)

The school is large (in size).

The school is large (in size).  
Yoki ien ikiwi t view (kileple)

Bekkilen jikiwi‡ kew. (kille

The school is small (in size).

The school is small (lit. close).  
Yedik ikiwiñ view. (jidikdik)

Beddik jikiwi‡ kew. (jiddik)

REVIEW JOURNAL

|   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| <u>The book is thick.</u>   |   |  |
| Yemij&l b&q yew.  | (mij&l j&l)   |  |
| Remmij&l b&q kew.   | (mmij&l/mijj&l)   |  |
| <u>The book is thin.</u>  |   |  |
| Yemaniy b&q yew.  | (maniyniy)  |  |
| Remmanniy b&q kew.  | ((m) manniy)  |  |
| <u>The rope is thick.</u>   |   |  |
| Yehayi <del>l</del> ip tew yew.   | (hayi <del>l</del> ip <del>l</del> ip)                  |  |
| Rehayi <del>l</del> ip tew kew.   | (hayi <del>l</del> ip)                                  |  |
| <u>The rope is thin.</u>  |   |  |
| Yehayidik tew yew.  | (hayidikkik)  |  |
| Rehayiddik tew kew.   | (hayiddik)  |  |
| <u>Yehayining tew yew.</u>  |   |  |
| Rehayinnig tew kew.   | (hayinigniq)  |  |
| <u>Rehayinnig tew kew.</u>  |   |  |
| Rehayinnig tew kew.   | (hayinnig)  |  |
| <u>The channel is wide.</u>   |   |  |
| Yedepakpak tew yew.   | (depakpak) (no<br>change)                               |  |
| Reddepakpak tew yew.  | (ddepakpak/<br>đepakpak)                                |  |
| <u>The channel is narrow.</u>   |   |  |
| Yehayidik tew yew.  | (yehayinig...)  |  |
| (Repeat <u>hayidik</u> from above, since it is the opposite<br>of <u>depakpak</u> as well as of <u>hayitip</u> .)   |   |  |
| <u>The rope is long.</u>  |   |  |
| Yehayeteq tew yew.  | (hayeteqteq)  |  |
| Rehayetteq tew kew.   | (hayetteq)  |  |
| <u>Yehayiteq tew yew.</u>   |   |  |
| Rehayitteq tew kew.   | (hayiteqteq)  |  |
| <u>Rehayitteq tew kew.</u>  |   |  |
| Rehayitteq tew kew.   | (hayitteq)  |  |
| <u>The rope is short.</u>   |   |  |
| Yekadiw tew yew.  | (kadiwdiw)  |  |
| Rekkaddiw tew kew.  | ((k)ka(d)diw)<br>(either k or d or<br>both are doubled) |  |
| (Now repeat the above using other singular demon-<br>stratives in the cues and their plural counterparts<br>in the responses: <u>yin</u> , <u>yeñ</u> , <u>hey</u> , <u>y&amp;y</u> , <u>wiweyew</u> .<br>Continue until the singular-plural single-double<br>consonant distinction for this small set of words<br>has become second nature.) |   |  |

8. (Proceed with this drill as with the preceding one. These adjective-like words show no comparable singular plural distinction, however. Ignore for the moment the words in parentheses.)

|                    |                         |                          |
|--------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Ebat wa eo.        | Yebat wah yew.          | (batb&t)                 |
| Em&kaj wa eo.      | Yemekaj wah yew.        | (mekajk&j)               |
| Enno ik eo.        | Yennaw y&k yew.         | (nnawn&w)                |
| Enana ik eo.       | Yenahnah y&k yew.       | (nahnah) (no change)     |
| Emman mweo.        | Yemman Meyew.           | (mhan&n)                 |
| Enana mweo.        | Yenahnah Meyew.         |                          |
| Et&Hal ti eo.      | Yetegal tiy yew.        | (tegalg&l)               |
| Eaib&jb&j ti eo.   | Yehay&b&jb&j tiy yew.   | (hay&b&jb&j) (no change) |
| Ejol ik eo.        | Yejawa& y&k yew.        | (jawa&w&t)               |
| Eaib&jb&j ik eo.   | Yehay&b&jb&j y&k yew.   |                          |
| Em&H m& eo.        | Y&m&g may yew.          | (m&gm&g)                 |
| Enno m& eo.        | Yennaw may yew.         |                          |
| Ehaj ut eo.        | Yegaj wit yew.          | (gajg&j)                 |
| Enana bwin ut eo.  | Yenahnah biyin wit yew. | (biynahnah)              |
| Eriab jibij eo.    | Yeriyan jipyij yew.     | (riyaby&b)               |
| Emol jibij eo.     | Yemewel jipyij yew.     | (mewelwel)               |
| Eouwi ik eo.       | Yewwiy y&k yew.         | (wwiywiy)                |
| Eaib&jb&j ik eo.   | Yehay&b&jb&j y&k yew.   |                          |
| Erreo mweo.        | Yerreyew Meyew.         | (rreyewyew)              |
| Etton mweo.        | Y&tt&w&n Meyew.         | (tt&w&nw&n)              |
| Edro bek eo.       | Yeddeiw payak yew.      | (ddewdew)                |
| Emera bek eo.      | Yemerah payak yew.      | (merahrah)               |
| Etutu nuknuk eo.   | Yetiwtiw niqniq yew.    | (tiwtiw) (no change)     |
| Em&r& nuknuk eo.   | Yemeray niqniq yew.     | (merayr&y)               |
| Ebin nuknuk eo.    | Y&p&n niqniq yew.       | (p&np&n)                 |
| Ebiroro nuknuk eo. | Yepid&wd&w niqniq yew.  | (pid&wd&w) (no change)   |

|                      |                                     |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Emwilal aib&j<br>eo. | Yemila <del>t</del> hay&b&j<br>yew. | (milat <del>ta</del> )  |
| Ebjibij aib&j<br>eo. | Y&p&jp&j hay&b&j<br>yew.            | (p&jp&j) (no<br>change) |
| Eutiej armij<br>eo.  | Yewity&j harm&j<br>yew.             | (wity&jy&j)             |
| Ett& armij eo.       | Yettay harm&j yew.                  | (ttayt&y)               |

(Repeat, using other demonstratives as in Drill 7.)

9. (Build sentences based on those of Drills 7 and 8 like the following—similar to the first sentence of the prose selection. Use the underlined words, and other similar ones, as cues.)

Yewer jiwen jikiwi~~t~~ ye~~tap~~, kab jet reddik.

Yewer jiwen b&q mij&l, kab jet mmanni~~y~~.

Yewer jiwen b&q maniy, kab jet mmij&l.

Yewer jiwen wah bat, kab jet mekaj.

(etc.)

#### 10. Adjective-like verbs as post-position modifiers.

(Using the sentences of Drills 7 and 8 as cues, ask questions with pad yi'yah as responses, using the forms of the adjective-like words given in parentheses in the earlier drills. For example:)

Cue:

Ye~~tap~~ jikiwi~~t~~ yew.  
Re~~tap~~ jikiwi~~t~~ kew.

Response:

Yepad yi'yah jikiwi~~t~~ tap~~lap~~ yew?  
Repad yi'yah jikiwi~~t~~ tap kew?

Yekilep jikiwi~~t~~  
yew.

Yepad yi'yah jikiwi~~t~~ kileplep  
yew?

Rekkillep jikiwi~~t~~  
kew.

Repad yi'yah jikiwi~~t~~ killep  
kew?

(Note the contrast between the pattern of the dimensional words above, and that of the non-dimensional words which follow:)

Yebat wah yew.  
Rebat wah kew.

Yepad yi'yah wah batb&t yew?  
Repad yi'yah wah batb&t kew?

Yehekaj wah yew.  
Rehekaj wah kew.

Yepad yi'yah wah hekajk&j yew?  
Repad yi'yah wah hekajk&j kew?

## 11. The reflexive katey.

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Kw&n kate w&t <u>yok</u> jerbal. | Qen katey wet <u>y&amp;q</u> jerbal. |
| komin                            | kom                                  |
| ren                              | ir                                   |
| en                               | e                                    |
| jen                              | kij                                  |
| in                               | i&                                   |
| komro en                         | komro                                |
| (etc.)                           | (etc.)                               |

Kw&j kate w&t yok jerbal. Qej katey wet y&q jerbal.  
(etc.) (etc.)

Kwar kate w&t yok jerbal. Qehar katey wet y&q jerbal.  
(etc.) (etc.)

Kw&n kar kate w&t yok jerbal. Qen kar katey wet y&q  
(etc.) (etc.)

Kw&naj kate w&t yok jerbal. Qenahaj katey wet y&q  
(etc.) (etc.)

(Continue, substituting other verbs such as jikiwił,  
kahtak, keñhan wah, keñhaney, etc.)

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The set of six pairs of dimensional opposites in Drill 7 are unique in having distinct plural forms with doubled consonants. You may find the single-double consonant contrast difficult to hear and produce smoothly at first, but should work on Drill 7 and the relevant portions of Drills 9 and 10 intensively until you have mastered the matter.

Note that words having more than one consonant in addition to the final one such as kilep, kadiw, and maniñ, may double both to form kkilep, kkaddiw, and mmanniñ, while others double only one--the first one not counting a y.

Later you will meet different doubled and reduplicated forms of the same words, such as:

jjidikdik  
kkileplep  
mmij&lj&l  
(etc.)

but forms such as these should not be confused with the double-consonant plurals drilled in this lesson, since they make a different meaning distinction which will be introduced in a later lesson.

2. lap and kilep, and dik and ji(d)dik have a great deal of overlap in meaning and, as the drills show, some overlap in use within a paradigm, but as their use with jikiwi‡ demonstrates partially, kilep and ji(d)dik are usually restricted to references to size, while lap and dik are more general and can refer as well to level intensity, status along time or social dimensions.

3. In Drill 10, where the adjective-like verbs are shifted to a position immediately following the word they modify and preceding a demonstrative, note that there is a special post-positional form for each such verb that is not already reduplicated, and that the dimensional words carry a singular-plural contrast over into the post position, while non-dimensional words use the same special post-positional form for both singular and plural.

4. Note that in at least some contexts dik is the opposite of both lap and kilep, and hayidik is the opposite of both hayitip and depakpak. This should not seem strange when one recalls that in English *light* is the opposite of both *dark* and *heavy*, *short* of both *long* and *tall*, and *narrow* of both *wide* and *broad*. Later we will learn that dik is also the opposite of rittew 'old': that is, 'young'.

5. The verb jerakr&k, although related to jerak, has certain differences in meaning. The transitive forms of each help to make this clear:

|                                    |                                  |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Wen har jerakr&k y teq<br>wah yeh? | 'Who sailed that canoe<br>here?' |
| Wen har jerakey w&jlāy<br>yeh?     | 'Who hoisted that sail?'         |

Note the difference in objects. A few more examples may help:

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Rejerakr&k †emahrew.         | 'The fellows are sailing.'                  |
| Rejerak †emahrew.            | 'The fellows have hoisted sail (departed).' |
| Q&† nahaj jerakr&k<br>gayat? | 'When will you be sail-<br>ing?'            |
| Wiyik yin la‡.               | 'Next week.'                                |

Q&M nahaj jerak  
gayat?  
Bal&M hawah.

'When will you (hoist)  
sail?'  
'Five o'clock.'

## SOUND DRILL

In Lesson Eleven we noted that vowel sounds in Marshallese may be distinctively short or long. The same is true of consonants; for example, the length of the consonant sounds is the only difference between the following pairs of words:

|      |       |                             |       |        |   |
|------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|--------|---|
| eta  | yetah | my name                     | etta  | yettah | to be in the<br>early months<br>of pregnancy        |
| ebat | yebat | he is slow                  | ebbat | yebbat | he is late  |
| elaH | yeɬag | squall                      | ellaH | yeɬag  | to spread<br>something<br>apart                     |
| ele  | yeley | possessed<br>by a<br>demon  | elle  | yelley | to bear fruit<br>or flowers;<br>serves you<br>right |
| ewi  | yewiy | where is<br>it?             | eouwi | yewwiy | taste of<br>fatty fish                              |
| ki&  | kiy&h | laws that<br>apply to<br>me | ki&   | kiyyeh | now   |

Long consonants are always written doubly in our phonetic spelling.

## SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Jikul ko ilo Maj&l  
Jikiwi‡ kew yilew Mahje‡

Ew&r ju&n high school kab jejo jikul jidrik  
Yewer jiwen hayey jikiwi‡ kab j&jj&w jikiwi‡ jiddik  
ilo ailiH in Maj&l. EnaMin aoleb jikul  
yilew hayel&g yin Mahje‡. Yenahgin hawelep jikiwi‡

though  
kein an kien botab ebar w&r an katilik im  
k&yin han kiyen bethab yebar wer han katilik yim  
brotijen. Ew&r emen an brotijen jikul kab  
birewtiyjen. Yewer yeman han birewtiyjen jikiwi‡ kab

ruo an katilik. Eloff rikaki in belle ilo  
 riwew han katilik. Yeleg rikakiy yin palley yilew  
 jikul kein rellab ak enaMin aoleb jikul ko  
 jikiwi‡ k&yin re‡‡ap hak yenahgin hawelep jikiwi‡ kew  
 redrik ilo ailih ko ilikin dri-Maj81 w8t rej  
 reddik yilew hay&l&g kew yilikin riMahje‡ wet rej  
 rikaki. Buk, pinjel im mwein jikul ko jet,  
 rikakiy. B&q, pinje‡ yim †&yiyen jikiwi‡ kew jet,  
   easy find them  
 ejjab kanuij bidodo loi. Kin men in jerbal  
 yejjab kahn&w&j pid&wd&w lewiy. K&n men yin jerbal  
 in rikaki ilo ailih ko ilikin ej ju8n jerbal  
 yin rikakiy yilew hay&l&g kew yilikin yej jiwen jerbal  
 hard trying  
 ebin im kaboubub.  
yep&n yim kapewibwib.

PROVERB

B8t8kt8k ej kur.    Betektek yej kir.

Literally: 'Blood calls.'

Equivalent: 'Blood runs thicker than water.'

VOCABULARY

|           |                |  |
|-----------|----------------|--|
| aetok     | hayeteq (R8l.) | long; tall (of people)                   |
|           | hayiteq (Rat.) |  |
| aidik     | hayidik        | narrow; thin (of long,<br>round objects) |
| ailib     | hayi‡ib        | thick (of long, round<br>objects)        |
| baib      | bahyib         | pipe (from English)                      |
| bilijmen  | pilijmayan     | policeman (from English)                 |
| biroro    | pid&wd&w       | soft, easy                               |
| bijbij    | p&jp&j         | shallow                                  |
| bin       | p&n            | hard, difficult                          |
| b8tab     | bethab         | although, nevertheless                   |
| b8t8kt8k  | betektek       | blood, bleed                             |
| drebakbak | depakpak       | wide, broad                              |
| ekajet    | yakajet        | to interrogate (+ <u>ri</u> =<br>judge)  |
| enaMin    | yenahgin       | almost, nearly                           |
| eouwi     | (ye) + wwiy    | delicious smell of fatty<br>fish cooking |

|          |                              |  |
|----------|------------------------------|--|
| i&k      | 'yiy&k (&y)                  | mix  |
| jeje     | j&yj&y                       | write  |
| jela     | jeylah                       | sailor (from English)  |
| jerakr&k | jerakr&k (intr.)             | go sailing   |
|          | ...&y (tr.)                  |  |
| jojomar  | j&wj&wmar                    | intercede, defend (+ <u>ri</u><br>= <u>public defender</u> )             |
| kaben    | kapen                        |  |
| kallib   | kallib (intr.)               | captain (from English)   |
|          | kalibin(iy) (tr.)            | to plant, bury   |
| kate     | katey (tr.)                  | plant something  |
|          | kattikat (intr.)             | apply...self to something  |
| katu     | katiw                        | meteorology, predict<br>weather (cf. <u>k&amp;t&amp;w</u> <u>wind</u> )  |
| kiki     | kiykiy                       | sleep  |
| komja    | qemjah                       | district administrator,<br>magistrate (from German<br><i>commissar</i> ) |
| k&r      | kir                          |  |
| lale     | lahley (sg.)<br>(...iy(pl.)) | call<br>look at, look after  |
| liaklok  | liyahakiaq                   | lead astray (+ <u>ri</u> =<br><u>prosecutor</u> )                        |
| lokin    | taqin                        | after  |
| mej      | meyej                        | mate on ship (from English)  |
| meni     | maniy                        | thin (of flat objects)   |
| mera     | merah                        | light (not heavy)  |
| meto     | metew                        | ocean, navigation  |
| mijil    | mij&l                        | thick (of flat objects)  |
| m&j      | th&j                         | finish, end  |
| m&r&     | theray                       | dry  |
| mwijbar  | thijbar                      | cut hair   |
| mwilal   | thila&t                      | deep   |
| Haj      | gaj                          | fragrant   |
| to       | tew                          | channel, pass; rope,<br>string; long time                                |

## LESSON FIFTEEN

Additional greetings; requests  
and polite refusals; the coconut.

### DIALOGUE

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| A: Yokwe dri mwin.                                     | Yi'yaqey rihiyin.                                     |
| B: Yokwe yok, dreloHtok...<br>jijøttok joujo.          | Yi'yaqey y&q, d&yala&teq...<br>jiyjetteq jewijew.     |
| A: Erri ajiri ro?                                      | Yerriy hajiriy rew?                                   |
| B: Remot in tutu iar,<br>møttan jidrik re roltok.      | Remewet yin tiwtiw yiyhar<br>mettan jidik rerawalteq. |
| A: Ak emman ke ami mour<br>imwin?                      | Hak, yemhan key hamiy<br>m&wir yihiyin.               |
| B: Ej bwe wøt, ak kwe?                                 | Yej bey wet, hak qey?                                 |
| A: O, ej emman wøt.                                    | Wew, yej mhan wet.                                    |
| B: Kwøn ber in køjota,<br>ewør ik im kwanjin.          | Qen pad yin k&j&wtah,<br>yewer y&k yim qanjin.        |
| A: Kommol a ijja ikiH.                                 | Qemhewel hah yijjah<br>yik&g.                         |
| A: Hello folks (of this house).                        |   |
| B: Hello, come in... sit here.                         |   |
| A: Where are the children?                             |   |
| B: They've gone swimming; they'll be back soon.        |   |
| A: And how are you all (here, in this house)?          |   |
| B: Oh, so-so. And you?                                 |   |
| A: Oh, fine.   |   |
| B: Stay for dinner, there is some fish and breadfruit. |   |
| A: Thanks, but I guess not this time.                  |   |

### DRILLS

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Remot in tutu iar, møttan jidrik reroltok. | Remewet yin tiwtiw yiyhar<br>mettan jidik rerawalteq. |
| jikul   | jikiwi‡   |
| kakijen                                       | kakijen   |
| ewwør   | yađed   |
| kakkør  | kakk&r  |
| kemeem  | keyemyem  |

2. Møttan jidrik i etal  
Man Rita.

kwe  
e  
re  
kim  
kom

Mettan jidik yiyetal  
gan Riytah.

qe  
ye  
re  
k&m  
q&m

3. Ne kwe etal, inaj  
buromøj.  
Ne kwo itok, inaj  
mønønø.

Gey qeyetal, yinahaj  
bir&wøh&j.  
Gey qeyiteq, yinahaj  
mehehheh.

(repeat the words in Drill 2)

4. Kwøn ber in køjota.

etal      møHø  
itok      uwe  
roltok    kømat  
rollok    rarø  
mabuñ

Qen pad yin k&j&wtah.  
yetal      megay  
yiteq      wiw&y  
rawalteq    kemat  
rawatlag    rahr&h  
mahbiø

5. Kwøn jab ikøH.

keroro  
ettøH  
købatat  
emakitkit

Qen jab yik&g.  
keyr&wr&w  
tt&g  
kebahathat  
møhakitkit

6. Yokwe dri mwin.

|              |                           |
|--------------|---------------------------|
| 1ømaro       | Yi'yaqey <u>rimiyin</u> . |
| limaro       | femahrew                  |
| 1øllab ro    | limahrew                  |
| lellab ro    | feññap rew                |
| dri wa ne    | l&ññap rew                |
| likao ro     | riwah ñey                 |
| jiroñ ro     | likahwew rew              |
| dri møne     | jireg rew                 |
| dri wa in    | riwah yin                 |
| dri'inin     | riyinyin                  |
| dri en'ne    | riyahñey                  |
| dri møkane   | rimekañey                 |
| dri møkein   | riñ&k&yin                 |
| dritto ro    | rittew rew                |
| komeañ       | q&ñyag                    |
| ruamaejet eo | riwamay&j&t yew           |
| ruamaejet ro | riwamay&j&t rew           |
| yok baba     | y&q bahbah                |
| yok mama     | y&q mahñah                |
| yok jera     | y&q jerah                 |

|                |                  |
|----------------|------------------|
| yok neju       | y&q najih        |
| yok jibu       | y&q jibih        |
| yok jimma(8)   | y&q jimmah(&h)   |
| yok lajimma(8) | y&q lajjimah(&h) |
| yok jeiu       | y&q jiyih        |
| yok jatu       | y&q jatih        |
| yok lajjibubu  | y&q lajjibihbih  |
| yok lijjibubu  | y&q lijjibihbih  |

## 7. Kw&amp;n ber w&amp;t in

k&amp;jota.

mabuh

m&amp;H in raelep

jerbal

jikul

bwebwenato

ehw&amp;r

uno

al

kwalkwol

aen

k&amp;mk&amp;m

entak

Qen pad wet yin

k&amp;j&amp;wtah.

mahbiq

megay yin rahyelep

jerbal

jikiwi‡

beybeynahtew

yaqed

winew

hal

qa‡q&amp;‡

hayen

ke†keh

y&amp;ntak

## 8. Kommol a ijja ik&amp;H.

ejja bwe

imat

ej kab mwij

ab m&amp;H

kobbat

ejja bwe

mokta

ij kaiur

erumwij

Qemhewel hah yijjah yik&amp;q.

yejjah bey

yimat

yej kab m&amp;j

hah&amp;h megay

qebbat

yejjah bey

meqtah

yij kayif

ye‡imij

## 9. Ne ejjab

ni, dri-Maj&l reban kar  
mar&n mour.

wa itoitak

waini wia

b&amp;b k&amp;mmman jaki

m&amp; k&amp;mmman wa

missionary jel&amp; Anij

wit kadr&amp;k ieraj

dri belle lolokjen

ik jalele

Gey yejjab

niy, riMahje‡ reban kar  
mareq m&wir.

wah yit&amp;wyitak

wahyiniy wiyah

beb ke†han jakiy

may ke†han wah

mejinedey je‡ay Hanij

w&amp;t kaddek yi'yaraj

ripalley lewlaqje‡

y&amp;k jal&amp;yly

10. (Teacher gives the response as cue, then asks the question.)

|                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| Emman ke am(i) mour?     | Yemhan key ham/hamiy m&wir?  |
| Ej bwe w&t.              | Yej bey wet.                 |
| Ebwe.                    | Yebej.                       |
| Emman.                   | Yemhan.                      |
| Ejjab kanuij.            | Yejjab kahn&w&j.             |
| Ebwe jidrik.             | Yebej jidik.                 |
| Ej emman w&t.            | Yej &man wet.                |
| Jidrik.                  | Jidik.                       |
| Jimettan.                | Jimettan.                    |
| Ibok mejin jidrik.       | Yibek m&jyin jidik.          |
| Emmanlok jen ran ko lok. | Yemhanlaq jan rahan kew laq. |
| Ij kab kajur lok.        | Yij kab kajw&r laq.          |

(Practice also these alternative questions with the above responses.)

|                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Ej it am(i) mour?           | Yej y&t ham/hamiy m&wir?           |
| Emman ke am(i) mour bajjik? | Yemhan key ham/hamiy m&wir bajj&k? |
| Ekjkan am(i) mour?          | Y&k&jkan ham/hamiy m&wir?          |

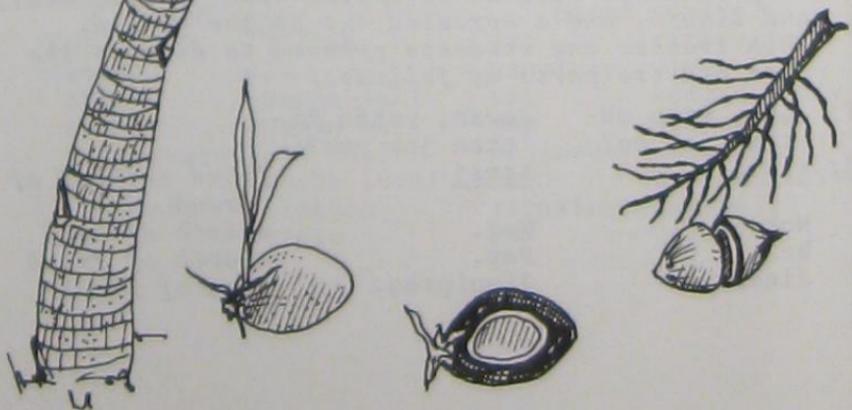
11. DreloHtok.

|       |            |
|-------|------------|
| jij&t | D&yia&teq. |
| jirak | jiyjet     |
| urak  | jirhak     |
| babu  | wirhak     |
| walok | bahbiw     |
|       | wahlaq     |

12. The parts of the coconut tree. (See illustration, page 156.)

(Teacher draws a coconut tree on the blackboard, including a bunch of nuts on the tree, a bottle to tap the sap, a fallen nut on the ground cut away in cross section to expose husk, shell, meat, and liquid, and a sprouted nut on the ground. Then teacher and students proceed to discuss the tree and its parts as follows:)

|                                   |                                   |                           |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| T: John, etan m&-<br>ttan jab eo? | Jawan, yetan me-<br>ttan jab yew? |                           |
| J: Kimij.                         | K&m&j.                            | frond or leaf of<br>frond |
| Nok.                              | Neq.                              | midrib of leaf            |
| Beb.                              | Pap.                              | midrib of frond           |
| Jinibr&M.                         | Jinniprag.                        | stem of bunch             |



|                  |             |                               |
|------------------|-------------|-------------------------------|
| Kwalini. (Rat.)  | Qałiynyiy.  | small nut                     |
| Kwalinni. (Räl.) | Qałinniy.   | small nut                     |
| Kän.             | Kayan.      | trunk                         |
| Utak.            | Witak.      | shoot, sheath                 |
| Okar.            | Wekar.      | roots                         |
| Jubub.           | Jiwibwib.   | new shoot                     |
| Jiab.            | Jiyab.      | heart                         |
| Uror.            | Wirw&r.     | bunch (drinking stage)        |
| Jekaro.          | Jekar&w.    | sap                           |
| Inbil.           | Yinp&l.     | 'cloth'                       |
| Drebreib.        | Dapd&p.     | base of trunk and root system |
| Jakaiej. (Rat.)  | Jakayiy&j.  | cut steps                     |
| Jakairo. (Räl.)  | Jakayir&w.  | cut steps                     |
| Bweo.            | Beyaw.      | husk                          |
| Lat.             | Bat.        | shell                         |
| Latjim.          | Bajjim.     | bottom half of shell          |
| Latmij.          | Batm&j.     | top half of shell             |
| Medre.           | M&d&y.      | soft meat                     |
| Dren in ni.      | Dannin niy. | juice                         |
| Iu.              | Yiw.        | sprouted nut and meat         |

13. (Teacher has a student, or different students go to blackboard and point out different parts of the drawing.)

|                                       |                                      |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| T: John, kwalok m&k<br>kimijen ni ne. | Jawan, qahłaqmek<br>kimejan niy hey. |
| nokin                                 | heqin                                |
| bebín                                 | papin                                |
| jinibrahin                            | jinnipragin                          |
| kwalinin                              | qałiynyin                            |
| kwalinnin                             | qałinniyin                           |
| kän                                   | kayan                                |
| utakin                                | witakin                              |
| okarin                                | wekarin                              |
| jububin                               | jiwibwibin                           |
| jiabin                                | jiyabin                              |
| uror eo urorin                        | wirw&r yew wirw&rin                  |
| kekaro eo jekaron                     | kekaw&r yew jekar&win                |
| inbilin                               | yinp&lin                             |
| drebreibin                            | dapd&pin                             |
| jakaiejin                             | jakayiyejin                          |
| jakairon                              | jakayir&win                          |
| bweo'n                                | beyawan                              |
| latin                                 | łatin                                |

latjimin  
latmijin  
medrein  
drenin  
iuin

J: EHeo kimij eo kimijen  
ni e eo.  
nok nokin  
(etc.)

fatjimin  
fatm&jin  
m&d&yin  
dannin  
yiwin

Yegyew k&m&j yew kimejan  
niy y&y yew.  
neq neqin  
(etc.)

#### 14. Stages of coconut growth--jaw yin niy.

(Teacher asks these questions of students; later students ask them of each other. At first the questions about each stage are kept in order; later they are intermixed.)

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo edrik  
tata ilo an walok  
ju&n ni?

A: Kwalinni. (Kwalini.)

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo elab  
lok jen kwalinni.  
(kwalini).

B: Ubleb.

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo jemar&n  
k&jerbal aulaklak, im  
eban edr&b.

C: Ajin aulaklak.

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo joun  
edr&b.

D: Ur&nni.

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo joun  
jek&bwa.

E: Mejoub.

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo eoublok  
jen waini.

F: MaH&b&n.

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo joun  
kowainini.

G: Waini.

T: Kwalok m&k jo eo ejjino  
an eoH mejen.

H: Iu.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew yedik  
tahtah yilew han wah&aq  
jiwen niy.

Qa&inniy. (Qa&iyniy.)

Qah&aq mek jaw yew ye&ap  
taq jan qa&inniy.  
(qa&iyniy).

Wiblep.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew jemareb  
kejerbal hawi&aklak, yim  
yeban dd&b.

Yajin hawi&aklak.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew jawin  
dd&b.

Wirenniy.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew jawin  
j&k&bwah.

Mejewib.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew yewib-  
taq jan wahyiniy.

Magben.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew jawin  
kewwahyiniyiniy.

Wahyiniy.

Qah&aq mek jaw yew yejji-  
new han ya&g mejan.

Yiw.

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Some of the expressions in Drill 6 require comment. There are several contractions:

dri'inin riyinyin < ri + yan&y + yin people of  
 this islet  
 dri en'ne riyañhey < ri + yan&y + hey people of  
 that islet  
 dritto ro rittew rew < ri + rittew rew elderly  
 people

Q&nyag, literally 'you four' is often used to address more than four people in order to give the effect of intimacy.

Riwamay&j&t 'stranger' is used with the same connotations as in English.

Jimmah(&h) and taJimmah(&h) are both used to address grandfathers; the ta- is the male personal name prefix.

bajjibihbih and lijjibihbih are used to address grandchildren; the ta- and li- are the male and female personal name prefixes, and -jjibihbih is the distributive form of jibi- 'grandmother, grandchild'.

PROVERB

Kojab kiki aneen  
 emman.

Qejab kiykiy yanyeh  
 mahan.

'Don't sleep on men's islets  
 (islets where one goes only to work).'

Be industrious. (Men shouldn't sleep late in the morning, and should never sleep too soundly, but should always be ready to rise and fight at a moment's notice.)

SHORT PROSE SELECTION

|                               |                            |                        |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| Elab an dri-Maj&l jeram&n     | fortunate                  | grow                   |
| Yetap han riMahje‡ jerahañhan | kin an edr&k ni ilo        |                        |
| ailih ko air.                 | drinking                   |                        |
| hay&l&g kew hay&r.            | Ni ej lelok han ir limeir, |                        |
| food                          | bedding                    | transportation         |
| kijier,                       | imweir,                    | kinier,                |
| <u>yim&amp;yy&amp;r,</u>      | <u>kin&amp;yy&amp;r,</u>   | <u>kab wair.</u>       |
|                               |                            | Rej k&mman             |
|                               |                            | <u>kab wahy&amp;r.</u> |
|                               |                            | Rej keñthan            |

need  
fruits

enañin aoleb men ko rej aikuiji han mour jen  
 yenahgin hawelep men kew rej hayiqijiy gan mewir jan  
 ni im men ko leen. Ne ejjab ni, dri-Majøl reban  
 niy yim men kew leyen. Gey yejjab niy, riMahjeł reban  
 kar marøH mour.  
 kar mareğ mewir.

VOCABULARY

|           |                                   |   |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|---|
| aikuij    | hayiqij (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)    | need  |
| aulaklak  | hawiłakłak (intr.)<br>...ey (tr.) | chip of green coconut<br>husk used as spoon<br>use a spoon to scoop<br>out        |
| babu      | bahbiw                            | lie down, rest  |
| buromøj   | bir&wøh&j                         | (be) sorry  |
| ebbat     | bbat                              | (be) late   |
| edrøb     | dd&b (intr.)<br>dibej(ey) (tr.)   | to husk   |
| edrøk     | ddek                              | grow  |
| ekijkä-   | y&k&jka-                          | how?  |
| emakitkit | m̥hakitkit                        | unstable, moving (dis-<br>tributive of <u>m̥hakit</u> ,<br><u>kemhakit</u> ) move |
| emmol     | m̥hewel                           | be thanked; be generous   |
| ene       | yan&y                             | islet in an atoll   |
| eoh       | yağ                               | grow  |
| ettøH     | tt&g                              | laugh   |
| ijjino    | jjinew (intr.)<br>jinew(ey) (tr.) | begin   |
| ikøH      | yik&g                             | begin something   |
|           |                                   | keep silent; used with<br>-ja as polite refusal<br>of food, drink, or<br>tobacco  |
| jaki      | jakiy                             | mat   |
| zekobwa   | j&k&bwah                          | meat of <u>mejewib</u> coconut<br>mixed with sap or sugar                         |
| jalele    | jal&yl&y (intr.)                  | meat or sauce for rice<br>or other staples  |
| jeramøn   | jaleyek(ey) (tr.)<br>jerahamħan   | eat sauce with staples  |
| jimma     | jimħah(a-)                        | fortunate, lucky,<br>blessed  |
| jirak     | jirħak (intr.)                    | grandfather   |
|           |                                   | move  |

|          |               |  |
|----------|---------------|--|
|          | ...ey (tr.)   |  |
| joujo    | jewijew       | right here   |
| kadr&k   | ka(+)ddek     | cause to grow  |
| kajur    | kajw&r        | strength, strong   |
| kakijen  | ka(+)kijen    | gather food  |
| kakk&r   | ka(+)k(i)k&r  | gather clams ( <u>kik&amp;r</u><br>is Rat., for <u>R&amp;I.</u><br><u>jiqq&amp;y</u> ) |
| k&jota   | k&j&wtah      | (eat) supper   |
| k&batat  | ke(+)bahathat | to smoke   |
| lee-     | ley-          | fruit  |
| lolokjen | lewlaqjeñ     | have broadened horizons:<br>'visit there'  |
| mabuh    | mahbiğ        | (eat) breakfast  |
| mat      | mat           | full of food or drink:<br>satiated   |
| ritto    | rittew        | old, elderly   |
| ub       | wib           | soft   |
| urak     | wirhak        | move   |

## LESSON SIXTEEN

'Do you know how?';  
'I used to.'; 'Teach me.';  
nowadays and in the olden times.

### DIALOGUE

- A: Kwo jela ke k<sup>o</sup>jaHjaH?  
B: Ta?  
A: Kita.  
B: Aet, ijel<sup>d</sup> kita.  
A: Kwo maroH ke katakin  
i<sup>o</sup>?
- B: Aet, He kwo k<sup>o</sup>nnaN.  
A: Kejro maroH ke jino  
ilju?  
B: Emman ibba, itok in  
jota bwe ij jerbal  
in ran.
- Qeje<sup>l</sup>ay key kejagjag?  
Tah?  
Kitah.  
Hay&t, yije<sup>l</sup>ay kitah.  
Qemare<sup>g</sup> key kahtakin  
y&h?  
Hay&t, gey qekenhan.  
K&jrew mare<sup>g</sup> key jinew  
yiljiw?  
Yem<sup>h</sup>an yippah, yiteq yin  
j&wtah bey yij jerbal  
yin rahan.
- A: Do you know how to play (an instrument)?  
B: What (instrument)?  
A: Guitar.  
B: Yes, I know how to play a guitar.  
A: Could you please teach me?  
B: Yes, if you like.  
A: Could we start tomorrow?  
B: Fine by me. Come in the evening--I work during  
the day.

### DRILLS

1. Kwo jela ke k<sup>o</sup>jaHjaH?  
a<sup>g</sup>  
jerakr<sup>g</sup>k  
eb  
al
- Qeje<sup>l</sup>ay key kejagjag?  
haheh  
jerakr&k  
yeb  
hal

2. I jelə kita.  
ukelele  
 piano  
 robbə  
 okən
- Yijeɻay kitah.  
 wikileley  
 piyanew  
 febbah  
 waqen
3. Kwo maroH ke katakin  
 i& kita?
- (repeat Drill 2)
- Qemareg key kahtakin y&h  
 kitah.
4. Ne I kənan jelə, John  
 enaj katakin i&.  
 kwo yok  
 e -i  
 kom kom  
 kim kim  
 re ir
- Gey yikeñhan jeɻay, Jawan  
 yenahaj kahtakin y&h.  
 qe y&q  
 ye -iy  
 q&h q&h  
 k&m k&m  
 re y&r
5. Itok in iota bwe ij  
jerbal in ran.  
 kiki  
 rikaki  
 ikkure  
 eñwəd
- Yiteq yin j&wtah bey yij  
jerbal yin rahan.  
 kiykiy  
 rikakiy  
 qqir&y  
 yaqed
6. Emman ke ibbam He  
 kejro jino ilju.  
 jako  
 jerak  
 bojak  
 emakit
- Yetman key yippam gey  
 k&jrew jinew yiljiw.  
 jak&w  
 jerak  
 pewjak  
 matakit
7. In maroH ke katakini?  
 kwən  
 en  
 komin  
 kimin  
 jen  
 ren
- Yin mareg key kahtakiniy?  
 qen  
 yen  
 q&min  
 k&min  
 jen  
 ren
8. Kwo maroH ke katakini?  
 I  
 e  
 kom  
 je  
 re
- Qemareg key kahtakiniy?  
 Yi  
 ye  
 q&h  
 je  
 re

9. Eor ke am kein  
k&jaħħjaħ?  
 jerbal  
 eoħħwør  
 jaljal injin  
 iħk pilawħ  
 liklik pilawħ  
 tutu  
 irir makmħok  
 kwekwe mħġ  
 kħbatat
- Yewer key haħ k&yin  
kejagħaq?  
 jerbal  
 yaġed  
 jaħjaħ yinjin  
 'yiy&k pilahway.  
 liklik pilahway  
 tiwti  
 yiryir makmħok  
 q&yq&y may  
 kebahathat
10. Ikħn kħbatat, ak  
ki& ijjab.  
 kadħok ij kirijin  
 kileb iaidrik  
 bakij ijabbakij  
 mħkaj ibat  
 katlik ij birotijen  
 takħtbij ij dri kaki  
 mej ij kabən  
 jeramħol imwħie  
 eħħwør ijeħħwør  
 jikul ij jerbal
- Yik&n kebahathat, hak  
kiyyeh yijjab.  
 kadek yij kirijin  
 kilep yihayidik  
 pakij yijappakij  
 ġekkaj yibat  
 katilik yij birewtiyjen  
 takteh yij rikakiy  
 meyej yij kapen  
 jeramel yimħeyiyej  
 yaġed yijayaġed  
 jikiwil yij jerbal
11. (At first teacher should give all of each line as cue, later he should give only the underlined portion, and finally the order of the items should be intermixed.)
- Ekħn jab kħbatat, ak  
kio ej kħbatat.  
 ej kadħok  
 ej kirijin  
 e aidik  
 e kileb  
 ej katilik  
 ej birotijen  
 ej dri kaki  
 ej takħtbij  
 ej kaben  
 ej jikul  
 e jeramħol  
 e mwħie
- Y&k&n jab kebahathat, hak  
kiyyeh yej kebahathat.  
 yej kadék  
 yej kirijin  
 yehayidik  
 yekilep  
 yej katilik  
 yej birewtiyjen  
 yej rikakiy  
 yej takteh  
 yej kapen  
 yej jikiwiż  
 yej jeramel  
 yej ħemħeyiyej
12. (Use as cues the two words from the second clause: for example: 'laddik...p&nawīyy&y'.)

Ladrik en ebinawia, ak  
Ladrik eo ju&n ebina-  
wie.

|        |         |
|--------|---------|
| wa     | jalie   |
| ledrik | kibilie |
| wa     | atakie  |
| m&H&   | alakie  |
| ladrik | rofie   |
| bao    | awie    |
| w&n    | mijjie  |
| m&     | mattie  |
| kijak  | mattie  |

badik yeh yep&nawiyyah, hak  
badik yew jiwen yep&nawi-  
yy&y.

|        |            |
|--------|------------|
| wah    | jahaliyy&y |
| ledik  | kipiliyy&y |
| wah    | hatakiyy&y |
| megay  | ha&akiyy&y |
| badik  | re&jiyy&y  |
| bahwew | hawiyy&y   |
| w&n    | m&jjiyy&y  |
| may    | mattiyy&y  |
| kijak  | mattiyy&y  |

13. (Use the same cues as in Drill 12, but now form sentences on the following pattern:)

Ladrik en ek&n binawia,  
ak ki& ebinawie.

Wa en ek&n jalia,  
ak ki& ejalie.  
(etc.)

badik yeh y&k&n p&nawiyyah,  
hak kiyyeh yep&nawiyy&y.

Wah yeh y&k&n jahaliyyah,  
hak kiyyeh yejahaliyy&y.  
(etc.)

14. (Using the cues on each line below, form sentences like the first three examples:)

T: 'Bao...ri&H nen'

A: Bao rot en?

B: Bao rot en me eor  
ri&H nen.

'Bahwew...riyig neyen'

Bahwew fet yeh?

Bahwew fet yeh mey yewer  
riyig neyen.

T: 'Boj...injinin'

A: Boj rot en?

B: Boj rot en me eor  
injinin.

'Beweij...yinjinin'

Beweij fet yeh?

Beweij fet yeh mey yewer  
yinjinin.

T: 'Otobai...jilu  
nen'

A: Otobai rot en?

B: Otobai rot en me  
eor jilu nen.

'Wetewbahiy...jiliw  
neyen?

Wetewbahiy fet yeh?

Wetewbahiy fet yeh mey  
yewer jiliw neyen.

Ik...eotin.

Pinjel...kein ejjeor  
 ie.

M&...kole ie.

Mubi...m&r& ie.

Bade...eb ie.

Madre...k&jin.

Bik...nejin.

Y&k...yawatin.

Pinjet...k&yin jjeye&  
 yi'y&y.

May...qeley yi'y&y.

Miwpay...mehreh yi'y&y.

Bahd&y...yeb yi'y&y.

Mad&y...kayajin.

Piyik...najin.

Wut...ləkələkin.  
Ene...tolin.  
Balun...bikbikin.

Wit...leklekin.  
Yan&y...telin.  
Bałwin...pikpikin.

15. Ilo ran kein i Majbl,  
ekanuij in jeja eloio  
aer k&jerbal aje.

Yilew rahan k&yin yiy  
Mahjet, yekahn&w&j yin  
j&yjah llewlew hay&r  
kejerbal haj&y.

|           |      |
|-----------|------|
| emakijkij | kita |
| al&kia    | aje  |
| al&kie    | kita |
| emelo     | aje  |
| ikkutkut  | kita |

|            |       |
|------------|-------|
| mmakijkij  | kitah |
| hałakiyyah | haj&y |
| hałakiyy&y | kitah |
| ħħeħew     | haj&y |
| qqitqit    | kitah |

(Continue, making meaningful sentences by substituting the above words.)

Ilo ran ko etto, ek&n  
jeja k&jerbal kita.  
emakijkij aje  
(etc.)

Yilew rahan kew yettew, y&  
k&n j&yjah kejerbal kitah  
ħħakijkij haj&y  
(etc.)

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The k&n of Drills 10 and 11 is best translated 'used to'.

2. The words jappakij and jayađed of Drill 10, and jarređređ and jammakijkij introduced in Lesson 13, all contain the negative prefix ja-, which is obviously related to jahab and jab. There are a sizable number of such negations or opposites formed with this prefix in the language; you will be meeting more in later lessons. The form of the stem to which this ja- prefix is attached often has doubled consonants and reduplication. Such doubled and/or reduplicated forms are called 'distributive' forms. The meanings of distributives (without ja-) will be discussed in Lesson 20.

3. Drill 12 introduces a pair of suffix-like elements used to form opposite pairs of words. If one attempts to extract a common meaning element for each it would probably be something like the following:

-iyyah 'intractable'  
-iyy&y 'tractable'

The number of such pairs is limited, and you are introduced to a majority of them in this lesson.

4. The mey practiced in Drill 14 is a relative to be translated 'which', 'that', or 'who(m)'. As in English, it can often be omitted:

...harm&j yew (mey) yihar lewey  
 ...the people (whom) I saw

5. The -n suffix in some of the words in Drill 14 is the 3rd person singular possessive: neyen 'its wheels (legs)', yinjinin 'its engine', yawatin 'its stripes', telin 'its mountains', etc.

### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

almost

Aje ej ju<sup>8</sup>n kein kejahjah im eiten einlok w<sup>8</sup>t Haj&y yej jiwen k&yin kejagjag yim yeyiten y&yinlaq wet drum only this  
tiram. Ej kar kein kejahjah eo drein ilo aili<sup>8</sup> tiram. Yej kar k&yin kejagjag yew d&yin yilew hayel&g country  
 in Maj<sup>8</sup>l mokta jen an drelo<sup>8</sup> tok lal ko jet. Aje yin Mahje<sup>8</sup> meqtah jan han d&ylaqteq la<sup>8</sup>k kew jet. Haj&y shark skin tied  
 ej k<sup>8</sup>man jen kilin bako. Kilin ik in ej eloktok yej kem<sup>8</sup>man jan kilin pакew. Kilin y&k yin yej ll&qteq on at the end of piece log  
 na imejin ju<sup>8</sup>n m<sup>8</sup>ttan wijike rot ne me ew<sup>8</sup>r nah yimejan jiwen mettan w&jk&y fet hey mey yewer hollow used to use time  
 loan. Men in aje ek<sup>8</sup>n jerbal ilo ien rot lewwahan. Men yin haj&y yek&n jerbal yilew 'yiyen fet dance war meeting alarm  
 ne an eb, tarinae im kwelok ak iruj elab ko hey han yeb, tariyahayey yim q&ylaq hak yifij ha<sup>8</sup>ap kew long ago  
 an alab ro etto. Illo ran kein i Maj<sup>8</sup>l han ha<sup>8</sup>ap rew yettew. Yilew rahan k&yin yiy Mahje<sup>8</sup> seldom see  
 ekanuij in jeja elolo aer k<sup>8</sup>jerbal aje. yekahn&w&j yin j&yjah llewlew hay&r kejerbal haj&y. also few  
 Im bareinwot eiet ro me rej k<sup>8</sup>mame menin Yim barayinwet yeyiy&t rew mey rej kemhaney menyin aje.  
 haj&y.

PROVERB

Uddrik kije.

Widdik kijey.

'Small but mighty.'

VOCABULARY

|           |                                 |   |
|-----------|---------------------------------|---|
| alakia    | hałakiyyah                      | scarce, hard to find  |
| ...ie     | ...iyy&y                        | plentiful, easy to find   |
| atakia    | hatakiyyah                      | hard to drag in water   |
| ...ie     | ...iyy&y                        | easy to drag in water   |
| aje       | haj&y                           | aboriginal drum   |
| awia      | hawiyyah                        | wild  |
| ...ie     | ...iyy&y                        | tame, domesticated  |
| bade      | bahd&y                          | party (from English)  |
| bakij     | pakij                           | able to stay under water<br>long  |
| bako      | pakew                           | shark   |
| bareinw&t | barayinwet                      | also  |
| bikbik    | pikpik                          | propeller; kick feet in<br>swimming, flap wings<br>in flying                          |
| drein     | d&yin                           | only this   |
| drekein   | d&k&yin                         | only these  |
| eiten     | yeyiten                         | (contraction of <u>ye</u> +<br><u>viteq</u> + <u>yin</u> ) almost<br>tie              |
| elok      | ll&q (intr.)<br>liqej(ey) (tr.) | spread apart, seldom,<br>infrequent   |
| emelo     | ñuñeñew                         | stripe  |
| eot       | yawat, yawati-                  | long time, a long time  |
| etto      | yettew                          | ago   |
| ikkutkut  | qqitqit                         | very close together, fre-<br>quently (distributive of<br><u>git</u> 'close together') |
| irir      | yiryir (intr.)<br>yir(iy) (tr.) | wipe, scrape; grind arrow<br>root with stone  |
| iruj      | yifij                           | alarm, excitement   |
| jal       | jahał                           | turn to one side  |
| jalia     | jahałiyyah                      | hard to steer   |
| ...ie     | ...iyy&y                        | easy to steer   |
| jeja      | j&yjah                          | seldom  |
| jeram&l   | jeram&eł                        | poor  |
| k&j       | kayaj                           | hook, barb  |
| katakin   | kahtakin                        | teach (a subject)   |
|           | kahtakiniy                      | teach (a subject) to<br>someone   |

|         |                      |  |
|---------|----------------------|--|
| kibil   | kkipil (intr.)       | force (someone)  |
|         | kipil (tr.)          |  |
| kibilia | kipiliyyah           | disobedient  |
| ...ie   | kipiliyy&y           | obedient   |
| kil     | kil, kili-           | skin   |
| kole    | qeley                | testicle, large seed                                       |
| kwekwe  | q&yq&y (intr.)       | scratch, scrape, scrape                                    |
|         | qey (sg.) (tr.)      | breadfruit with a clam<br><i>(jigg&amp;y or kik&amp;r)</i> |
|         | q&yiy (pl.) (tr.)    | shell, or a piece of<br>glass                              |
| kwelok  | q&y&aq               | meet, meeting  |
| liklik  | liklik (intr.)       | strain, sift   |
| l&k1l&k | l&kl&k, l&kl&ki-     | be thorny, thorns  |
|         | l&k&y (tr.)          | to scratch someone with<br>thorns                          |
| madre   | mad&y                | spear  |
| mattia  | mattiyyah            | hard to cook; hard to<br>satisfy with food                 |
| ...ie   | ...iyy&y             | easy to cook; easy to<br>satisfy with food                 |
| me      | mey                  | which, that, who(m)<br>(relative)                          |
| mijjia  | m&jjiyyah            | hard to kill   |
| ...ie   | ...iyy&y             | easy to kill   |
| m&r&    | mehreh (intr.)       | murder (from English)                                      |
|         | mehrehik(iy) (tr.)   |  |
| mw&ie   | meyiyey              | wealthy (cf. <u>meyiq</u><br><u>meyiye-</u> 'goods')       |
| na      | hah                  | on, in, at   |
| ok&n    | wagen                | organ (from English)                                       |
| robba   | febbah               | trumpet  |
| ro&nia  | re&giyyah            | hard of hearing  |
| ...ie   | ...iyy&y             | having good hearing  |
| tarinae | tariyahahyey (intr.) | fight, battle  |
|         | ...ik(iy) (tr.)      |  |
| tiram   | tiram                | drum (from English)  |
| tol     | tel, teli-           | mountain   |
| wijke   | w&jk&y               | tree   |

## LESSON SEVENTEEN

Siblings and cousins; after  
graduation; more on foods; at the store.

### DIALOGUE

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A: Ewi leo jeim?   | Yewiy †eyew j&yim?                             |
| B: Ejelok jeiū. Leo<br>jatu eber Hawaii.                               | Yejeñaq j&yih. †eyew<br>jatih yepad Hawahiyi.  |
| A: Ej jikul ke?  | Yej jikiwi‡ key?                               |
| B: Em&j an jikul, ej<br>jerbal ijen.                                   | Y&m&j han jikiwi‡, yej<br>jerbal yijeh.        |
| A: Ne em&j am jerbal<br>ijin, kw&naj et?                               | Gey y&m&j han jerbal<br>yijin qenahaj y&t?     |
| B: Inaj rol han Hawaii<br>im bar jikul.                                | Yinahaj rawal gan Hawahiyi<br>yim bar jikiwi‡. |
| A: Where is your older brother?  |  |
| B: I don't have any older brother. My younger brother<br>is in Hawaii. |  |
| A: Is he going to school?  |  |
| B: He has finished school. He's working there.                         |  |
| A: When you finish working here, what are you going to<br>do?          |  |
| B: I am going back to Hawaii and go to school again.                   |  |

### DRILLS

- |                                |                                  |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Eber leo jatin i<br>Erikub. | Yepad †eyew jatin yiy<br>Yadqip. |
| lio jatin                      | liyew jatin                      |
| leo jein                       | †eyew j&yin                      |
| lio jeiū                       | liyew j&yih                      |
| leo jeim                       | †eyew j&yim                      |
| lio jatier                     | liyew jatiyy&r                   |
| leo jeid                       | †eyew j&yid                      |
| lio jeimi                      | liyew j&yimiy                    |
| leo rilikin                    | †eyew riylikin                   |
| lio jeir                       | liyew j&yiyy&r                   |

2. Ewi leo jatim?  
Ijaje ewi leo.  
Eber ia lio jatim?  
Ijaje ebed ia lio.  
Ewi ledrik eo jeim?  
Ijaje ewi lio.  
Eber ia ladrik eo  
jeim?  
Ijaje ebed ia leo.  
Ewi jiro<sup>M</sup> eo jat<sup>U</sup>m?  
Eber ia likao eo  
jat<sup>U</sup>m?  
Ewi John?  
Eber ia jib<sup>U</sup>m?  
Ewi jimmam?  
Jin<sup>B</sup>m eber ia?
- Yewiy ~~leyew~~ jatim?  
Yijahj&y yewiy ~~leyew~~.  
Yepad yi'yah liyew jatim?  
Yijahj&y yepad yi'yah  
liyew.  
Yewiy ledik yew j&yim?  
Yijahj&y yewiy liyew.  
Yepad yi'yah ~~hadik~~ yew  
j&yim?  
Yijahj&y yepad yi'yah ~~leyew~~.  
Yewiy jire<sup>G</sup> yew jatim?  
Yepad yi'yah likahwew yew  
jatim?  
Yewiy Jawan?  
Yepad yi'yah jibim?  
Yewiy jimmaham?  
Jine<sup>M</sup> yepad yi'yah?
3. Em<sup>B</sup>j an jikul, ej  
jerbal ki<sup>B</sup>.  
driw<sup>B</sup>jlok  
mare  
wa  
k<sup>B</sup>ll<sup>B</sup>
- Y&h&j han jikiwi<sup>L</sup>, yej  
jerbal kiyeh.  
diyw&j<sup>B</sup>aq  
marey  
way  
ke<sup>B</sup>lay
4. Ne em<sup>B</sup>j am jikul  
kwonaj et?  
k<sup>B</sup>ll<sup>B</sup>  
mare  
rikaki  
jerbal
- Gey y&h&j ha<sup>M</sup> jikiwi<sup>L</sup>,  
genahaj y&t?  
ke<sup>B</sup>lay  
marey  
rikakiy  
jerbal
5. Ne em<sup>B</sup>j a<sup>B</sup> jikul,  
inaj kakkije.  
k<sup>B</sup>ll<sup>B</sup>  
mare  
rikaki
- Gey y&h&j hah&h jikiwi<sup>L</sup>,  
yinahaj kakkij&y.  
ke<sup>B</sup>lay  
marey  
rikakiy
6. Itok in m<sup>B</sup>H<sup>B</sup>.  
tutu  
aluij  
mubi  
mwijbar  
efhw<sup>B</sup>r  
uwe
- Yiteq yin megay.  
tiwtiw  
halw&j  
miwpiy  
mijbar  
ya<sup>B</sup>ed  
wiw&y

(The above sentences can all be contracted ones like the following:

Iten m&H. Yiten megay.

Practice producing them in this form as well.)

|                          |                   |
|--------------------------|-------------------|
| 7. Itok in <u>jota</u> . | Yiteq yin j&wtah. |
| jiboh                    | jibb&g            |
| raeleb                   | rahyelep          |
| Mandre                   | Mandey            |
| marok                    | mareq             |
| meram                    | meram             |
| wit                      | w&t               |
| dret                     | det               |
| Janodre                  | Janewdey          |
| m&lo                     | m&l&w             |
| bwil                     | bil               |
| ehat                     | ggat              |
| lur                      | lit               |

(These sentences cannot be contracted like those in Drill 6 above, but only as given in the phonetic spelling or contracted to yiteqin. After you have practiced Drills 6 and 7 thoroughly separately, mix cues from each and make the appropriate contractions for each:

Yiten tiwtiw. but Yiteqin w&t.)

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 8. Aje ej k&man jan<br><u>kilin bako</u> . | Hajy yej kemhan jan<br>kilin pakew. |
| madre in Min bako                          | had&yin giyin pakew                 |
| tarinae                                    | tariy&ahyey                         |
| drekenin adred in<br>kabor                 | d&k&ynin hadedin<br>kapw&r          |
| juj kilin kau                              | jiwij kilin kahwiw                  |
| nuknuk kilin wijike                        | niqniq kilin w&jk&y                 |
| bol in Min el&b&n                          | bawa&in giyin ye&eben               |
| biliet                                     | biliyet                             |
| wa k&n m&                                  | wah kayan may                       |
| jaki maff                                  | jakiy mahag                         |
| eokkal bweo                                | qqa& beyaw                          |
| binieb waini                               | pinniyep wahyiniy                   |
| j&ankwin mejwan emmed                      | jayanqin m&jwahan mmed              |
| kein inbel                                 | k&yin yinp&l                        |
| liklik                                     | liklik                              |
| bw& kar                                    | bay kahar                           |

9. Eor ruo kain jenkun,  
ju&n ej k&mmman jen  
b&b, im eo juon ej  
k&mmman jen m&.

jenkun...b&b...m&  
tib&ol...r&...m&  
bw&...kar...koba  
juj...kau...kanb&j  
at...kimej...mah  
drun...alal...m&l  
im...tin...aj  
drila...aen...k&ba  
bet...kol...kotin  
bok...beba...r&  
bak&j...bilajtik...tin  
car...Japan...America  
kab...kilaaj...dr&k&

Yewer riwew kahyin jayan-  
qin, jiwen yej kefman jan  
beb, yim yew jiwen yej  
kefman jan may.

jayanqin...beb...may  
tipgel...ray...may  
bay...kahar...kewbah  
jiwij...kahwiw...kanbej  
hat...kim&j...mahag  
d&w&n...ha&ha&...mayal  
y&m...tiyin...haj  
diylah...hayen...kebah  
p&t...kewe&...qetin  
bawak...p&ybah...ray  
bakej...bi&ajtifiyik...tiyin  
kahar...Jepahan...Hamedkah  
kab...kilhaj...dekay

10. (Practice short conversations along the following lines. Be guided by your teacher.)

A: Kwar et boh?

inne  
jibohnnin  
jota

Qehar y&t b&q?

yinney  
jibb&gniyin  
jewtah

B: Iar etal Han MIECO  
in wia nuknuk.

jikka  
kiaj  
oil  
mejen dret  
alkot  
karjin  
tuna

Yihar yetal gan Miyeykew  
yin wiyah niqniq.

jikkah  
kiyhaj  
weyi&  
mejan det  
ha&kewet  
karjin  
tiwnah

...in kaikuijkuij.

kulab  
mubi  
m&H&  
biliet  
mwijbar  
aluij bajjik  
restaurant

...yin kahayiqijqij.

qi&ab  
m&iwpiy  
megay  
piliyet  
mijbar  
halw&j bajj&k  
rejteren

Ejelok.

Iar ber bajjik.  
ber w&t mweo im&  
kabwil  
aujbit&l

Yeje&aq.

Yihar pad bajj&k.  
pad wet meyew yim&  
kabil  
hawijpitel

|               |                |
|---------------|----------------|
| jambo bajjik  | jam&b&w bajj&k |
| kwalkwol      | qałq&t         |
| jerbal bajjik | jerbal bajj&k  |

11. (Practice asking questions like the following, with and without the quantity words:)

|                          |                      |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| Jete wənən (juən)        | Jetey weñyan (jiwen) |
| * kej in) kola? (\$4.80) | k&y&j yin) k&włah?   |
| baun raij (.15)          | bawin rahyij         |
| bek juka (.80)           | payak jiqah          |
| bekij jikka (.25)        | pakij jikkah         |
| bok jikka (2.50)         | bawak jikkah         |
| * kän kon bib (.60)      | kayan kawan piyip    |
| * bato joiu (.35)        | batew jewyiw         |
| kän kola (.20)           | kayan k&włah         |
| * iat nuknuk (.60)       | yi'yahat niqniq      |
| * kuat jatin (.30)       | qiwat jahtiyin       |
| kalan karjin (.80)       | kałan karjin         |
| * bek bilawł (4.50)      | payak pilahway       |
| baun bik (.40)           | bawin piyik          |
| baun biteto (.28)        | bawin piteytew       |
| baun anien (.27)         | bawin haniyen        |
| * bok majet (.02)        | bawak majet          |

\*(The starred items above can also be asked about according to the following pattern, sometimes with a change in meaning, as with ninqniq and pilahway:  
Jete wənən juən kola? Jetey weñyan jiwen k&włah:

(Teacher may write the prices on the blackboard and point to them, or give them in English as cues.)

12. (By substituting other items from above, practice producing store requests like the following:)

|                                |                                   |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Letok juən kalan in<br>karjin. | Leyteq jiwen kałan yin<br>karjin. |
| ruo baun...kanniek             | riwew bawin...kanniy&k            |
| jilu kän...kon bib             | jiliw kayan...kawan piyip         |
| (etc.) iat...nuknuk            | (etc.) yi'yahat...niqniq          |
| bato...joiu                    | batew...jewyiw                    |
| (etc.)                         | (etc.)                            |

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Ewər ruo kain jenkuñ, juən ej kəmman jen bəb  
Yewer riwew kahyin jayangin, jiwen yej kətħħan jan beb

im eo ju&n ej k&mmman jen m&H. W&wen k&mmman  
 yim yew jiwen yej ket&han jan may. Wayw&y&n ket&han  
 ripe  
 jen Kun jen b&b in, He ej ewat b&b jej b&ktoK im  
 jayanqin jan beb yin, gey yej wwat beb jej bekteq yim  
 boil it bake it press out  
 aintini ak umini. Kilokwe im ej walok mokan.  
hayintiyiniy hak wi&minaly. KilaqeY yim yej wah&aq meqa&h.  
 dried fold it  
 Jej kejeke mokan en im He em&r&H, limi na  
 Jej kejeyekey meqa&h ye&h yim gey yem&eray, limiy hah  
 it is ready  
 iloan ma&H. Ki& ebojak han m&H& jabdrew&t  
 yilewwahan mahag. Kiyyeh yepewjak gan megay jabdeywet  
 ien. Jen Kun in m&H, ej k&mmman jen mejwan.  
 'yiyen. Jayanqin yin may, yej ket&han jan m&jwahan.  
 ripe  
 Ne ej emmed, kw&j umini im ewalok libed ak  
 Gey yej mmed, qej wi&minaly yim yewah&aq liped hak  
 wrap it in leaves  
 j&kaka. Kejeke im He emer&H, tirtiri na  
 jekahkah. Kejeyekey yim gey yem&eray, tirtiriy hah  
 tie sennit  
 ilo ma&H im lukoj kin ekkwal im ebojak han m&H&.  
 yilew mahag yim ligej k&n gga&h yim yepewjak gan megay.

PROVERB

K&r&H jeltan bwij. Keray je&tan bij.

'Woman is the core of the lineage.'

(This proverb reflects the custom of  
matrilineal descent.)

VOCABULARY

|        |                                     |  |
|--------|-------------------------------------|--|
| adred  | haded                               | white shell of certain<br>clams, especially of<br>large ones |
| aen    | hayen                               | iron rods  |
| aintin | hayintiyin (intr.)<br>(...iy) (tr.) | boil (pandanus only)   |
| aj     | haj                                 | a section of thatch pre-<br>pared for building               |

|          |                                    |   |
|----------|------------------------------------|---|
| alkot    | hałkewet                           | raincoat: ('sun coat')                          |
| aujbit&l | hawijpítet                         | hospital (from English)                         |
| bak&j    | bakej                              | bucket (from English)                           |
| baun     | bawin                              | pound (of weight) (from English)                |
| bekij    | pakij                              | pack (gum, cigarette, candy)                    |
| biliet   | piliyet                            | billiards, pool                                 |
| binieb   | pinniyep                           | coconut oil                                     |
| biteto   | pityeytew                          | potato (from English)                           |
| bojak    | pewjak                             | ready   |
| bok      | bawak                              | box (from English), carton                      |
| bol      | bawał                              | ball (from English)                             |
| bw&l     | bay                                | fishpole  |
| bwij     | bij, bijji-                        | lineage   |
| drila    | diylah (intr.)<br>...yik(iy) (tr.) | nail, screw                                     |
| drekenin | d&k&yin                            | pandanus leaf pounder<br>made from shell        |
| eleb&n   | yełeben                            | elephant (from English)                         |
| emmed    | mmed                               | ripe (of breadfruit,<br>papaya, lime, pandanus) |
| eħat     | ggat                               | windy, stormy                                   |
| eokkwal  | qqał                               | coconut sennit                                  |
| ewat     | wwat                               | ripe (pandanus only)                            |
| iat      | yi'yahat                           | yard (measure) (from English)                   |
| jambo    | jamb&w                             | walk or travel for a change of scene            |
| jatin    | jahtiyin                           | sardine (in cans only)<br>(from English)        |
| jeltan   | jełtan                             | core of   |
| jenkun   | jayanqin                           | dried pandanus or bread-fruit                   |
| joiu     | jewyiw                             | soy sauce                                       |
| jøkaka   | zekahkah                           | preserved pandanus chips                        |
| kabor    | kabw&r                             | giant clam                                      |
| kabwil   | kabil                              | night fishing method using torch                |
| kalan    | kałan                              | gallon (from English)                           |
| k&n      | kayan                              | can (from English)                              |
| k&n      | kayan                              | its trunk                                       |
| kanb&j   | kanbej                             | canvas (from English)                           |
| kar      | kahar                              | a tree: <i>Premna corymbosa (obtusifolia)</i>   |
| karjin   | karjin                             | kerosene (from English)                         |

|                         |   |  |
|-------------------------|---|--|
| kau                     | kahwiw  | cow; beef (from English)                 |
| kej                     | k&y&j   | case                                     |
| kejek(e)                | kejeyek(ey) (tr.)<br>kejeyjey (intr.)             | to dry under sun                         |
| kiaj                    | kiyahj  | gasolene (from English)                  |
| kiloc                   | kilaq (intr.)<br>...ey (tr.)                      | press juice from boiled<br>pandanus      |
| koba                    | kewbah  | bamboo                                   |
| k <small>o</small> ba   | kebah   | copper, brass (from<br>English)          |
| kol                     | kewe <small>ɿ</small> , kewe <small>ɿa</small> -  | hair, feather                            |
| k <small>o</small> llay | ke <small>ɿ</small> ay (intr.)<br>...ik(iy) (tr.) | pay                                      |
| kon bib                 | kawan piyip                                       | corned beef (from English)               |
| kotin                   | getin   | cotton (from English)                    |
| kuat                    | qiwat   | tin can                                  |
| kulab                   | qi <small>ɿ</small> ab                            | club (from English);<br>drink at a club  |
| libed                   | liped   | baked breadfruit                         |
| limlim                  | l&ml&m (intr.)                                    | fold                                     |
| limi                    | limiy (tr.)                                       |  |
| lur                     | li <small>ɿ</small>                               | shade, shady                             |
| majet                   | majet   | match                                    |
| m <small>ä</small> l    | mayal   | iron (metal), axe                        |
| maH                     | mahag   | pandanus leaf                            |
| marok                   | mareq   | dark(ness)                               |
| mejwan                  | m&jwahan  | breadfruit variety with<br>large seeds   |
| mokan                   | meqañ   | pandanus pudding                         |
| r <small>ä</small>      | ray   | board                                    |
| rilikin                 | riyliki-  | cross cousin                             |
| tibH <small>ä</small> l | tipgel  | sailing canoe                            |
| tin                     | tiyin   | tin (roofing or metal)<br>(from English) |
| tirtir                  | tirtir (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)                     | wrap in basket or leaves                 |
| w <small>ä</small>      | way (intr.)<br>...ik (tr.)                        | injection, shot; stab<br>with spear      |

## LESSON EIGHTEEN

'You and who else?'  
 'By myself alone';  
 'Why?'; 'Because.'

### DIALOGUE

- |                                   |                                       |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| A: W&n ar k&mmane b&ramp;         | Wen har ke&thaney berah?              |
| B: Na make.                       | Gah mak&y.                            |
| A: Ejelok en ear jibah<br>yok ke? | Yejje&laq yen yehar jipag<br>y&q key? |
| B: Iar make w&t imwen.            | Yihar mak&y wet yimheyen.             |
| A: Emake emman am k&mmane.        | Yemak&y &uhan ham ke&thaney.          |
| A: Who fixed your hair?           |                                       |
| B: I (did it) myself.             |                                       |
| A: Didn't anyone help you?        |                                       |
| B: I was alone in the house.      |                                       |
| A: You really did a good job!     |                                       |

### DRILLS

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. W&n ar k&mmane b&ramp;<br>Na make. Iar make<br>k&mmane b&ra.<br>W&n ar k&mmane b&r&ir?<br>Ir make. Rar make<br>k&mmane b&r&ir.<br>W&n ar k&mmane b&ran?<br>W&n ar k&mmane b&ramp;ami?<br>W&n ar k&mmane b&ra? | Wen har ke&thaney berah?<br>Gah mak&y. Yihar mak&y<br>ke&thaney berah.<br>Wen har ke&thaney berayy&r.<br>Y&r mak&y. Rehar mak&y<br>ke&thaney berayy&r.<br>Wen har ke&thaney beran?<br>Wen har ke&thaney beramiy?<br>Wen har ke&thaney berah? |
| 2. Ij make w&t <u>imwin</u> .<br>enin<br>wa in<br>rum in<br>teb&l in   | Yij mak&y wet <u>yimyin</u> .<br>yanyin<br>wah yin<br>riwi& yin<br>teybe& yin  |
| 3. Ij make w&t <u>drikaki</u><br>enin.<br>dribelle<br>drijikul   | Yij mak&y wet <u>rikakiy</u><br>yanyin.<br>ripalley<br>rijikiwi&   |

drikad&k  
drieHw&r  
dritarinae

rikadek  
riya&ged  
rittariy&ahayey

4. E make emman b&ram!  
 mejam  
 botim  
 beim  
 nem  
 k&m  
 tiem
- Yemak&y m&han beram!  
 mejam  
 bawti&h  
 p&yim  
 neyeh  
 kayah  
 tiyeh
5. E make bwil.  
 molo  
 eketoto  
 lur  
 meram  
 marok  
 m&H  
 t&Hal
- Yemak&y bil.  
 m&t&w  
 k&t&wt&w  
 li&  
 meram  
 mareq  
 m&g  
 tegal
6. I buromij kin Ha make.  
 kwo kwe  
 e e  
 je kij  
 kim kim  
 kom kom  
 re ir
- Yibir&wh&j kin gah mak&y.  
 qe qey  
 ye y&y  
 je k&j  
 k&m k&m  
 q&h q&h  
 re y&r
7. Ij make w&t bwebwe  
 ilo kilaj in.  
 meletlet  
 m&j&no  
 driben  
 aitok  
 kadu  
 kileb  
 aidik  
 w&lio  
 drakelkel
- Yij mak&y wet b&yb&y  
 yilew kilhaj yin.  
 maletlet  
 meje&haw  
 diyp&n  
 hayiteq  
 kadiw  
 kilep  
 hayidik  
 wiliy&w  
 dak&lk&l
8. Maro&H ko an rekanuij  
in kabwi&H1&H.  
 juj ko an...rab&bl&81  
 jerbal eo air...kauwa-  
 tata  
 w&to en a&...kimur
- Mare&g kew han rekahn&w&j  
yin kabilegleg.  
 jiwij kew ha&...rabelbel  
 jerbal yew hay&r...kawi-  
 watahtah  
 wayt&w yeh hah&h...kimiwir

mweo im&n...lap  
 wa ko wa&...ellap  
 wut ko k&t&kan...  
 aibuijuij  
 kidru eo nejin...  
 kamijak  
 ladrik eo jibwin...  
 meletlet  
 ok en amro...konkon  
 ene eo enen...itti-  
 monmon

meeyew yimen...lap  
 wah kew wah&h...lap  
 wit kew ketkan...  
 hayib&w&jw&j  
 kidiw yew nadin...  
 kamijak  
 t&adik yew jibin...  
 maletlet  
 w&k yen hamrew...qe&qeh  
 yan&y yew yanyen...ttiy-  
 me&me&

9.

A: Taunin am rumij tok?

B: Unin a& rumij tok  
kinke ear wit.

A: Taunin am m&amp;kaj tok?

B: Unin a& m&kaj tok  
kinke ij teej.

kaiur tok...ij uwe  
 jab m&H&...emetak MiU  
 jab tutu...ibio  
 jab jikul...inaHinmij  
 jab jar...ejelok a&  
 nuknuk  
 m&jurleb...iar eHw&r  
 boH  
 to w&t...eobrak wa eo  
 ett&r...ij kaiur i&  
 jaH...emetak nei&

Tahwinyin ham timij teq?  
 Winin hah&h timij teq  
 k&nkey yehar w&t.

Tahwinyin ham mekaj teq?  
 Winin hah&h mekaj teq  
 k&nkey yij teyej.

kayif teq...yij wiw&y  
 jab megay...yemetak giyih  
 jab tiwti...yipiyaw  
 jab jikiwi&...yinahginm&j  
 jab jar...yejje&aq hah&h  
 niqniq  
 maji&lep...yihar ya&ed  
 b&g  
 t&w wet...yewebrak wah yew  
 tt&r...yij kayif y&h  
 jag...yemetak ney&h

10. 'Isn't that chicken finished cooking yet?'

Enahin mat ke ba  
eo?  
 Enahin bal ke um eo?  
 Enahin jukok ke um  
eo?

mat...pilaw& eo  
 tutu...ladrik eo  
 botok...wa eo  
 uno...mweo  
 mwijbar...leo  
 takt&...ajiri ro  
 jimjim...binjel ne

Yenahgin mat key bahwew  
yew?  
 Yenahgin bal key wim yew?  
 Yenahgin jiqeq key wim  
yew?

mahat...pilahway yew  
 tiwti...t&adik yew  
 pewteq...wah yew  
 winew...meeyew  
 mijbar...t&eyew  
 takteh...hajiriy rew  
 j&mj&m...pinjet hew

(Note that in the following, key splits the verb phrase.)

|                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Enahgin jelə ke<br>amiməno lio? | Yenahgin jełay key<br>hamiyəhew liyew? |
| jelə kattər...leo               | jełay katt&r...łeyew                   |
| jelə kajin Majəl...<br>lien     | jełay kajin Mahjeł...<br>liyen         |
| jelə bwinbwin...leen            | jełay b&nb&n...łeyeh                   |
| jelə jeje...kijak<br>en         | jełay j&yj&y...kijak<br>yeh            |
| jelə konono...<br>ajiri ne      | jełay qenewnew...<br>hajiriy ḥ&y       |
| kənan məħħ...ħħħħħab<br>eo      | keħħan ġegħay...ħeħħap<br>yew          |
| kənan jikul...ledrik<br>eo      | keħħan jikiwiħ...ledik<br>yew          |

(Now intermix the two sets of cues above, taking care to insert key at the proper place.)

#### 11. 'This shirt is awfully big.'

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| Enahgin kileb jöt e.<br>tħħal ti ne | Yenahgin kilep jehet y&y.<br>tegal tiy hey |
| bin un ne                           | p&n win hey                                |
| meram teħki ne                      | meram teyegkiy hey                         |
| bat wa en                           | bat wah yeh                                |
| enno mħħħ in                        | nnaw ġegħay yin                            |
| bakij leen                          | pakij ḥeħħ                                 |
| mat mħkaj                           | mahat ġekkaj                               |
| pilawħ eo                           | pilahway yew                               |
| mat bat mħ kane                     | mat bat may kaħey                          |
| uwi ik rot ne                       | wwi y&k fet hey                            |
| rumij am itok                       | żimij haħħ yiteq                           |
| marok loan                          | mareq lewwahan                             |
| mwin                                | ħiġin                                      |
| to ien kħħħħħ                       | tew 'yiien ketħay                          |
| drik wħnen                          | dik weħyan                                 |
| rittø mħkaj                         | rittew ġekkaj                              |
| likao eo                            | likahwew yew                               |

#### 12. 'Why is this shirt so big?'

(In the statements of Drill 11, the voice falls at the end of the sentence. By raising the voice instead, one can form questions with the change in meaning indicated. Mimic your teacher's intonation closely, using the cues from above to form questions.)

(Now the teacher should intermix statement and question forms of the sentences from Drills 11 and 12, and students should respond with either 'statement' or 'question'.)

13. (Continue as in the last part of Drill 12, but now students should respond to statements as follows:)

|             |                |               |                 |
|-------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|
| Kw&j mol ke | <u>ekileb.</u> | Qej mewel key | <u>yekilep.</u> |
|             | et&Hal         |               | yetegal         |
|             | ebin           |               | y&p&n           |
|             | emeram         |               | yemera          |
|             | ebat           |               | yebat           |
|             | enno           |               | yennaw          |
|             | ebakij         |               | yepakij         |
|             | emat m&kaj     |               | yemahat mek     |
|             | remat bat      |               | remat bat       |
|             | eouwi          |               | yewwi           |
|             | erumij         |               | y&timij         |
|             | emarok         |               | yemareq         |
|             | eto            |               | yetew           |
|             | edrik          |               | yedik           |
|             | eritto         |               | yerittew        |
|             | m&kaj          |               | mekaj           |

(And to questions, students should respond with answers made up like the following, beginning with k&nkey:)

Kinke an leo jeim.  
 elab am kar jukaiki  
 kwojaje bwinbwin  
 rek&l b&t&rre k&  
 edrik injin en  
 ejel& i&k lien  
 emminene in tulok  
 elab air k&mat  
 emattia leen m& en  
 ik&n w&d  
 ear wit  
 ejelok wint&  
 ejahin w&r mak  
 mweiuk in Jepan  
 edrik an jerbal

K&nkey han teyew j&yim.  
 ye&lap ha& kar jiqahyikiy  
 qejahj&y b&nb&n  
 rekayal payt&r&y kay  
 yedik yinjin yeh  
 yejetay 'iy&k liyen  
 yemmin&yn&y yin tiw&aq  
 ye&lap hay&r kem&t  
 yemattiyyah leyen may yeh  
 yiken wed  
 yehar w&t  
 yejjel&q winteh  
 yejjahgin wer mahak  
 meyiq yin Jepahan  
 yedik han jerbal

14. 'Your feet don't seem to hurt from going barefoot.'

Emake jab metak nem  
 in jint&b.

Yemak&y jab metak neyeh  
 yin jint&b.

m&k nem...jutak  
 abn&n& nem...jujuj  
 m&k bein...jeje  
 bwiL elikin...kejeje  
 m&lo loHin...m&H&  
*ice.*  
 m&k loHin...al

Kwomake jab bio in  
tur&n in boH.  
 ekkil...tallih  
 ekkil...bul otobai  
 abinmake...make iam  
 m&k...jerbal  
 m&n&n&...katak kajin  
*Maj&l*  
 abn&n&...jujuj

m&k neyem...jiwtak  
 habheh&eh neyem...jiwijwij  
 m&k p&yin...j&yj&y  
 bil yalikin...kejeyjey  
 m&L&w lawgiyin...megay  
*hay&j*  
 m&k lawgiyin...hal  
 Qemak&y jab piyaw yin  
tiwra& yin b&g.  
 kk&l...tall&g  
 kk&l...biwiL wetewbahiy  
 habinimak&y..mak&y yi'yaham  
 m&k...jerbal  
 heh&eh...kahtak kajin  
*Mahje&t*  
 habheh&eh..jiwijwij

15. 'You and who else?'

- A: Iar eHw&r boH.  
 B: Kwe &t iam?  
 A: Na w&t ia&.  
 A: Tony ear eHw&r boH.  
 B: Erro &t iairro?  
 A: Erro w&t iairro.  
 A: Kimro Tony ar...  
 B: Komro &t iamiro?  
 A: Kimro w&t iamro.

'One share for every two people.'    'Who should I share with?'

- A: Ruo armij ju&n kij.  
 B: Na &t ia&?  
 A: Kwe im lio ib&m.  
 B: E &t ian?  
 B: Kwe &t iam?  
'I saw you last night.'  
 A: Iar lo yok boH.  
 B: Kar Ha &t eo i&H?  
 A: Kwe w&t iam.

Yihar ya&ged b&g.  
 Qey yat yi'yaham?  
 Gah wet yi'yah&h.  
Tewniy yehar ya&ged b&g.  
 Y&y yat yi'yahan?  
 Y&y wet yi'yahan.  
Tewniy yim Ha&tiy rehar...  
 Y&rrew yat yi'yahay&rrew?  
 Y&rrew wet yi'yahay&rrew.  
K&mrew Tewniy har...  
 Q&threw yat yi'yahamiyrew?  
 K&mrew wet yi'yahamrew.

Riweh harm&j jiwen k&j.  
 Gah yat yi'yah&h?  
 Qey yim liyew yippam.  
Y&y yat yi'yahan?  
Qey yat yi'yaham?  
'Me and who else?'  
 Yihar lew y&q b&g.  
 Kar gah yat yew yi'yah&h?  
 Qey wet yi'yaham.

|   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| A: Iar lo e boH.  | Yihar lew <u>y&amp;y</u> b&g. |
| Komro   | q&hrew                        |
| erro  | y&rrew                        |
| 'What did you say?'   | 'Say that again.'             |
| Ej iam?   | Yej <u>yi'yaham</u> ?         |
| ian   | yi'ahan                       |
| iamiro  | yi'yahamiyrew                 |
| iairro  | yi'yahay&rrew                 |
| ia&   | yi'yah&h                      |
| iamro   | yi'yahamrew                   |
| 'What are you going to say?'  |                               |
| Enaj iam?   | Yenahaj <u>yi'yaham</u> ?     |
| (Substitute the words immediately above for<br><u>yi'yaham</u> here and below.) |                               |
| 'What did you say (some time ago, or before we<br>were interrupted)?'           |                               |
| Ekar iam?   | Yekar <u>yi'yaham</u> ?       |
| 'What were you supposed to say?'  |                               |
| En kar iam?   | Yen kar <u>yi'yaham</u> ?     |
| 'What would you have said?'   |                               |
| Enaj kar iam?   | Yenahaj kar <u>yi'yaham</u> ? |

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The drills of this lesson show some of the uses of words like mak&y, kahn&w&j yin, tahwinyin: winin... k&nkey, nahgin, yat, and yi'aha-, many of which seem idiomatic from an English point of view. There is little more that can be said beyond what is brought out by the organization of the drills. Learn them well!

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Legends  
InoH in Maj&l  
Vine&y in Mahjet

until

Kinke kajin Maj&l ear jab ber ilo beba mae  
 K&nkey kajin Mahjet yehar jab pad yilew p&ybah mahyey  
 ien eo ear itok dri belle, ejjab kanuij loh  
 'yiyen yew yehar yiteq ripalley, yejjab kahn&w&j leg

armij rej mour w&t ki& rejeld inoh ko an  
 harm&j rej m&wir wet kiyeh reje&ay yina& kew han  
 dri Maj&l. Botab ew&r jet inoh rej ber w&t han  
 riMahje&. Bethab yewer jet yina& rej pad wet gan  
 rainin im jej maroh w&t roh ilo ien kiki.  
 rahainyin yim jej mare& wet re& yilew 'yiyen kiykiy.

most famous

Bu&bu&Htata ilo inoh in Maj&l, l'Etao.  
Bi&gbi&tahtah yilew yina& yin Mahje&, leYetahwew.

rascal

Etao kar lukun dri nana im maroh ko an  
 Yetahwew kar liqqiwin rinahnah yim mare& kew han

amazing fire  
 rekanuij in kabwil&Hl&H. E eo ear lo kijeek,  
 rekahn&w&j yin kabilegleg. Y&y yew yehar lew kijyek,

reason

smart

im inoh ko rej ba bwe unin an dri Amerka meletlet,  
 yim yina& kew rej bah bey winin han riHamedkah maletlet,

fled

Etao ear ko jen Maj&l im b&klok an meletlet  
 Yetahwew yehar kew jan Mahje& yim bek&aq han maletlet

try

Han Amerka. Jenaj kajjiom in lale jet inoh  
 gan Hamedkah. Jenahaj kajjeye& yin lahley jet yina&

lessons

ilo leejen kein lal.  
 yilew leyjen k&yin lat.

#### PROVERB

Jeb&lab dejlok.

Jeb&lap dej&laq.

'People shy away from one who has  
 too much.'

#### VOCABULARY

|           |              |                        |
|-----------|--------------|------------------------|
| abinmake  | habinmak&y   | fear being alone       |
| abonono   | habhehh&h    | (be) uncomfortable     |
| aibuijuij | hayib&w&jw&j | beautiful              |
| &t        | yat          | and who else?          |
| bal       | bal          | cover an earth oven    |
| b&t&re    | payt&r&y     | battery (from English) |
| boti      | bawati-      | nose                   |

|            |                                 |  |
|------------|---------------------------------|--|
| bul        | biwi‡ (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)    | go at full speed                                       |
| buhbuH     | bi‡bi‡                          | famous   |
| bwil8H     | bileg                           | (be) surprised   |
| drakelkel  | dak&lk&l                        | ugly   |
| ekkil      | kk&l                            | (be) afraid of speed or heights                        |
| ekötoto    | kk&t&wt&w                       | windy (distributive of k&t&w)                          |
| eminene    | mumin&yn&y                      | (be) accustomed, used to                               |
| Etao       | Yetahwew                        | name of legendary trickster; sly                       |
| ia-        | yi'yaha-                        | with..., said by...                                    |
| ittimonmon | tiyimemem                       | full of demons (distributive of tiyhem)                |
| iur        | yif                             | fast   |
| jaHin      | jahgin                          | not yet  |
| jimjim     | j&mj&m (intr.)<br>j&m(&y) (tr.) | sharpen  |
| jukok      | jiqeq                           | open an earth oven                                     |
| kaiur      | ka + yi‡(iy)                    | hurry  |
| käl        | kayal                           | new  |
| käm        | kaya‡, kaya-                    | (your) figure  |
| kij        | k&j                             | a share  |
| kimur      | kimiwir                         | productive (of plants or land) (cf. <u>m&amp;wir</u> ) |
| kinke      | k&nkey                          | because  |
| konkon     | qe‡qe‡                          | able to catch many fish                                |
| loHi       | lawgiy<br>lawgiyi-              | mouth  |
| majur      | maji‡                           | sleep (Rat.)   |
| majurleb   | maji‡lep                        | sleep a long time                                      |
| meletlet   | maletlet                        | smart  |
| m8j8no     | meje‡aw                         | weak   |
| naHin      | nahgin                          | almost   |
| obrak      | webrak                          | overloaded   |
| ok         | w&k, wike-                      | net  |
| rab8lb8l   | rabelbel                        | shiny  |
| rumij      | rimij (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)    | late (for something)                                   |
| taunin     | tahwinyin                       | why?, what is the reason?                              |
| tallih     | tall&g                          | climb up   |
| teej       | teyej                           | (have a) test (from English)                           |
| tie        | tiyey, tiye-                    | lips   |
| to         | t&w                             | get off, not ride (opposite of <u>wiw&amp;y</u> )      |

|       |            |  |
|-------|------------|--|
| to    | tew        | (be) a long time   |
| tulok | tiwlaq     | dive   |
| turoñ | tiwraq     | fishing method: skin diving with spear, shooting fish in hole ( <u>reç</u> ) |
| wato  | wayt&w     | land tract   |
| wilio | wiliy&w    | handsome   |
| wd    | wed        | coral  |
| un    | win, wini- | reason; base, foundation; problem  |

LESSON NINETEEN

More store scenes;  
double consonant intransitives;  
kab and hawelep...yem; colors.

DIALOGUES

1.

A: I maroff ke kejerbal  
waj ne am?

Yimareg key kejerbal  
waj h̄ey ham?

B: Ejelok aþ waj. Ete-  
ke kwþj jab wia am?

Yejjetaq hah&h waj. Yet-  
key qej jab wiyah ham?

A: Ewþr ia waj in  
wia?

Yewer yi'yah waj yin  
wiyah?

B: Ewþr ilo mðn wia  
en an Jelba.

Yewer yilew ðen wiyah  
yen han Jelbah.

A: Inaj wia He ewþr  
aþ mak.

Yinahaj wiyah hah&h gey  
yewer hah&h mahak.

B: Emman bwe en wþr am  
make.

Yenthan bey yen wer ham  
mak&y.

A: May I use your watch?

B: I don't have a watch. Why don't you buy one (for  
yourself)?

A: Where do they have watches for sale?

B: There are some at Jelba's store.

A: I'll buy one for myself when I have money.

B: It'll be good for you to have one of your own.

2.

A: Ewþr ke jatin mwin?

Yewer key jahtiyin miyin?

B: Aet, ewþr. Jete eo  
kwo kþnaan?

Hay&t, yewer. Jetey yew  
qekehhan?

A: Letok ruo kuat kab  
lalim baun in juka.

Leyteq ribew qiwat kab  
þal&m bawin yin jiqah.

B: Kwþj ebbok ke kon bib  
im tuna?

Qej pp&q key kawan piyip  
yim tiwnah?

- A: Aet, ka-ruo tok. O,  
kab ju&n bok in  
jikka.
- B: Jikka rot?
- A: Salem He ejab Kool,  
einw&t ju&n.
- B: Ebar w&r ke ta?
- A: Ejja m&j. Jete w&nen  
aolep?
- B: Lalim tala jon&ul-ruo  
jeen.
- A: Ejelok a& j&Hn jeb-  
leklek, joHoul eo  
tala.
- B: Bwe eo am eo. Kommol  
tata.
- A: Kommol.
- A: Do you have any sardines?  
B: Yes, how many do you want?  
A: Give me two cans and five pounds of sugar.  
B: Do you want any corned beef or tuna?  
A: Yes, give me two of each. Oh, a carton of ciga-  
rettes, too.  
B: What brand?  
A: Salems or Kools. Either one.  
B: Anything else?  
A: That's all. How much for everything?  
B: Five dollars and twelve cents.  
A: I don't have any coins. Here's a ten dollar bill.  
B: Here's your change. Thanks.  
A: Thank you.
- 3.
- A: Ew&r ke bilaw& in  
wia?
- B: Kwo rumij. Ej kab mat.
- A: Enaj bar w&r H&Ht?
- B: Ilju ej jibboH.  
Kwo maroh roltok.
- Hay&t, kariwew teq. Wew,  
kab jiwen bawak yin  
jikkah.
- Jikka fet?
- Jey&em gey yejjab Qiwi&,  
yayinwet jiwen.
- Yubar wer key tah?
- Yejjah m&j. Jetey wehyan  
hawelep?
- Hal&m tah&ah j&g&wil-riew  
jayan.
- Yeje&aq hah&h jayan jep-  
leklek, j&g&wil yew  
tah&ah.
- Bey yew ham yew. Qemhewel  
tahtah.
- Qemhewel.
- Yewer key pilahway yin  
wiyah?
- Qefimij. Yej kab mahat.
- Yenahaj bar wer gayat?
- Yiljiw yej jibb&g.  
Qemareg rawalteq.

- A: Ekwe ij likit juðn dollar, kab kakon ruo að lob.  
 B: Ekwe, kommol.  
 A: Kommol tata. Inaj itok ilju.
- Yegey yij likit jiwen tahah, kab kaqem riwew hah&h ɣeweb.  
 Yegey, qemhewel.  
 Qemhewel tahtah. Yinahaj yiteq yiljiw.
- A: Do you have any bread for sale?  
 B: You're late; we just ran out.  
 A: When will you have more?  
 B: Tomorrow morning. You can come back.  
 A: OK. I'll give you a dollar now. Please save two loaves for me.  
 B: Fine. Thank you.  
 A: Thank you. I'll come tomorrow.

DRILLS

1. I maroh ke kejerbal waj ne am?  
 Ejelok að waj. Ewør an Meri  
     binjel  
     ben  
     buk  
     job  
     jea  
     tebel  
     mej in dret
- Yimareg key kejerbal waj hah? Yejjełaq hah&h waj. Yewer han Meydiy.
- pinjet  
 peyen  
 b&q  
 jeweb  
 jeyah  
 teybeł  
 maj yin det
2. Iar kejerbal wa eo waan.  
     tirak  
     car  
     kørkør  
     balun  
     wøtobai  
     bajikøl  
     drieka  
     tibøel  
     boj
- Yihar kejerbal wah yew wahan.
- tirak  
 kahar  
 kerker  
 bałwin  
 wetewbahiy  
 bahajkeł  
 diyyakah  
 tipg&l  
 bewej
3. Ewør ia waj in wia?  
 Mieco. Ewør waj in wia Mieco.
- Yewer yi'yah waj yin wiyah? Miyeykew. Yewer waj yin wiyah Miyeykew.
- (Repeat Drill 1.)

4. Ew&r a& maak.

am  
an  
ad  
am  
ami  
air

Yewer hah&h mahak.

ham  
han  
had  
ham  
hamiy  
hay&r

5. I naj wia a& bwe  
en w&r a& make.

kwo...am...am  
e....an....an  
je....adr....adr  
kim (etc.)  
kom  
re

Yinahaj wiyah hah&h bey  
yen wer hah&h mak&y.

qe...ham...ham  
ye...han...han  
je...had...had  
k&m (etc.)  
q&m  
re

## 6.

A: Ew&amp;r ke jatin mwin?

B: Aet, ew&r. Jete eo  
kwo k&nan?

kon bib  
bao  
ik  
kanniek  
tuna  
anien  
biteto

Yewer key jahtiyin miyin?  
Hay&t, yewer. Jetey yew  
gekehhan?

kawan piyip  
bahwew  
y&k  
kanniy&k  
tiwnah  
haniyen  
piteytew

## 7. 'We just ran out of it.'

Ej kab maat.

mat  
itok  
etal  
drelofttok  
driw&jllok  
ijjino  
jemlok

Yej kab mahat.

mat  
yiteq  
yetal  
d&y&la;gt;eq  
diyw&j&aq  
jjinew  
jem&aq

## 8. 'And give me a loaf of bread.'

Kab letok ju&n bilaw&h.

kon bib  
jikka  
m&jet  
jatin  
tuna

Kab leyteq jiwen pilahway.

kawan piyip  
jikkah  
majet  
jahtiyin  
tiwnah

|          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| jamən    | jameh     |
| job      | jeweb     |
| kanamnam | kaħħamħam |
| jakħlkħi | jakk&lk&l |
| jormħta  | jeħħetah  |
| jiħiliż  | jiyiglij  |
| teinam   | teyiħam   |

9. 'All the things you wanted have been achieved.'

|                      |                           |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Aoleb men ko kwar    | Hawelep men kew qehar     |
| kħnaan em            | keħħan yem                |
| <u>tħbrak.</u>       | <u>teprak.</u>            |
| mat                  | mahat                     |
| jako                 | jak&w                     |
| jorren               | jeħħayen                  |
| möj að kħmmani       | ħ&j hah&h kemħħaniy       |
| dredrelok air keboji | d&yd&yħaq hay&r kepewejiy |

(Change each of the above to the following patterns:

Reteprak hawelep men kew qehar keħħan.  
Hawelepem teprak.

10. 'All these cases are full of corned beef.'

|                            |                                   |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Aoleb <u>bok</u> ka em bol | Hawelep <u>bawak</u> kay yem b&w& |
| kin <u>koonbib</u> .       | k&n <u>kawan piyip.</u>           |
| bek...drekħ                | payak...dekay                     |
| tiroot...mħha              | tirwet...ħegħġaq                  |
| ekekak...buk               | kkeykahak...b&q                   |
| bħantħre...pilej           | payant&r&y...pilyej               |
| tibtib...mweiu             | t&p&p...ħ&yiq                     |
| kabaħ...nuknuk             | kabag...niqniq                    |
| kalan...karjin             | kaħan...karjin                    |
| bakħ...dren                | bakej...dan                       |

(Change each of the above to the following patterns:

R&b&w&t k&n kawan piyip hawelep bawak kay.  
Hawelepem b&w&t k&n kawan piyip.

## 11. I makoko in

baj bwe elab wħnen.

bajnejja

wia kanniek

kelok ilo baluun

idraak dren kajur

ebbħok nejju kirababon

Yihak&amp;wk&amp;w yin

baj bey yeħap weħyan.

bahjinjeyah

wiyah kanniy&amp;k

keyħaq yilew balwin

yidħak dan kajw&amp;r

bbek najih kirahbabbewen

m8H<sup>h</sup> ekkan in belle  
jambo lok Han Jeban

megay kkan yin palley  
jam&w taq gan Jepahan

12. Komaroh ke elletok  
jeen jebleklek?  
jeen jiddik  
jeen in jaba  
konam Han kemeem en  
wōnen a& mubi  
jidik a& muri Han  
k8l1H in lal  
jet a& aikuj im  
akkauni

Qemare& key lleyteq  
jayan jepleklek?  
jayan jiddik  
jayan yin jahbah  
qeñaham gan keyemyem yeh  
weñyan hah&h miwpiy  
jidik hah&h miwpiy gan  
keñay yin lañ  
jet hah&h hayiqij yim  
hakkawiniy

13. E make lab wōnen m8H<sup>h</sup>  
ailiM kein!  
drik...kiaj  
mweiuk  
nuknuk  
takt<sup>h</sup>  
bajinjea

Yemak&y taq weñyan megay  
hay&l&g k&yin!  
dik...kiyahaj  
h&yiq  
niqniq  
takteh  
bahjinjeyah

14. Kwo maroh ke janiji tok  
tala e neju.  
rube lok mak en nejin  
i....wōj jeen ne nejim  
e.....mani

Qemare& key janiji y teq  
tañlah y&y najih?  
Fipey taq mahak yen najin  
yi....w&j jayan hej najim  
ye.....mani

15. 'I didn't bring rice.' So bring one bag.'

Iar jab ebb&ktok raij.  
Kab b&ktok juñ bek.  
Iar jab ellelok kijen  
ik.  
Kab lelok juñ kijen.  
Iar jab ekk&lel am  
j&t.  
Kab k&let juñ a&  
Iar jab ekk&nak a&  
j&t.  
Kab k&nak juñ am.  
Iar jab ebbok an ben.  
Kab bukot juñ an.  
Iar jab edr&b an wai-  
ni.  
Kab diboj juñ an.  
Iar jab ekkal im& im.

Yihar jab bbekteq rahiij.  
Kab bekteq jiwen payak.  
Yihar jab lleytaq kijen  
y&k.  
Kab leytaq jiwen kijen.  
Yihar jab kkayaly&l han  
jehet.  
Kab kaylet jiwen hah&h.  
Yihar jab kkeñak hah&h  
jehet.  
Kab keñak jiwen han.  
Yihar jab pp&q han peyen.  
Kab piget jiwen han.  
Yihar jab ddeb han wahyin-  
iy.  
Kab dibej jiwen han.  
Yihar jab kkal yim&h y&m.

Kab kalek juðn imðm.  
 Iar jab eokwal an eo.  
 Kab kwale juðn an.  
Iar jab ellok an teinam.  
 Kab lukoj juðn an.  
Iar jab illik konab.  
 Kab likit juðn konam.  
Iar jab ekekak ab nuknuk.  
 Kab kekake juðn am.

Kab kalek jiwen yiðem.  
Yihar jab qqañ han yew.  
 Kab qaþey jiwen han.  
Yihar jab ll&q han teyiñam.  
 Kab liqeþ jiwen han.  
Yihar jab llik qeñah&h.  
 Kab likit jiwen qeñaham.  
Yihar jab kkeykahak hah&h niqniq.  
 Kab keykahakey jiwen ham.

16. 'Do you know where Tom is?'    'Do you know who Tom is?'

A: Kwo jeld ke kajjien  
Tom?

B: E ber mðuweo.

A: Kwo jeld ke kajjien  
Tom?

B: Aet, nejin Ali im men.

Qejeþay key kajjiyen  
Tawam?

Yepad mewiweyew.

Qejeþay key kajjiyen  
Tawam?

Hay&t, nadin Hañiy yim men.

(Substitute other personal names and locations in the above two conversations.)

A: Kwo jeld ke kajjien  
buk eo ab?

B: Buk ñt?

A: Buk birðrð eo.

B: E ber ion tebðl en.

Qejeþay key kajjiyen  
b&q yew hah&h?

Biqet?

B&q birehreh yew.

Yepad yi'yewen teybet yeh.

(Substitute the following words for b&q, and substitute other colors from the reference section for birehreh.)

Other things to ask about  
(with possessing words  
other than hah&h shown in  
parentheses)

(Rñlik)

(Ratak)

|                    |        |
|--------------------|--------|
| bik (najih, kij&h) | piyik  |
| beba               | p&ybah |
| bao (jibih)        | bahwew |
| waj (najih)        | waj    |
| boj (wah&h)        | beweþ  |
| ok                 | w&k    |
| bu (najih)         | biw    |

|           |            |
|-----------|------------|
| piyikit?  | piyiktah?  |
| p&ybahat? | p&ybahtah? |
| bahwewet? | bahwewtah? |
| wajet?    | wattah?    |
| bewejet?  | bewettah?  |
| wiket?    | w&ktah?    |
| biwit?    | biwtah?    |

|       |         |        |           |            |
|-------|---------|--------|-----------|------------|
| wa    | (wah&h) | wah    | wahat?    | wahtah?    |
| pilej | (giyih) | pilyej | pilyejet? | pilyettah? |
| jibun | (giyih) | jibwin | jibwinit? | jibwintah? |
| ki    |         | kiy    | kiyit?    | kiytah?    |
| bw&   |         | bay    | bayat?    | baytah?    |

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Note the uses of kab in Drill 7: 'just' and Drill 8: 'and'.
2. Note the use of yem in Drills 9 and 10. It is related to yim 'and', and has a conjoining function, although it defies direct translation into some one English equivalent; note that hawelep always precedes it in the sentence. The first sentences of these two drills are the equivalents of the first of the two alternative patterns at the end of each of these two drills.
3. The lleyteq of Drill 12, and all of the verbs in the cues of Drill 15 are double consonant intransitives. Their transitive counterparts are called for in the responses to Drill 15.
4. The last part of Drill 16 gives a new pattern, one for asking 'What book?' or 'Which book?'. It consists of adding a suffix which consists of the repetition of the last vowel of the stem + t, or the adding of tah, depending on the dialect. Some stems with & as the vowel change in the western dialect, as in b&q and w&k. House and fish also change:

|     |        |         |
|-----|--------|---------|
| y&m | yimet? | y&mtah? |
| y&k | yiket? | y&ktah? |

Note also the change from j to t in the Ratak forms for words that end in j like waj and beweij.

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Ilomij  
yil&wm&j

relatives

"Ne ju&n armij ej mij ilo aili&H in Maj&1 men  
 Gey jiwen harm&j yej m&j yilew hay&l&g yin Mahje&1 men  
 in ej ju&n ien kwelok tok an ro nukun, ro  
 yin yej jiwen 'yiyen q&yilaq teq han rew nigin, rew

jeran, im aoleb ro rejela kajien. Rej bøktok  
 jeran, yim hawelep rew rejetay kajjiyen. Rej bekteq  
 men in lelok ko. Men kein rej job, jeen, mættan  
 men yin leykaq kew. Men k&yin rej jeweb, jayan, mettan  
 nuknuk im men ko eirlokwöt. Men kein rej  
 niqniq yim men kew yayiy&røaqwet. Men k&yin rej  
 kejerbali Han ien eoreak, jiljino ran elkin  
 kejerbalij gan 'yiyen yefyak, jiljin&w rahan yalikin  
 an armij en mij im ien eo rej tømak bwe dri mij  
 han harm&j yeh m&j yim 'yiyen yew rej temak bey rim&j  
 rise (from the dead)  
 en ej jerkakbije. Mweiuk kein rej likit ion  
 yeh yej jerkakp&j&y. M&yiq k&yin rej likit yi'yewen  
 grave  
 leb eo Han an armij tebteb. Elkin eoreak eor  
l&b yew gan han harm&j t&pt&p. Yalikin yefyak yewer  
 supper bring to an end  
 kejota in kejemlok ien buromij en Han armij en.  
k&j&wtah yin kejemlaq 'yiyen bir&wm&j yeh gan harm&j yer

### PROVERB

An biliHliH koba, Han piliglig k&wbah,  
 kømman lometo. kemhan lawmetew.

Roughly: 'Of the drops combined  
 is the ocean made.'

Equivalent: 'A penny saved is a  
 penny earned.'

### VOCABULARY

|          |   |   |
|----------|---|---|
| akkaun   | hakkawin (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)         | buy on account  |
| bajikøl  | bahajkeł (intr.)<br>...ey (tr.)         | (go on a) bicycle<br>carry on a bicycle                       |
| bajinjea | bahjinjeyah (intr.)<br>...yik(iy) (tr.) | (go as a) passenger<br>take someone as a<br>passenger         |
| bantøre  | payant&r&y                              | pantry (from English)   |
| biliHliH | piliglig                                | drops of liquid (dis-<br>tributive of<br><u>pil(it)(iy)</u> ) |
| boj      | beweј                                   | boat (from English)   |
| bol      | b&w&t                                   | full (from English)   |

|            |                   |   |
|------------|-------------------|---|
| ud bu      | biw (intr.)       | shoot gun   |
| ekkalel    | biwik(iy) (tr.)   | shoot it  |
| ekkekak    | kkayaly&l (intr.) | elect, chose  |
| ekkan      | kayalet (tr.)     |   |
| eoreak     | kkeykahak (intr.) | pull; a drawer  |
|            | keykahakey (tr.)  |   |
|            | kkan              | food  |
|            | yefyak (intr.)    | smooth out the ground;  |
|            | ...ey (tr.)       | a service held at the<br>grave six days after<br>burial, in which the<br>grave is smoothed out<br>with gravel |
| eo         | yew               | fish line   |
| illik      | llik (intr.)      | put, place, donate;   |
| im men     | likit(iy) (tr.)   | consider...as   |
| jaba       | yim men           | and spouse  |
| janij      | jahbah            | church collection   |
|            | janij(iy)         | change, exchange,<br>make change (from<br>English)  |
| jam&n      | jame&n            | salmon (from English)   |
| jebleklek  | j&pl&kl&k         | scattered (a dis-<br>tributive)   |
| jerkakbije | jerkakp&j&y       | rise from the dead  |
| kabah      | kabag             | suitcase  |
| kajjien    | kajjiye-          | location of, the<br>identification of   |
| kanamnam   | ka&nam&nam        | (also <u>k&amp;yin</u><br><u>ka&amp;nam&amp;nam</u> ) mosquito<br>coil (cf. <u>ham</u><br>mosquito)           |
| keboji     | kepewejiy         | get them ready<br>(causative + trans-<br>itive of <u>pewjak</u> )   |
| kirababon  | kirahbahbewen     | phonograph (from<br>German <i>Grammophon</i> )  |
| kork&r     | kerker            | paddling canoe  |
| kona-      | qe&ha- (R&l.)     | duty, share of ex-<br>penses  |
| leb        | qi&ha- (Rat.)     | grave, tomb   |
| lob        | l&b, libe-        | loaf (from English)   |
| lometo     | te&web            | ocean, sea  |
| makoko     | lawmetew          | refuse to   |
| muri       | mak&wk&w          | buy on credit, be in<br>debt (to)   |
|            | mi&tiy(ik) (iy)   |   |

|        |                       |   |
|--------|-----------------------|---|
| nukun  | niqin                 | (his) family,                                     |
|        | niqiy(i-)             | relatives   |
| rubrub | #ip#ip (intr.)        | shatter, break                                    |
| rube   | #ipey (tr.)           |   |
| tebteb | t&pt&p (intr.)        | gifts taken away from                             |
|        | tep/t&p&y (tr.) (sg.) | birthday party, wed-                              |
|        | tepiy (tr.) (pl.)     | ding, or funeral                                  |
| teinam | teyiñam               | mosquito net (cf. <u>hat</u><br><u>mosquito</u> ) |
| tibtid | t&pt&p (intr.)        | trunk, foot locker                                |
|        | ...&y (tr.)           | put something in a<br>trunk                       |
| tømak  | temak (&y)            | believe, faith                                    |
| tiroot | tirwet                | cabinet, wardrobe,<br>closet                      |

REFERENCE -- Colors

|          |            |  |
|----------|------------|--|
| mouj     | mewij      | white  |
| kilmej   | kilmeyej   | black  |
| birørø   | birehreh   | red  |
| maroro   | mahrewrew  | green  |
| mønaknak | mehakñak   | brown  |
| ubajaj   | wipahajhaj | gray   |
| mir      | mir        | red (of reddish coco-nuts)                               |
| kieo     | kiyew      | orange (also a name<br>of a plant with<br>orange flower) |
| kilmir   | kilmir     | black  |
| ialo     | yi'yał&w   | yellow   |
| bilu     | biłiw      | blue   |
| biolet   | piyewlet   | violet   |
| kirin    | kiryin     | green  |
| biraun   | birahwin   | brown  |
| kire     | kir&y      | gray   |
| bił      | piyig      | pink   |

## LESSON TWENTY

More causatives;  
distributives; compound verbs.

### DIALOGUES

1.

- A: Ew&r ke am buk in  
read? Yewer key ham b&q yin  
riyit?
- B: Aet, ew&r jet. Kwo  
k&naan ke lali? Hay&t, yewer jet. Qe-  
kehhan key lahliy?
- A: Letok m&k ju&n bwe  
in lale. Leyteq mek jiwen bey  
yin lahley?
- B: Emman bwebwenato eo  
ak ekaburomijmij. Yet&han beybeynahtew yew  
hak yekabir&w&j&j&j.
- A: Etke ekaburomijmij? Yetkey yekabir&w&j&j&j?
- B: Likao eo enaj mij  
jemlokin tata. Likahwew yew yenahaj m&j  
jem&aqin tahtah.

A: Do you have any books to read?

B: Yes, I have some. Would you like to see them?

A: Give me one to look at.

B: This story is good but sad.

A: Why is it sad?

B: The hero dies at the end.

2.

- A: Jen ilen kwelok. Jen yilan q&yalaq.
- B: Kwelok in ta? Q&yalaq yin tah.
- A: Kwelok an aoleb  
dri jikul. Q&yalaq han hawelep  
rijikiwi&.
- B: Jenaj et ilo kwelok  
en? Jenahaj y&t yilew q&yalaq  
ye&?
- A: Rej ba jenaj ekk&lel  
obia Man ii& in. Rej bah jenahaj kkayaly&  
wepiyjah gan 'yiye yin.

- A: Let's go to the meeting.  
 B: What's it for?  
 A: It's a meeting for all students.  
 B: What are we going to do there?  
 A: They say we'll have our annual election of officers.

DRILLS

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Emman bwebwenato eo<br>bwe ekaburomijmij.<br>ekabwil8H18H<br>ekabalbal<br>ekakÜmküm<br>ekamñnñnñ  | Yemñhan beybeynahtew yew<br>bey yekabir&wñ&jñ&j.<br>yeka(b)bilegleg<br>yekappañapañ<br>yekakkintkim<br>yeka(m)ñeñehñeh   |
| 2. Jerbal kan an<br><u>rekematörtör.</u><br>rekaiñtanan<br>rekakitötö<br>rekarubrub burö<br>rekaitoktok limo<br>rekamakoko                           | Jerbal kah han<br><u>reka(m)materter.</u><br>rekay&gtahanhan<br>rekakit&ht&h<br>reka(f)fipfip b&r&w<br>rekayi(t)teqteq limew<br>reka(m)mak&wk&w                                      |
| 3. I <u>matörtör</u> kin jerbal<br>kan an.<br>i iñtan<br>i kotötö<br>e rub buruö<br>e itok limoü<br>i makoko   | Yimaterter k&n jerbal<br>kah han.<br>yiy&gtahan<br>yikit&ht&h<br>yeñip-biriw&h<br>yeyiteq-limewih<br>yimak&wk&w  |
| 4. Renaj mörölik likao eo<br>He etak al.<br>He etulok al<br>ilo takin alliñ<br>iumin meramin alliñ<br>ilo ran jidik en<br>lokan al<br>elkin an ettoñ | Renahaj ñehrehyik likahwew<br>yew <u>gey yetak hañ.</u><br>gey yetiwlaq hañ<br>yilew takin hall&g<br>yiñhin meramin hall&g<br>yilew rahan jidik yeh<br>teqan hañ<br>yalikin han tteñ |
| 5. Likao eo enaj mij<br><u>jemlokin tata.</u><br>jinoñin tata<br>lukalban lok<br>lukon lok<br>iolaban lok  | Likahwew yew yenahaj m&j<br><u>jemhaqin tahtah.</u><br>jinewin tahtah<br>liqañapañ taq<br>lijen taq<br>yeweñepan taq   |

6. Ta unin am ba  
ekaburomijmij?  
 ekabwil<sup>18</sup>H18H  
 ekabbalbal  
 ekak<sup>ū</sup>mk<sup>ū</sup>m  
 ekam<sup>ōn</sup>b<sup>n</sup>ō  
 ekai<sup>ī</sup>tan<sup>ān</sup>  
 ekakit<sup>ōt</sup>ō  
 ekarubrub b<sup>ūr</sup>b  
 ekaitoktok limo  
 ekamakoko  
 ekam<sup>ō</sup>km<sup>ō</sup>k
- Tah winin ham bah  
yeka(b)bir&w&j&j?  
 yeka(b)bilelegleg  
 yekappa<sup>ī</sup>pa<sup>ī</sup>  
 yekakkim<sup>ū</sup>kim  
 yeka(m)mehēh<sup>āh</sup>eh  
 yekay&gtahanhan  
 yekakit&ht&h  
 yeka(r)fipfip-b&r&w  
 yekayi(t)teqteq-limew  
 yeka(m)mak&wk&w  
 yeka(m)mek<sup>ī</sup>hek
7. Jen ilen kwelok.  
 kulab  
 biknik  
 jambo  
 turo<sup>H</sup>  
 18k<sup>ū</sup>  
 k<sup>ō</sup>mat  
 kalur
- Jen yilan q&yilaq.  
 q<sup>ī</sup>tab  
 piknik  
 ja<sup>āb</sup>&w  
 tiwra<sup>ā</sup>  
 lekay  
 kemat  
 kalw&r
8. Jenaj ek<sup>ā</sup>leel obija  
 ilo kwelok en.  
 idrak kobe  
 m<sup>ō</sup>H<sup>ā</sup> tonaj  
 aluij bija  
 le k<sup>ō</sup>to  
 al in maina
- Jenahaj kkayaly&l wepiyjah  
 yilew q&yilaq yeh.  
 yidahak kawp&y  
 megay tewnahaj  
 halw&j pijah  
 leyk&t&w  
 hal yin mahyinah
9. (*Be careful to substitute at the right place in these sentences. Two places are used.*)
- Rej ba jenaj ek<sup>ā</sup>leel  
obija bu<sup>ū</sup>nin.  
 idrak kobe  
 jeklaj  
 aluij bija  
 kajukkwe  
 kalur  
 wik in lal  
 jambo  
 le koto  
 kulab  
 ii<sup>ō</sup> in lal  
 ilju ej jibbo<sup>H</sup>  
 ki<sup>ō</sup> eraeleb  
 ki<sup>ō</sup> ejota
- Rej bah yenahaj kkayaly&l  
wepiyjah bi<sup>ū</sup>niyin.  
 yidahak kawp&y  
 jeklaj  
 halw&j pijah  
 kajiqq&y  
 kalw&r  
 wiyik yin la<sup>ā</sup>  
 ja<sup>āb</sup>&w  
 leyk&t&w  
 q<sup>ī</sup>tab  
 'yiye<sup>ō</sup> yin la<sup>ā</sup>  
 yiljiw yej jibb&<sup>ā</sup>  
 kiyyeh yerahyelep  
 kiyyeh y&j&wtah

10. Kwo naj et ilju?  
 Inaj kakkonkon ilju.  
 katak  
 kiki  
 kaikujkuj  
 kakijen  
 kakkije  
 kakkør  
 køkkørðrðr

Qenahaj y&t yiljiw?  
 Yinahaj kaqqeñqen yiljiw.  
 kahtak  
 kiykiy  
 kahayiqijqij  
 kakijen  
 kakkij&y  
 kakk&r  
 kekkerayray

11. Wa en ej le injin  
Lam en ej le karijin.  
 wa wøjelh  
 teiñki bætere  
 ratio jarom  
 injin tijel  
 jitob kiaj  
 le- to Han  
       tallih  
 ladrik bwð  
 1811ab kørkør  
 likao eo im  
       eHwør  
 kijak mej im  
       tutu

Wah yeh yej ley yinjin.  
Łaham yeh yej ley karjin.  
 wah w&jhay  
 t&yigkiy payt&r&y  
 retytiy&w jañem  
 yinjin tiyjet  
 jitweb kiyhaj  
 te- tew gan  
       tall&g  
 tadik bay  
 Łeffap kerker  
 likahwew yew yim  
       yađed  
 kijak maj yim  
       tiwtiw

12. This islet has lots of fish.

Cue:  
 'ik'

'y&k'

Response:  
 E ike ene in.

Yeyikey yanyin.

C: 'im'

'y&m'

R: E ime ene in.

Yeyimey yanyin.

C: 'armij'

'harm&j'

R: E armije ene in.

Yeharmijey yanyin.

C: 'mar'

'mar'

R: E mar(mar)e...

Yemar(mar)ey...

C: 'ujuij'

'wijkw&j'

R: E ujuije...

Yewijkw&j&y...

C: 'iu'

'yiw'

R: E iui...

Yeyiwiy...

C: 'kijdrik'

'kijdik'

R: Ekkijdrikdrik(i)...

Yekkijdikdik(iy)...

|                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| C: 'kuj'            | 'kiwij'             |
| R: Ekkujuj(i)...    | Yekkiwijwij(iy)...  |
| C: 'kidru'          | 'kidiw'             |
| R: Ekkidrudru(i)... | Yekkidiwidiw(iy)... |
| C: 'bako'           | 'pakew'             |
| R: Ebbakoko(e)...   | Yeppakewkew(ey)...  |
| C: 'jojo'           | 'jewjew'            |
| R: E jojoe...       | Yejewjewey...       |
| C: 'bik'            | 'piyik'             |
| R: Ebbikik(i)...    | Yeppiyikyik(iy)...  |
| C: 'bao'            | 'bahwew'            |
| R: Ebbao(e)...      | Yebbahwewwew(ey)... |
| C: 'b&b'            | 'beb'               |
| R: E b&be...        | Yebebey...          |
| C: 'drek&'          | 'dekay'             |
| R: E drek&ke...     | Yedekayk&y...       |
| C: 'bok'            | 'beq'               |
| R: E bokbok(e)...   | Yebeqbeq(ey)...     |
| C: 'bar'            | 'bar'               |
| R: E barbar(e)...   | Yebarbar(ey)...     |
| C: 'dret'           | 'det'               |
| R: Edretdret(e)...  | Yeddetdet(ey)...    |
| C: 'wit'            | 'w&t'               |
| R: E wituwit...     | Y&w&tt&w&t...       |
| C: 'makm&k'         | 'makm&k'            |
| R: E makmike...     | Yemakm&key...       |
| C: 'baru'           | 'bariw'             |
| R: Ebbaruru(i)...   | Yebbariwiw(iy)...   |
| C: 'tol'            | 'tel'               |
| R: E toltol(e)...   | Yete'l tel'(ey)...  |
| C: 'bat'            | 'bat'               |
| R: E batbat(e)...   | Yebatbat(ey)...     |

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Sporadic references have been made in earlier lessons to a 'distributive' form of certain words. In this and following lessons you will now be given some drill and explanation of this very important category of Marshallese.

Drill 12 gives examples of how the distributive is formed for a number of noun-like words. Note the words for *dog*, *cat*, *rat*, *pig*, *shark*, *crab*, *mountain*, *hill* and *sunshine*. For these words the distributive is formed by reduplication of the final two historical syllables:

\*kidiwi > ...\*kidiwidiwi

and the doubling of the earlier consonant, in this case the k:

> \*kkidiwidiwi

The final vowel is then optionally either preserved by the addition of a y, or dropped, and the antepenultimate vowel is dropped:

kkidiwidiwy  
or kkidiwidiw

This is the main pattern for forming distributives. In fact, whenever you find a word in Marshallese that has undergone both consonant doubling and final syllable reduplication like KkidiwDIW above, you can be fairly sure it is a distributive.

The remaining words in Drill 12 exemplify other minor patterns for forming distributives. These include some vowel changes in the base (which usually go back to the historical underlying form) and the obligatory preservation of a final vowel with the y increment. The words for *fish* and *house* exemplify both:

Base vowel change: y&k > \*yike...  
y&m > \*yime...

Preservation of final vowel: yikey  
yimey

The meaning difference signalled by distributive forms may seem quite diverse and wide in range from an English point of view, and it will be presented gradually in this and following lessons. In general it can be considered as a distributing or spreading out of the basic meaning of the stem in either time or space. For the words of Drill 12, the distribution is in space: 'The waters around this island are full of fish.'

Drills 1, 2, and 6 also contain some distributive forms used together with the causative ka-; here the meaning distinction is different, and more subtle. For example, consider the following:

Menyin yenahaj kabilegey. 'This thing will surprise him.' (transitive)

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| Menyin yenahaj kabi-legleg.  | 'This thing will cause surprise.' (intransitive)       |
| Menyin yenahaj kabbi-legleg. | 'This thing will cause great surprise.' (distributive) |

Here the distributive seems to intensify. Similar intensification is effected by use of the doubled consonant forms shown in parentheses for (b)bilegleg and other words in Drills 1, 2, and 6.

In some contexts the distributive indicates the widespread nature or ease of an action. Consider a classic example:

|           |                     |
|-----------|---------------------|
| reg       | 'hear'              |
| jarregreg | 'deaf'              |
| rregreg   | 'able to hear well' |

There are a number of such pairs of opposites in the language: forms with and without the ja- negating prefix, and quite often the form without the prefix is a distributive.

Thus the following are possible:

|   |  |
|---|--|
| 'He is easy to surprise.'                                   |  |
| Yejabbilegleg <u>ta</u> yeħ.      'He is hard to surprise.' |  |

Finally, consider the following:

|                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| 'I'm surprised.'   |  |
| and the sarcastic: |  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| (literally:) 'Again we are greatly surprised.'     |  |
| (implication:) 'What else could we expect of you.' |  |

2. Yiteq-limew is one of a number of compound words, of which the first part behaves like a verb, taking subject prefixes (usually 3rd person), and the last part behaves like a noun, taking possessive suffixes. Thus:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| 'It causes interest.'  |  |
| (intransitive)   |  |
| Yekayiteq-limewih.      'It interests me.'   |  |
| (transitive)   |  |
| Yeyiteq-limewih k&n<br>pijah yew.      'I am interested in the<br>picture.' (literally: 'It<br>comes: my interest...') |  |

Tip-b&r&w in this lesson behaves in the same way.

## SHORT PROSE SELECTION

conferees      Marshall Islands Congress  
Dri bebe ro ilo ailih in Maj81 rej kweloktok  
Ripeyepay rew yilew hay&l&g yin Mahjet rej q&yalaqteq

go over  
Han Majuro aoleb ii& im etali kien ko im  
gan Majr&w hawelep 'yiye yim yetaliv kiyen kew yim  
bar k&mmman kien ekkar Han aikuj ko im k&nan ko  
bar k&nhan kiyen kkar gan hayiqij kew yim k&nhan kew

leaders Congress  
an armij ro i Maj81. Dri tel ro an kókkirej  
han harm&j rew yiy Mahjeł. Ritel rew han qagkerej  
in rej likao ro rar jikul im katak kin  
yin rej likahwew rew rahar jikiwiż yim kahtak k&n  
wħwen kien. Eloħ ian dri bebe rein rej  
wayw&y&n kiyen. Yeleg yi'yan ripeypey r&yin rej

used to  
alab im iroij ro rej jaffin iminene kin kilen  
hałap yim yirw&j rew rej jahgın mmin&yn&y k&n kilen

kømakit ko an ran kein. Koøkirej in ejjab  
keømakit kew han rahan k&yin. Qagkerej yin yejjab

however

lukkun lab an maroh i joke elab an jibah dri  
liqqiwin ~~ta~~ ap han mareg yijewkey ye~~ta~~ ap han jipag ri-  
better (vt)  
jikul im dri naHinmij im Han k~~o~~manmanlok w~~a~~wen  
jikiwi~~t~~ yim rinahginm~~j~~ yim gan kehanhan~~t~~aq wayw&y&n  
mour ko an dri Maj~~o~~.  
m&wir kew han riMahje~~t~~.

## PROVERB

Kijenmij bwe en am  
jemlok eo.

Kijenm&j bey yen hañ  
jehlaq yew.

'Persevere and the reward shall be yours.'

VOCABULARY

|              |  |   |
|--------------|--|---|
| alab         | hałap  | elder; lineage head                             |
| bar          | bar  | rocky formation, rocks along shore              |
| bat          | bat  | hill  |
| biknik       | piknik   | picnic (from English)                           |
| dri bebe     | ripeypey   | conferee; planner                               |
| dri tel      | ritel  | leader  |
| ebbal        | ppał   | absent minded                                   |
| ettoh        | tteğ   | fast asleep                                     |
| ihtan        | y&gtahan   | suffer  |
| iolab        | yewłap, yewłapa-                                     | middle of                                       |
| itok limo    | yiteq-limew  | be interested                                   |
| jidbñn       | jidpan   | saw   |
| jitob        | jitweb   | stove (from English)                            |
| jojo         | jewjew   | flying fish                                     |
| kabalbal     | kappałpał  | fantastic                                       |
| kaburomijmij | kabir&wñ&jñ&j<br>(intr.)<br>kabir&wñ&j (&y)<br>(tr.) | sad   |
| kabwil&Hl&H  | kabilegleg<br>(intr.)<br>kabileg(ey) (tr.)           | surprising                                      |
| kaihtanan    | kay&gtahanhan<br>(intr.)<br>kay&gtahaney<br>(tr.)    | strenuous; requiring great effort               |
| kakit&t&t    | kakit&ht&h<br>(intr.)<br>...ik (tr.)                 | tease; naughty; anger-provoking                 |
| kakumkum     | kakimkim (intr.)<br>...iy (tr.)                      | thrilling                                       |
| kalur        | kalw&r   | hunt lobsters (cf. <u>w&amp;r lobster</u> )     |
| kemakoko     | kehak&wk&w<br>(intr.)<br>...ik(iy) (tr.)             | bothersome; force someone against will          |
| kemat&rt&t   | kematerter<br>(intr.)<br>...ey (tr.)                 | anger provoking                                 |
| kijenmij     | kijenm&j   | persevere                                       |
| kik&r        | kk&r   | (Ratak only) clam<br>(R&lik <u>jigq&amp;y</u> ) |
| kit&t&t      | kit&ht&h   | angry   |
| k&kk&r&r&    | kekkerayray  | chase women (cf. <u>keray</u> )                 |

|             |                               |   |
|-------------|-------------------------------|---|
| kømakitkit  | ke₋makitkit<br>(intr.)        | move; plan a move                               |
| kømanmanlok | ke₋manman₋aq                  | improve   |
| ko₋kirej    | qagkerej                      | congress (from English)                         |
| kumkum      | kimkim                        | heart beat fast                                 |
| lam         | laham                         | lamp (from English)                             |
| le          | ley                           | use   |
| le koto     | leyk&t&w                      | chat; soft sell;<br>proposition                 |
| lokan       | teqan                         | after   |
| løkø        | lekay (Røl.),<br>l&k&r (Rat.) | to surf   |
| limo        | limew, limewi-                | interest  |
| lukalban    | liqa₋pan                      | middle of it                                    |
| mar         | mar                           | vines, bushes, boondock                         |
| matørtør    | materter                      | angry   |
| møk         | mek (Røl.)                    | tired   |
| rub-bürø    | tip-b&r&w                     | be broken hearted; be<br>angry; be disappointed |
| tak         | tak                           | rise; upward                                    |
| tijel       | tiyje₋                        | diesel (oil) (from<br>English)                  |
| ujuij       | wijw&j                        | grass   |

## LESSON TWENTY-ONE

Flags and more on Congress;  
distributives of color words;  
'and then when'.

### DIALOGUES

1.

- A: B&lak in ia ne? Be&yak yin yi'yah &ey?  
B: B&lak in Micronesia, Be&yak yin Mahyikr&wn&y-  
bwe ebilu kab jiyah, bey yebi&iw kab  
mouj. mewij.  
A: Ne ear w&r bir&r&t, Gey yehar wer birehreh,  
enaj kar einw&t yenahaj kar yayinwet be&-  
b&lak in Amedka. yak yin Hamedkah.  
B: Aet, ak bilu e, Hay&t, hak bi&iw y&y,  
elab an mera. ye&lap han merah.  
A: Mol, edrolok bilu en Mewel, yeddew&laq bi&iw yeh  
ilo b&lak in Amedka. yilew be&yak yin Hamedkah.  
A: What flag is that?  
B: Micronesian, blue and white.  
A: If it had red, it would've been like the American  
flag.  
B: Yes, but this blue is much lighter.  
A: That's right, the blue in the American flag is  
darker.

2.

- A: Kw&j et jibomin Jab&t? Qej y&t jibb&gin Jabet?  
B: Inaj ilen jar. Yinahaj yilan jar.  
A: A elkin raeleb? Hah yalikin rahyelep?  
B: Ij lemnak in etal in Yij &emhak yin yetal yin  
ejerakr&k, lak jota, jjerakr&k, &ak j&wtah,  
etal im mubi. yetal yim &iwpiy.  
A: Kwo k&naan ke itok in Qeke&han key yiteq yin  
ehw&r bo&min Jadredre? ya&ged bi&gin Jadeydey?  
B: Jete awa? Jetey hawah?

- A: Jen lukon boff han  
joraantak. Jan liqen b&g gan  
jewrahantak.

B: Ekwe, kab buk&t i&  
imwen im&. Yeqey, kab piget y&h  
yimeyeh yim&h.

A: What are you doing Sunday morning?  
B: I'm going to church.  
A: How about in the afternoon?  
B: I'm thinking of going sailing, then in the evening,  
going to a movie.  
A: Would you like to go fishing Saturday night?  
B: What time?  
A: From midnight till dawn.  
B: OK, pick me up at my place.

## DRILLS



(Repeat Drill 1)

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 3. E <u>birθrθ</u> nuknuk en<br>an Betra. | <u>Yebirehreh</u> niqniq yeh<br>han Peyetrah. |
| bilu                                      | biłiw   |
| mouj                                      | mewij   |
| kirin                                     | kiriyin                                       |
| kire                                      | kir&y   |
| bilu en emera                             | biliw yeh yemerah                             |
| kirin en emera                            | kiriyin yeh yemerah                           |
| kilmej                                    | kilmeyej                                      |
| ialo                                      | yi'yal&w                                      |
| bih                                       | piyig   |
| kieo                                      | kiyew   |
| biraun                                    | birahwin                                      |
| bih en edro                               | piyig yeh yeddew                              |
| maroro                                    | mahrewrew                                     |

|    |  |   |
|----|--|---|
| 4. | Bölök in ia ne?<br>Micronesia. Bölök<br>in Micronesia men<br>e.<br>Wüt in ia ne?<br>Likiep. Wüt in Likiep<br>men e.<br>Nuknuk in ia ne?<br>Hawaii.<br>Waj in ia ne?<br>Belle.<br>Retio in ia ne?<br>Jeban. | Bełyak yin yi'yah ḥey?<br>Mahyikr&wn&yjiyah. Bełyak<br>yin Mahyikr&wn&yjiyah men<br>y&y.<br>Wit yin yi'yah ḥey?<br>Likiyep. Wit yin Likiyep<br>men y&y.<br>Niinq yin yi'yah ḥey?<br>Hawahiy.<br>Waj yin yi'yah ḥey?<br>Palley.<br>R&ytiyw yin yi'yah ḥey?<br>Jepahan. |
| 5. | Ij ilen kajutak juñ<br>wørwør in bik.<br><u>bao</u><br>kau<br>koot<br>ooj  | Yij yilan kajiwtaq jiwen<br>werwer yin <u>piyik</u> .<br>bahwew<br>kahwiw<br>kewet<br>wewaj   |
| 6. | Ewør kötka ine in<br><u>kotin</u> .<br>meria<br>mä<br>bëb<br>makmök  | Yewer ketkah yiney yin<br><u>qetin</u> .<br>meyriyah<br>may<br>beb<br>thakm&k   |
| 7. | Kwøj et jibomin Jabot.<br>jotin Mandre<br>raeleben Juje<br>Wønje<br>Taije<br>Bølaidre<br>Jadredre  | Qej y&t <u>jibb&amp;gin</u> Jabet.<br>jawt&y&n Mandey<br>rahyelepen Jiwjey<br>Wenjey<br>Tahyijey<br>Bełahyidey<br>Jadeydey  |
| 8. | Ne ijab boub, inaj<br>ilen jar.<br>kadkad<br>këb<br>kadmuj<br>kabuh<br>kattil<br>kallip<br>kajidul<br>kaladikdik<br>kakajriri<br>karkar<br>kamahag   | Gey yijab pewib, yinahaj<br>yilan <u>jar</u> .<br>kadkad<br>këb<br>kadimwij<br>kabiğ<br>kattil<br>kallib<br>kajiddiwil<br>kalladikidik<br>kkaha(j) jiriyriy<br>karkar<br>kamahag  |

|           |   |  |              |
|-----------|---|--|--------------|
| 9.        | Ij ləmnak in etal in ejerakr&k, lak jota etal em movie.                                     | Yij təmħak yin <u>yetal yin</u><br>jjerakr&k, t̄ak j&wtah<br>yetal yem t̄iwp̄iy.                         |              |
|           | ilen  | yilan  |              |
|           | kab   | kab  |              |
|           | bar   | bar  |              |
|           | naj   | nahaj  |              |
| 10.       | Kokħnan ke itok in eoffwod buttin Jadredre?   | Qekeħhan key yiteq yin<br><u>yaged biġin Jadeydey.</u><br>t̄iwp̄iy                                       |              |
|           | mubi  | bahd&y   |              |
|           | badre   | keyemyem   |              |
|           | kemem   | piknik   |              |
|           | biknik  | qiṭab  |              |
|           | kulab   |  |              |
| 11.       | Eokwe kab bukħt iż-<br>inwen imwħi.   | Yeqey kab <u>piget</u> y&h<br>yimeyeħ <u>yimħ&amp;h.</u><br>kaħij  |              |
|           | karuj   | kiriy  |              |
|           | kiri  | lam&j&y  |              |
|           | lamije  | kajjit&k   |              |
|           | kajitħ&k  | kappiqet   |              |
|           | kabukħt   |  |              |
| 12.       | 'My clothing is redder than his, because his is<br>(only) SPOTTED WITH RED on the surface.' | Yebirehreh niqniq yew<br>hah&h jan niqniq yeh<br>han, bey niqniq yeh<br>han <u>yebibbi</u> rehreh mejan. |              |
| Cue       | Response  | Cue  | Response     |
| mouj      | emmoujuj  | mewij  | mmewijwjj    |
| kilmej    | ekkilmejej  | kilmeyej   | kkilmeyejjej |
| maroro    | emmaroro  | mahrewrew  | mmahrewrew   |
| mənakknak | emmənakknak   | tħeħakħak  | tħeħakħak    |
| ubajaj    | ubajaje   | wipahajhaj   | wipahajhajej |
| kieo      | ekkieoeo  | kiyw   | kkiyewyw     |
| ialo      | eialolo   | yi'yał&w   | yi'yał&w&w   |
| bilu      | ebbilulu  | biłiż  | bbiżiżiżiż   |
| biolet    | ebbioletlet   | piywlet  | ppiyewletlet |
| kirin     | ekkirinin   | kiryin   | kkiryinyin   |
| biraun    | ebbiraunun  | birahwin   | bbirahwinwin |
| kire      | ekkirere  | kir&y  | kkir&y&r&y   |
| biH       | ebbiHih   | piyig  | ppiyigyg     |

13. 'I'm playing, and then when it's night, I'll come to you.'  
 'I'm playing, and then when I'm tired, I'll rest.'

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Ij ikkure em lak<br>boH i iw&j.<br>ilju...jerbal<br>jota...badre<br>raeleb...m&H<br>boH...kiki<br>m&k...kakkije<br>menokaru...tutu<br>kwole...m&H<br>mwij...rolw&j<br>jemlok...m&kajw&j | Yij qqir&y yem tak<br>b&g yiyiw&j.<br>yiljiw...jerbal<br>j&wtah...bahd&y<br>rahyelep...megay<br>b&g...kiykiy<br>m&k...kakkij&y<br>menewkadiw...tiwtiw<br>q&l&y...megay<br>m&j...rawalw&j<br>jemlaq...mekajw&j |
|---|---|

14. 'The ship is leaving for Majuro and from there for Arno.'

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Wa en ej jerak em lak<br><u>Majuro</u> , ejerak Han<br><u>Arno</u> . | Wah yeñ yej jerak yem tak<br><u>Majr&amp;w</u> , yejerak gan<br><u>Harnew</u> . |
|--|---|

(Substitute other place names in the above frame.)

15. 'Why don't you stop sleeping so late.'

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Emwij ne am <u>mejurleb</u> .<br>rumij<br>kot<br>rit<br>k&jahjah<br>ikkure<br>ab&bleb<br>tutu iar<br>kakkije | Y&m&j hey ham <u>Maji&amp;lep</u> .<br>Finij<br>kawat<br>riyit<br>kejagjag<br>qqir&y<br>hab&blep<br>tiwtiw yiyhar<br>kakkij&y |
|--|---|

(Practice also the following:)

- En mwij ne am mejurleb. Yen m&j hey ham maji&lep.  
 'I want your sleeping late to stop.'

16. 'Please help each other carry that bag.'

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Komin maij&k bek en<br>em b&ke.<br>kjerr&ik<br>totoik<br>inek<br>kaabdrik | Q&min mahyij&k payak yeh<br>yem b&k&y.<br>kejerryik<br>tewtewyik<br>yinyek<br>kahapdik |
|---|--|

|         |            |
|---------|------------|
| kabol   | kab&w&t    |
| kanne   | kanney     |
| lut&k   | liwt&k     |
| wiaik   | wiyahyik   |
| akkauni | hakkawiniy |

17. 'The bag he took was unopened.'

|                             |                                     |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Elikio bek eo ear<br>b&k̄e. | Yelikiyy&w payak yew yeha<br>b&k&y. |
| jimettan                    | jimattan                            |
| drik                        | dik                                 |
| kileb                       | kilep                               |
| jebolkwan                   | j&b&lqan                            |
| dro                         | ddew                                |
| mera                        | merah                               |
| bol                         | b&w&t                               |
| jelok kobban                | j jetaq qebban                      |
| jekaben                     | zekapen                             |

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. In Drill 12 the distributive forms of color words are practiced. Note that they result in the spreading out, thinning-out, or toning-down of the color. Thus bibbirehreh could be translated as in the drill as 'spotted with red', or as 'speckled with red', or simply as 'reddish'. The non-distributive forms of color words, on the other hand, generally refer to solid colors.

2. Drills 13 and 14 give practice on yem t̄ak, which usually translates into English as 'and then when' or 'and then after'.

3. Drill 15 gives practice on two idiomatic exhortations, the second of which is stronger than the first.

SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Kwelok eo moktata an Congress of Micronesia  
Q&ylaq yew meqtahtah han Qaggirej wab Mahyikr&wn&yjiya

countries

ear ilo July 1965. Aoleb lal ko rellab  
yehar yilew Jiwlahyey 1965. Hawelep la&t kew rellaap

interested

rar kanuij in itok limoier kin men in bwe  
rehar kahn&w&j yin yiteq limewiyy&r k&n men yin bey

sign  
rar tømak bwe men in juðn kökkale in an  
rehar temak bey men yin jiwen kakełłey yin han

progress  
Micronesia jino wønmanlok Han an make  
Mahyikr&wn&yjiyah jinew wenmahantaq gan han mak&y  
jutak im kejbarok jerbal ko an make. Ej kab  
jiwtak yim kejporeq jerbal kew han mak&y. Yej kab  
kar juðn ien an dri Majøl mat im ekkålel  
kar jiwen 'yiien han riMahjeł mahat yim kkayaly&l  
dri kwelok im ear kanuij lab iruj. Ear itok  
riq&ylaq yim yehar kahn&w&j Łap yiñij. Yehar yiteq  
dri kaki jen University of Hawaii im rar  
rikakiy jan Yiwinb&h&jt&y wab Hawahiy yim rehar  
katakin dri bebe ro wðwen kwelok im bar men ko  
kahtakin ripeypey rew wayw&y&n q&ylaq yim bar men kew  
jet elab tokjeir Han kömmanni kwelok ko an kien.  
jet yeŁap teqjay&r gan kewhan q&ylaq kew han kiyen.

first time  
Ear jab kanuij lab tøbrak kinke ej kab juðn alen  
Yehar jab kahn&w&j Łap teprak k&nkey yej kab jiwen halen

pass  
aer kwelok ak ewør ruo men ellab rar karøki Han  
hay&r qeylaq hak yewer riwew men Łap rehar karekiy gan

follow  
an dri Micronesia lor i. Juðn, rar kowalok  
han riMahyikr&wn&yjiyah Łeweriy. Jiwen, rehar kewwahłaq  
bøłłk eo an Micronesia im ruo, rar kömmann  
bęłyak yew han Mahyikr&wn&yjiyah yim riwew, rehar kewhan  
bwe Julae 12 ran en an Micronesia  
bey Jiwłahyey 12 rahan yen han Mahyikr&wn&yjiyah

remembrance  
holiday in kakememij jinoin Congress of  
hal&yt&y yin kak&y&my&m&j jinewin Qaggirej wab  
Micronesia.  
Mahyikir&wn&yjiyah.

PROVERB

Ew&r tarlik tarar in                    Yewer tarlik tarhar yin  
b&k&.

'The tide never ceases to go out and come in.'

(Commentary on the regularity and perpetuity  
of nature.)

VOCABULARY

|              |                 |   |
|--------------|-----------------|---|
| abdrik       | hapdik          | less in quantity  |
| ab&bleb      | hab&blep        | lazy  |
| bim          | piyig           | pink (from English)   |
| bo           | pew             | caught  |
| b&l&k        | be&yak          | flag (from English)   |
| boub         | pewib           | busy  |
| dimuj        | dimwij          | a clam shell  |
| inek         | yinyek          | carry on shoulder, or on<br>pole across shoulders<br>of two men |
|              |                 | half  |
| jebolkwan    | j&b&lqan        | less than half (in con-<br>tainer)                              |
| hekaben      | hekafen         |   |
| jidul        | jiddiwil        | a shell   |
| kab&n        | kabi&           | worship, religion   |
| kakajiriri   | kakahajjiriyriy | baby sit; adopt a child   |
| kaladrikdrik | kallahdikidik   | sit in shade and enjoy<br>breeze                                |
| kalbuj       | kalbiwij        | (be in) jail (from<br><i>calaboose</i> )                        |
| karkar       | karkar          | cut copra meat out of<br>shell                                  |
| karuj        | ka&j            | wake someone  |
| kattil       | kattil          | burn rubbish  |
| kir          | kir             | call  |
| koot         | kewet           | goat (from English)   |
| kot          | kawat           | steal   |
| kwole        | q&l&y           | hungry  |
| lak          | la&k            | then when, after  |
| lamij        | la&h&j          | shout   |
| likio        | likiyy&w        | whole   |
| lut&k        | liwt&k          | pour out  |
| maijs&k      | mahyij&k        | help each other   |
| menokaru     | menewkadiw      | sweat, perspiration   |
| meria        | meyriyah        | plumeria  |

|        |             |                       |
|--------|-------------|-----------------------|
| ooj    | wewaj/wawaj | horse (from English)  |
| tim    | tim         | break, to miss a ride |
| toto   | tewtew      | hang                  |
| wørwør | werwer      | pen, fence, enclosure |

## LESSON TWENTY-TWO

## Relatives.

DIALOGUES

1.

A: Ew&amp;r ke belen Tom?

Yewer key palyen Tawam?

B: Aet, ew&amp;r belen.

Hay&amp;t, yewer palyen.

A: Ew&amp;r ke nejin?

Yewer key najin?

B: Ejelok, ejahin w&r  
nejin.Yejjetaq, yejjahgin wer  
najin.

A: Jen H&amp;at in an belele?

Jan gayat yin han pal&amp;yly

B: Elok ruo ii& in an  
belele.Ye&aq riwew 'iyeh yin han  
pal&yly.

A: Is Tom married?

B: Yes, he's got a wife.

A: Does he have any children?

B: No, not yet. (He doesn't have children yet.)

A: How long has he been married?

B: Two years now.

2.

A: Obed, kw&j etal Han  
ia?Wepet, qej yetal gan  
yi'yah?B: Ij ilen kemem, itok  
kejro etal.Yij yilan keyemyem, yiteq  
kejrew yetal.

A: An w&amp;n en kemem?

Han wen yeh keyemyem?

B: An ajiri en nejin  
Mauro emmen.Han hajiriy yeh najin  
Mawirew yemman.

A: Ledrik ke ladrik?

Leddik key faddik?

B: Ladrik. Ejahin w&r  
nejierro ledrik.Faddik. Yejjahgin wer  
najiyy&rrew leddik.A: Etolok ke jikin  
kemem en?Yettew&aq key jikin  
keyemyem yeh?

B: Jab ebak. Itok.

Jahab yepahak. Yiteq.

A: Iw&amp;j, kejro etal.

Yiw&amp;j, k&amp;jrew yetal.

A A: Obed, where are you going?  
 B: I'm going to a first birthday party; why don't the two of us go?  
 A A: Whose birthday?  
 B: The baby of Mr. and Mrs. Mauro.  
 A A: Girl or boy?  
 B: Boy. They don't have any girls.  
 A A: Is it far from here?  
 B: No, it's close. Come.  
 A A: I'm coming. Let's go.

3.  
 A A: Enaj wər pade ilju. Yenahaj wer bahd&y yiljiw.  
 B: Pade in ta? Bahd&y yin tah?  
 A A: Ledrik en jein Tommy ej Ledik yeñ j&yin Tewmiy yej  
 driw&jllok jen high diyw&jlak jan hayey  
 school. jikiwit.  
 B: Wən iaer, Mila ke Wen yi'yahay&r Miy&ah key  
 Mina? Minah?  
 A A: Mina.  
 B: Wən ran rar kir ir? Wen rañ rehar kir y&r?  
 A A: Aoleb...Tommy ear ba Hawelep...Tewmiy yehar bah  
 kwən jab jako. gen jab jak&w.  
 B: Ekwe, inaj iw&j. Yeqey, yinahaj yiw&j.  
 A A: Lale kwar meloklok! Lahley qehar me&aglaq!  
 Jiljilimju&n ilju Jiljilimjiwen yiljiw  
 ej iota. yej j&wtah.

A: There's a party tomorrow.  
 B: What's the occasion?  
 A: Tommy's daughter is graduating from high school.  
 B: Which one, Mila or Mina?  
 A: Mina.  
 B: Who's invited?  
 A: Everyone. Tom said for you to be there.  
 B: OK. I'll be there.  
 A: Don't forget now! Seven o'clock tomorrow evening.

DRILLS

1.  
 A: Ew&r ke belen Tom? Yewer key palyen Tawah?  
 nejin najin

jatin  
jein  
rilikin

jatin  
jeyin  
riylikin

B: Aet, ew&r belen.

Hay&t, yewer palyen.

B: Jab, ejelok, ejahin  
&r belen.

Jahab, yejjetaq, yejjahgin  
wer palyen.

2.

A: Jen H&at in an  
belele?  
dri kaki  
jikul  
naMinmij  
kad&k  
bwebwe  
jako  
jebel  
birok  
koba  
kwole  
maro

Jan gayat yin han  
pal&yly?  
rikakiy  
jikiwi&  
nahginm&j  
kadek  
b&yb&y  
jakew  
j&p&l  
birwek  
k&wbah  
q&l&y  
mar&w

B: Ruo dre ran in an  
belele.

Riwew d&y rahan yin han  
pal&yly.

B: Elok ruo raan in an  
belele.

Ye&aq riwew rahan yin han  
pal&yly.

3. (*Be sure to substitute in the proper places.*)

Ruo dre raan in an  
jako.

Riwew d&y rahan yin han  
jak&w.

allin  
jilu  
ii&  
wiik  
awa  
lalim  
joHoul  
jilHoul  
eHoul  
minit

hall&g  
jiliw  
'yiye  
wiyik  
hawah  
kal&m  
j&g&wil  
jilgiwil  
yegewil  
minit

4. Ij ilen kemem, itok  
kejro etal.

ilomij  
enw&r  
kaikujkuj

Yij yilan keyemyem, yitkew  
k&jrew yetal.

yil&wm&j  
ya&ged  
kahayiqijqij

|         |         |
|---------|---------|
| entak   | y&ntak  |
| okok    | wekwek  |
| kakijen | kakijen |
| takt&   | takteh  |
| kulab   | qilab   |
| m&H&    | megay   |
| jambo   | jamb&w  |

5. Ejahin w&r nejierro  
ledrik.

|           |        |                     |
|-----------|--------|---------------------|
| waerro    | wa     | wahy&rrew wah       |
| enerro    | eنه    | yan&yy&rrew yan&y   |
| kijeero   | biik   | kij&yy&rrew piyik   |
| imeerro   | em     | yim&yy&rrew y&m     |
| k&tk&erro | ni     | ketkayy&rrew niy    |
| limeerro  | bia    | lim&yy&rrew piyah   |
| kojeerro  | kooj   | kawaj&yy&rrew kawaj |
| aerro     | nuknuk | hay&rrew niqniq     |

6. Some practice on opposites.

(In addition to doing the drill as outlined below, ask and answer questions like the following:

Yewer key nadin hajiriy?

Yewer nadin hajiriy key yejjetaq?

Also, try composing similar questions using the pairs of opposites from Lesson Fourteen.)

A: Ew&r nejin ajiri.

B: Ejelok...

A: El&H waan korkor.

B: Eiet...

A: Ebak eneen.

B: Etolok...

A: Ebwil rainin.

B: Em&lo...

A: Ebido nuknuk in.

B: Ebin...

A: Em&H apel in.

B: Et&Hal...

7. Kejro etal han ijen

jikU.

jikUm

jikin

jikid

Yewer nadin hajiriy.

Yejjetaq...

Yeleg wahan kerker.

Yeyiy&t...

Yepahak yanyeñ.

Yettewlaq...

Yebil rahiinyin.

Y&m&f&w...

Yepid&wd&w niqniq yin.

Y&p&n...

Y&m&g habef yin.

Yetegal...

K&jrew yetal gan yijeh

jikih.

jikim

jikin

jikid

|        |          |
|--------|----------|
| jikim  | jikim    |
| jikimi | jikimiy  |
| jikier | jikiyy&r |

(Substitute the above words in each of the following:)

Kimro ar etal Han ijo  
jiku.

K&mrew har yetal gan yijew  
jikih.

Kimro ej iw&j Han  
ij&ne jiku.

K&mrew yej yiw&j gan  
yijehey jikih.

Kimro ej bed w&t ije  
jiku.

K&mrew yej pad wet yij&y  
jikih.

Kimro naj iw&j Han  
ij&kane jiku.

K&mrew nahaj yiw&j gan  
yijekahey jikih.

Kimro ej bed w&t ij&-  
kein jiku.

K&mrew yej pad wet yij&k&-  
yin jikih.

Kimro ar etal Han  
ij&ko jiku.

K&mrew har yetal gan  
yijkekew jikih.

8. '*I wish I knew Spanish.*'

Yokwe bwe in kar jela  
kajin Jibein.  
bed ibben Sophia Loren  
jikul in takt&  
mweie im einw&t kwe  
kakkije lok Han Paris  
jimaat im einw&t  
Einstein

Yaqey bey yin kar je&ay  
kajin Jipeyin.  
pad yippan Sophia Loren  
jikiwi& yin takteh  
meyiyey yim yayinwet qey  
kakkij&y laq gan Paris  
jimahat yim yayinwet  
Einstein

9. Ledrik en nejin Tommy  
ej driw&jlok ii& in.  
mare ibben Dave jab&t  
in  
kelok Han Honolulu  
wiik in lal  
jino jerbal ilo obiij  
ilju  
kam&j an jikul allih  
in lal  
rejetak kij ilo lemnak  
in

Ledik ye& nadin Tewmiy yej  
diyw&jla 'yiye& yin.  
marey yippan T&y&b jabet  
yin  
keylaq gan We&newliwliw  
wiyik yin la&  
jinew jerbal yilew wepyij  
yiljiw  
ka&j han jikiwi& hall&&  
yin la&  
reyejtak k&j yilew &em&ak  
yin

10. Tommy ear ba kw&n jab  
jako.  
bed  
jabw&bwe  
rumij

Tewmiy yehar bah qen jab  
jak&w.  
pad  
jebayb&y  
#imij

- ko  
kabwir am ial  
kabwir am lemank
- kew  
kab&d ham yiyač  
kab&d ham žemħak
11. 'Don't do your work that way all the time.'  
(Teacher should mix the cues from the two slots in this drill.)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Kwōn jab <u>kōnaan jerbal</u><br><u>rot ne.</u> | Qen jab <u>keħhan jerbal</u><br><u>fet hey.</u> |
| kijoh lemnak rot                                | kijeğ žemħak fet                                |
| ekkein kōmman kain                              | kk&yin keħħan kahyin                            |
| kain rot  | kahyin fet                                      |
| eindre  | yayin d&y                                       |
| kain  | kahyin  |
| men rot   | men fet   |

(Now make the same substitutions in the following:)

Emwij ne am kōnaan  
jerbal rot ne.

Y&ħ&j hey ham keħhan  
jerbal fet hey.

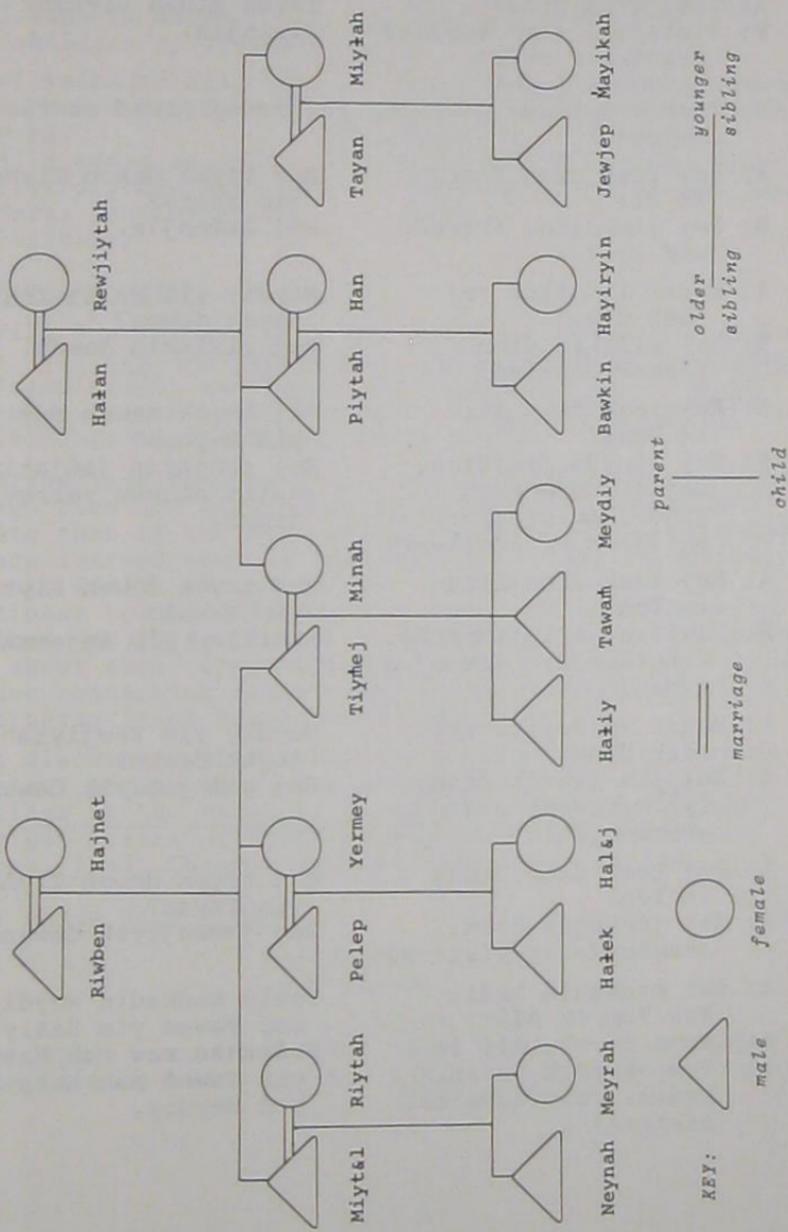
12. Kwōn Hjmour ke han  
pade eo buñnin?  
emourur  
bojak  
mħk  
rumij  
ebbat
- Qen yajmiwir key gan  
bahd&y yew biġniyin.  
mmewirwir  
pewjak  
ħek  
fimij  
bbat

13. (Ask and answer questions like the following based on the diagram 'Some Marshallese Relatives.')

- |                                |                            |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|
| A: Teen Timħej Tom?            | Teyen Tiymnej Tawāħ?       |
| B: Nejin. (his child)          | Najin.                     |
| B: Nejin Timħej Tom.           | Najin Tiymnej Tawāħ.       |
| A: Teen Tom Timħej?            | Teyen Tawāħ Tiymnej?       |
| B: Jemħan. (his father)        | Jeman.                     |
| B: Jemħan Tom Timħej.          | Jeman Tawāħ Tiymnej.       |
| A: Teen Medri Mina?            | Teyen Meydiy Minah?        |
| B: Jinen. (her mother)         | Jinen.                     |
| B: Jinen Medri Mina.           | Jinen Meydiy Minah.        |
| A: Teen Ali Tom?               | Teyen Haħbiy Tawāħ?        |
| B: Jħat. (his younger brother) | Jat. (his younger brother) |
| B: Jħat Ali Tom. brother)      | Jat. (his younger brother) |
| A: Teen Alħok Medri?           | Teyen Haħek Meydiy.        |
| B: Rilikin. (his cross cousin) | Riylikin.                  |
| B: Rilikin Alħok Medri. in)    | Riylikin Haħek Meydiy.     |

- A: Teen Tom Bokin?  
 B: Erro ej jimjān  
     jimjatin. (*siblings*)
- A: Teen Ali Bita?  
 B: Wileben (Rat.)/Rikorean  
     (Rāl.).
- B: Wileben Ali Bita.  
 B: Rikorean Ali Bita. (*his mother's brother*)
- A: Teen Bita Ali?  
 B: Maħden. (*his sister's*  
 B: Maħden Bita Ali. *son*)
- A: Teen Timħej Rojita?  
 B: Jinen. (*his 'mother'*)  
 B: Jinen lio iben.
- A: Teen Ali Mitel?  
 B: Jemħan. Eritto jen  
     lukkun jeman.  
 B: Jemħan eo eritto. (*his older 'father'*)
- A: Teen Medri Mila?  
 B: Jinen. Edrik jen lukkun  
     jinen.  
 B: Jinen eo edrik. (*her younger 'mother'*)
- A: Teen Ali Rubon?  
 B: Jimman. (*his grandfather*)  
 B: Jimman Ali Rubon.
- A: Teen Rubon Ali?  
 B: JibUn. (*his grandchild*)  
 B: JibUn Rubon Ali.
- A: Teen Medri Rojita?  
 B: JibUn. (*her grandmother*)  
 B: JibUn Medri Rojita.
- A: Teen Rojita Medri?  
 B: JibUn. (*her grandchild*)
- A: Teen Timħej Bita?  
 B: An emman. (*his wife's brother*)
- A: Teen Bita Timħej?  
 B: Jemħan lellab. (*his sister's husband*)
- Teyen Tawāt Bawakin?  
 Yerrew yej jemħayan  
     jemħajtina.
- Teyen Hałiyy Piytah?  
 Willepan/Rikeweryan.
- Willepan Hałiyy Piytah.  
 Rikeweryan Hałiyy Piytah.
- Teyen Piytah Hałiyy?  
 Magden.  
 Magden Piytah Hałiyy.
- Teyen Tiymnej Rewjiytah?  
 Jinen.  
 Jinen liyew yippan.
- Teyen Hałiyy Miyt&l.  
 Jeman. Yerittew jan  
     liqqiwin jeman.  
 Jeman yew yerittew.
- Teyen Meyediy Miyħah?  
 Jinen. Yedik jan liqqiwin  
     jinen.  
 Jinen yew yedik.
- Teyen Hałiyy Riwbien?  
 Jimħahan.  
 Jimħahan Hałiyy Riwbien.
- Teyen Riwbien Hałiyy?  
 Jibin.  
 Jibin Riwbien Hałiyy.
- Teyen Meydiy Rewjiytah?  
 Jibin.  
 Jibin Meydiy Rewjiytah.
- Teyen Rewjiytah Meydiy.  
 Jibin.
- Teyen Tiymnej Piytah?  
 Han mħahan.
- Teyen Piytah Tiymnej?  
 Jeman ġejjap.

Some Marshallese Relatives



- A: Teen Tim&j Ten?  
 B: Jem&njin. (*his wife's sister's husband*)  
 A: Teen Mina Rita?  
 B: Jininjin. (*her husband's brother's wife*)
- Teyen Tiymej Tayan?  
 Jemanjin.  
 Teyen Minah Riytah?  
 Jininjin.
14. (Ask questions like the following based on the same diagram.)
- A: Rej teek dron Tim&j im Ali?  
 B: Rej jimn&jin. (*parent and child*)  
 A: Medri im Alice rej teek dron?  
 B: Rej rilikin dron. (*cross cousins*)  
 A: Rej teek dron Ali im Nena?  
 B: Rej jimj&n jimj&tin, nejin emman erro jimore. (*brothers: children of brothers*)  
 A: Rej teek dron Bita im Tom?  
 B: Laulleb im lojemma&hd. (*brother and son of a woman*)  
 A: Medri im Rojita rej teek dron?  
 B: Rej jim jibwik dron. (*grandparent and grandchild*)  
 A: Rej teek dron Tim&j im Ten?  
 B: Rej jem&njik dron. (*husbands of sisters*)  
 A: Ewi kadkadin Medri kab Tom im Ali?  
 B: Emman ro ran Ali im Tom ak k&r&d eo en Medri. (*brothers and sisters*)
- Rej teyek dewen Tiymej yim Ha&liy?  
 Rej J&mnajin.  
 Meydiy yim Hal&j rej teyek dewen?  
 Rej riylikin dewen.  
 Rej teyek dewen Ha&liy yim Neynah?  
 Rej j&mhjayan j&mhjatin, najin m&hahan yerrew jime&.  
 Rej teyek dewen Piytah yim Tawam?  
 Hawillep yim &ejemmaged.  
 Meydiy yim Rewjiytah rej teyek dewen?  
 Rej j&m jibiyik dewen.  
 Rej teyek dewen Tiymej yim Tayan?  
 Rej jemanjiyik dewen.  
 Yewiy kadkadin Meydiy kab Tawam yim Ha&liy?  
 Yem&hahan rew rah Ha&liy yim Tawam hak keray yew yeh Meydiy.

A: Ewi kadkadin Ali, Tom,  
im Medri han Joseph  
im Maika?

B: Nejin körħ aolepair.  
Bwij eo edrik en an  
Joseph im Maika.  
(children of sisters)

A: Ewi kadkadin Ali, Tom,  
im Medri han Nena im  
Mera?

B: Nejin emman aolepair.  
Eritto jeman Nena im  
Mera. (children of  
brothers)

Yewiy kadkadin Haṭiy, Tawām,  
yim Meydiy gañ Jewjep yim  
Mayikah?

Najin keray hawelepayy&r.  
Bij yew yedik yeñ han  
Jewjep yim Mayikah.

Yewiy kadkadin Haṭiy, Tawām,  
yim Meydiy gan Neynah yim  
Meyrah?

Najin ḥuħahan hawelepayy&r.  
Yerittew jeman Neynah yim  
Meyrah.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Drill 2 gives two ways for counting up until a given point: (2) d&y and yeħaq (2). d&y is related to d&yd&y-ħaq 'completed', and ħaq is the same word as in ħaqin jet rahan 'after several days' and kiyyeh ħaq jidik 'in a little bit' or 'a little after now'.

2. Marshallese kinship reckoning is quite complex, since lineage ties are of greater importance in Marshallese culture than in the more mobile Western world. You have already learned some of the basic kin terms in earlier lessons; Drills 13 and 14 now introduce a number of additional relationship terms. When you have mastered all these as there presented, you will be able to learn more about their application by asking questions of your teacher concerning other pairs of individuals shown on the diagram 'Some Marshallese Relatives.'

For a discussion of Marshallese kinship from an anthropological perspective, see Alexander Spoehr, Majuro: A Village in the Marshall Islands, Volume 39, Anthropological Series of Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, 1949, Chapter VII and VIII, pp. 155-220.

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Field Trip  
Piyiż Tiryp

Elkin aolep ruo allih, wan raun en ej raun  
Yalkin hawelep riwew hall&g, wahan rahwin yeñ yej rahwin

Han aolep ailiH in Majøl. Wåwen raun, wan gan hawelep hay&l&g yin Mahjet. Wayw&y&n rahwin, wahan raun en ej etal Han aolep ene in Relik, He rahwin yeh yej yetal gan hawelep yan&y yin Raylik, gey full its contents  
ebol kobban kab He emat mØHØ im mweiuk, erol yeb&w&‡ qebban kab gey yemahat megay yim h&yiq, yerawal

discharge load finish

Han Majuro, ekto im ektak, kam&jllok trip en an. gan Majr&w, yakt&w yim yektaq, kam&jlaq tiryep yeh han.

Ejja wåwen drein wøt an raun Ratak. Unin Yejjah wayw&y&n d&yin wet han rahwin Rahtak. Winin trip in raun kein, kinke en bøklok mØHØ im tiryep yin rahwin k&yin, k&nkey yen beklaq megay yim mweiuk im ektak waini jen aolep ailiH ko h&yiq yim yektaq wahyiniy jan hawelep hay&l&g kew ilikin Majuro. Ilo Majøl kiø, ewðr jilu yilikin Majr&w. Yilew Mahjet kiyyeh, yewer jiliw wan raun. Militobi, Mieco Queen, im Rølik-wahan rahwin. Militewpiy, Miyeykew Qiyin, yim Raylik-Ratak.  
 Rahtak.

PROVERB

Edrik a ejatdrik. Yedik hah yejatdik.  
 'Small but mighty.'

VOCABULARY

|            |              |  |
|------------|--------------|--|
| belen      | palyen       | his wife, her husband; spouse              |
| biil tirep | piyi‡ tiryep | field trip                                 |
| birok      | birwek       | broke                                      |
| bwebwe     | b&yb&y       | crazy, foolish                             |
| bwir       | b&d          | mistake, sin, error, fault, wrong          |
| dre        | d&y          | up until now, just, at his point as of now |
| dredrelok  | d&yd&y‡aq    | completed                                  |
| ebak       | yepahak      | close, near                                |
| jatdrik    | jatdik       | able, strong, with hidden resources        |
| ektak      | yektaq       | to load, carry                             |
| ekto       | yakt&w       | discharge, unload                          |

|          |            |   |
|----------|------------|---|
| emmourur | mmewirwir  | energetic (distr.)                          |
| ial      | yiyat      | road, path                                  |
| jabw&bwe | jebayb&y   | lost  |
| jebel    | j&p&l      | apart, divorced, separated                  |
| jimaat   | jimahat    | smart, wise, cunning (from English)         |
| kadkadin | kadkadin   | relationship of                             |
| kobban   | qebban     | its contents                                |
| lok      | taq        | after                                       |
| mafden   | magden     | his sister's children                       |
| maro     | mar&w      | thirsty                                     |
| raun     | rahwin     | go around, make a field trip (from English) |
| rejetak  | reyejtak   | agree with, concur, to second               |
| rilikin  | riylikin   | his cross cousin                            |
| rukorea  | rikeweryah | my mother's brother (R&l.)                  |
| teek     | teyek      | what relationship?                          |
| teen     | teyen      | what relative of?                           |
| wileba   | willepah   | my mother's brother (Rat.)                  |

LESSON TWENTY-THREE

Yewen vs. rahan;  
this particular one;  
becoming; look alike.

DIALOGUES

1.

- |  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| A: Ta ne beim?                         | Tah ḥey p&yim?                   |
| B: Libbuke.                            | Libbiq&y.                        |
| A: Kwar b&k ia?                        | Qehar bek yi'yah?                |
| B: Iar lo ion bok.                     | Yihar lew yewen beq.             |
| A: Kwo k&nan ke wia kake?              | Qeke&han key wiyah kahkey?       |
| B: Bwe kwo k&nan ke wiai-ki?           | Bey qeke&han key wiyahyi-kiy?    |
| A: Aet, ij ae nej& libbu-ke.           | Hay&t, yij hay&y n&jih libb&q&y. |
| A: What do you have in your hand?      |                                  |
| B: A shell.                            |                                  |
| A: Where did you get it?               |                                  |
| B: I found it on the sand.             |                                  |
| A: Do you want to sell it?             |                                  |
| B: Why, will you buy it?               |                                  |
| A: Yes, I'm making a shell collection. |                                  |

2.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A: Ew&r ke im&n mwijbar?                        | Yewer key yimen mijbar?                               |
| B: Ejelok. Ak elo& likao re kanoj jel& mwijbar. | Yejjel&q. Hak yeleg likahew rekahn&w&j je&lay mijbar. |
| A: Kwo maro& ke bukot tok ju&n.                 | Qemare& key piget teq jiwen?                          |
| B: Aet, rainin w&t.                             | Hay&t, rahiinyin wet.                                 |
| A: Jete w&n&an mwijbar?                         | Jetey we&yan mijbar?                                  |
| B: Ejelok. Kw&j jab aikuj k&ll&.                | Yejjel&q. Qej jab hayiqij ket&lay.                    |

- A: Is there a barber shop (around here)?  
 B: No. But there are many fellows who know how to cut hair.  
 A: Can you find one for me?  
 B: Yes. I'll get one today.  
 A: How much for a haircut?  
 B: Nothing. You don't have to pay.

DRILLS1. 'What's that in your hand, a cowrie?'

(Teacher asks questions, students answer. Later teacher may give underlined cues, one student asks question, and another answers.)

Ta ne beim, libbuke  
ke?

Aet, libbuke men e  
beiu.

Ta ne turum, m&jet ke?  
Aet, m&jet men e  
turu.

Ta ne lohiim, lole  
ke?

Ta ne adrim, riih  
ke?

Ta ne ium&um, jaki  
ke?

Ta ne likim, kulul ke?

Ta ne katum, jaki ke?

Ta ne yipim, bu ke?

Ta ne b&ram, w&t ke?

Ta ne lojilH&um, diede  
ke?

Tah hey peyim, libbiq&y  
key?

Hay&t, libbiq&y men y&y  
peyih.

Tah hey tifim, majet key?  
Hay&t, majet men y&y  
tifih.

Tah hey law&iyim, law&t&y  
key?

Tah hey haddiyim, riyiq  
key?

Tah hey yiwm&im, jakiy  
key?

Tah hey likim, qil&il key?

Tah hey katim, jakiy key?

Tah hey yipim, biw key?

Tah hey beram, wit key?

Tah hey lawjilqim, diy&d&y  
key?

2. 'I saw it on the sand.'

(As the exercise is learned, teacher may give only the second part of cue, and students supply rahan or yewen as appropriate.)

Iar loe ion bok.  
raan bok en  
raan mw&en

Yihar lewey yewen beq.  
rahan bawak yeh  
rahan meye&n

|                        |                            |
|------------------------|----------------------------|
| ion jimen en           | yewen jimyeñ yeh           |
| ion ujoj kan           | yewen wijw&j kah           |
| ion wa en<br>(raan)    | yewen wah yeh<br>(rahan)   |
| ion tebel en<br>(raan) | yewen tebel yeh<br>(rahan) |
| ion jaki en            | yewen jakiy yeh            |
| raan tol en            | rahan tel yeh              |
| raan mä en             | rahan may yeh              |
| ion jea en<br>(raan)   | yewen jeyah yeh<br>(rahan) |
| ion bed en<br>(raan)   | yewen peyet yeh<br>(rahan) |

3. 'Hatfield is going to buy a cowrie.'

|  |  |
|--|--|
| T: Ejbil enaj wiaik<br>juñ libbuke.  | Yejiyiñ yenahaj wiayahik<br>jiwen libbiq&y.  |
| A: Enaj wiaiki.  | Yenahaj wiayahikiy.  |
| B: Kwo kñnan ke wia<br>libbuke.  | Qekehñhan key wiyah<br>libbiq&y.   |
| T: Liiemjo ej biraeik<br>juñ ik.   | Liyeñjew yej birahyeyik<br>jiwen y&k.  |
| A: Enaj biraeiki.  | Yenahaj birahyeyikiy.  |
| B: Kwo kñnan ke birae<br>ik?   | Qekehñhan key birahyey<br>y&k?   |
| T: Mñnjob enaj dilaik<br>juñ alal.<br><br>Bijja enaj jerñik<br>juñ ledrik. | Menjeweb yenahaj diylahyik<br>jiwen hañhañ.<br><br>Pijjah yenahaj jerayik<br>jiwen ledzik. |
| Laji enaj jukaik<br>juñ kobe.  | Hañjiy yenahaj jiqahyik<br>jiwen kawp&y.   |
| Embi enaj jikiruik<br>juñ nat.   | Yempiy yenahaj jikiriwik<br>jiwen ñat.   |
| Kijbal enaj lekñtoik<br>juñ jiroñ.   | Kiyibhal yenahaj leyk-&<br>t&wyik jiwen jireñ.   |

4. 'Would you like to sell it?'

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Kwo kñnan ke <u>wia</u><br>kake? | Qekehñhan key <u>wiyah</u><br><u>kahkey?</u> |
| joloke                           | jewlaqey                                     |
| aje                              | hajey  |
| kote                             | kawatey                                      |
| kejerbale                        | kejerbaley                                   |

|           |            |
|-----------|------------|
| wiaiki    | wiyahyikiy |
| kokone    | kägehey    |
| kejbaroke | kejpareq&y |
| kokkure   | kaqqirey   |
| noje      | ñewehey    |

## 5. 'Is there a barber shop?'

|                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| Ewør ke imwen   | Yewer key yimen |
| <u>mwijbar?</u> | <u>mijbar?</u>  |
| bij&k           | pj&k            |
| bwirej          | bid&j           |
| kobej           | q&p&j           |
| kepojak         | keppewjak       |
| tutu            | tiwtiw          |

## 6. 'Can you find me a spear?'

|                        |                              |
|------------------------|------------------------------|
| Kwo maroH ke bukot tok | Qemareg key <u>piqet</u> teq |
| juñn aß made?          | jiwen hah&h mad&y?           |
| wiaik                  | wiyahyik                     |
| kajit&k                | kajjit&k                     |
| kõmmane                | keñhaney                     |
| jeme                   | j&m&y                        |

## 7. 'You don't need to pay for a haircut.'

|                        |                          |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| Kwojjab aikuj kõllä    | Qejjab hayiqij keñlay    |
| <u>wonñän mwijbar.</u> | <u>wenyan mijbar.</u>    |
| uwe ibba               | wiw&y yippah             |
| kejerbal made ne aß    | kejerbal mad&y ñey hah&h |
| tak wa ne waß          | tak wah ñey wah&h        |
| uwe ilo wa en waan     | wiw&y yilew wah yeñ      |
| kien                   | wahan kiyen              |
| takt& he kwe dri jikul | takteh gey qey rijikiwiñ |

## 8. 'Give him my greetings when you write him.'

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| Kab lelok aß yokwe He  | Kab leytaq hah&h yi'yaqey                    |
| <u>kwo jeje Han e.</u> | <u>gey q&amp;j&amp;yj&amp;y gan y&amp;y.</u> |
| lo                     | qelew  |
| iion                   | qeyiyewen                                    |
| telebon Han            | getalebewen gan                              |
| wälej Han              | gewayl&j gan                                 |

## 9. 'I was going to write, but I forgot his address.'

|                               |                                   |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| I naj kar jeje ak i           | Yinahaj kar j&yj&y hak yi-        |
| <u>meloklok aterej eo an.</u> | <u>meñaqñaq hateryej yew han.</u> |
| jaje                          | jahj&y                            |

jolok  
kawitlok  
jaje i likit na ia

jewlaq  
kaw&tlaq  
jahj&y yilikit hah yi'ya

10. 'Yes, today yet.'

Aet, rainin w&t.  
ki&kin  
ki&ki&/kinkin

Hay&t, rahyinyin wet.  
kiyyeh/kiyin  
kiyyeh-kiyyeh/kiyin-  
kiyin  
yiljiw  
bi&niyin  
jek&taj  
wiyik yin  
hall&g yin wet  
hawah yin wet  
hall&g k&yin la&t

11. 'That particular book is better than this particular one.'

Buk jab en emman jen  
buk jab in.  
mw&  
wa  
nuknuk  
teb&l  
waj  
ratio  
kar  
jikul

B&q jab yeh yem&han jan  
b&q jab yin.  
me-  
wah  
niqniq  
teybet  
waj  
r&ytiy&w  
kahar  
jikiwit

12. 'This particular book is better than the one I read.'

Buk jab in emman jen  
buk jab eo iar riti.  
mw&.....jokwe  
wa.....k&mmane  
nuknuk...wiaiki  
teb&l....k&jerbale  
waj.....loe  
ratio....wia kake  
jikul....jikul ie

B&q jab yin yem&han jan  
b&q jab yew yihar riytiy.  
me-.....j&q&y  
wah.....ke&maney  
niqniq.....wiyahyikiy  
teybet.....kejerbaley  
waj.....lewey  
r&ytiy&w...wiyah kahkey  
jikiwit....jikiwit yi'y&y

13. 'He became a Protestant.'

Emwij an erom  
brotijen.  
katilik

Y&h&j han y&t&m  
birewtiyjen.  
katilik

|             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| dri nana    | rinahnah     |
| dri kabatat | rikabahathat |
| dri kadrok  | rikadek      |
| kirijin     | kirijin      |
| takotb      | takteh       |
| dri kaki    | rikakiy      |
| babbub      | babbib       |
| bao         | bahwew       |
| jokmai      | hekhayiy     |
| arkol       | harkeweł     |

14. 'She looks almost exactly like her sister.'

|                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Enahmin ein neməmin    | Yenahgin yayin nemaym&y&n |
| lien wət lieo jein.    | liyeh wet liyew j&yin.    |
| ladrik en...jemən      | fadik yeh...jeman         |
| ledrik en...jinen      | ledik yeh...jinen         |
| kørə en.....lieo nejin | keray yeh...liyew nejin   |
| kwe.....jimmam         | qey.....jimmaham          |
| kuj en.....taikə       | kiwij yeh...tahyikeh      |
| kijak en....dri balle  | kijak yeh...ripalley      |
| bao en.....ak          | bahwew yeh..hak           |

15. 'She looks almost exactly like her sister.'

|                     |                           |
|---------------------|---------------------------|
| Enahmin ein neməmin | Yenahgin yayin nemaym&y&n |
| lien wət lieo jein. | liyeh wet liyew j&yin.    |
| wəwen               | wayw&y&n                  |
| jokjokin            | j&kj&kin                  |
| baotokin            | pahwewteqin               |
| ettəhin             | y&tt&gin                  |
| jorjorin            | jełjełin                  |
| ainikiyen           | hayinikiyen               |
| mantin              | mantin                    |
| rokojən             | regejan                   |

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Yewen is used with objects like b&q, jimeyeh, jakiy, and, in general, flat surfaces. Rahan is used with w&jk&y, niy, kijiw, and, in general, when one wants to specify 'on top of' something high. Sometimes there are words that take either yewen or rahan such as wah, jeyah, teybeł, etc.

2. Jab is used between noun-like words and following demonstratives in singling out a particular or specific item from among others.

SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Coconut Oil  
Biniep  
Pinneyep

Mëttan men ko rellab tokjeir im rej walok jen ni  
Mettan men kew rellaap teqjayy&r yim rej wahleq jan niy

ej biniep. Binieb ej këmmman jen waini im  
yej pinneyep. Pinneyep yej kemhan jan wahyiniy yim

dri Majbl rej kejerbale han eloH men ko einwët  
riMahjet rej kejerbaley gan yeleg men kew yayinwet

annoint

light

ekabit bar, enbwin, han uno im han romrom. Ewër  
yekkapit bar, yanbin, gan winew yim gan temtem. Yewer

ruo wëwen këmmman biniep. Wëwen eo mokta  
riew wayw&y&n kemhan pinneyep. Wayw&y&n yew meqtah

rej kejeke. Moktata, elkin aer raankeik  
rej kejeyekey. Meqtahtah, yalkin hay&r rahank&yik

milk

waini en im bëk Hl en jen e, rej kejeke im  
wahyiniy yeh yim bek yañ yeh jan y&y, rej kejeyekey yim

become second

ej erom biniep. Kein karuo wëwen, rej këmat e  
yej y&f&m pinneyep. K&yin kariwew wayw&y&n, rej kematte

elkin aer bok Hl in waini en. Wëwen jab in  
yalkin hay&r bek yañin wahyiniy yeh. Wayw&y&n jab yin

musty

elablok an mëkaj im biniep en ejjab kanoj 181  
yelaplaq han mëkaj yim pinneyep yeh yejjab kahn&w&j teñ

that

im einwët en me rej kejek wët. Jet ien ilo  
yim yayinwet yeh mey rej kejeyekey wet. Jet 'iyien yilew

put in

fragrant

aer këmatte rej illik wët men ko re Haj nai ie  
hay&r kemattey rej llik wet men kew regaj hahiyi y'i'y&y

its odor

bwe en enno bwin im jab 181.  
bey yen nnaw biyin yim jab teñ.

PROVERB

AiliH in Jaluit, ailiH  
in jalele. Hay&l&g yin Jalw&j, hay&l&g  
yin jal&y&y.

'Jaluit is a rich island (where one can always  
have meat and gravy with his staples).'

VOCABULARY

|            |              |                                 |
|------------|--------------|---------------------------------|
| ae         | hay&y        | collect, gather                 |
| ainikien   | hayinikiyen  | sound, voice                    |
| alal       | haɬhaɬ       | lumber, piece of wood           |
| ℳl         | yaɬ          | coconut milk                    |
| arkol      | harkeweiɬ    | alcohol (from English)          |
| aterej     | hateryej     | address (from English)          |
| baotok     | pahwewteq    | to appear                       |
| bij&k      | pij&k        | defecate                        |
| biniep     | pinneyep     | coconut oil                     |
| birae(ik)  | birahyey(ik) | fry                             |
| bwin       | biyin        | smell of, odor of               |
| drila(ik)  | diyɬah(yik)  | nail                            |
| ekkabit    | kkapit       | anoint, massage, lubricate      |
| erom       | y&f&m        | become                          |
| iyon       | 'yyiwesen    | meet                            |
| jab        | jab          | particular, specific            |
| jeme       | jemey        | sharpen it (tr.)                |
| jer&       | jeray        | a formalized friendship         |
| jikiru(ik) | jikiriw(ik)  | screw, to screw                 |
| jimen      | jimyeh       | cement, concrete (from English) |
| j&kj&kin   | j&kj&kin     | (his) shape, the way he is hewn |
| j&km̄ai    | jeckmayiy    | coconut syrup                   |
| jorjor     | jeɬjeɬ       | walk rapidly                    |
| jorjorin   | jeɬjeɬin     | the way he walks                |
| kobej      | q&p&j        | garbage                         |
| kulul      | qilil        | cockroach                       |
| libbuke    | libbiq&y     | cowrie shell                    |
| l&1        | ɬeɬ          | moldy, smell moldy              |
| m&jet      | majet        | matches                         |
| manit      | مانit        | custom, behavior, manner        |
| nat        | hat          | nut (for bolt) (from English)   |
| nem&min    | nemaym&y&n   | appearance                      |
| raanke     | rahank&y     | grate (coconut), coconut grater |
| rokoj&n    | feqejan      | the shape of (his) body         |
| romrom     | temtem       | light                           |
| talebon    | taɬebewen    | telephone                       |
| w&lij      | wayl&j       | (send a) cable (from wireless)  |

LESSON TWENTY-FOUR

More past tense, contrary-to-fact,  
and conditional practice; more on  
the coconut; several idiomatic expressions.

DIALOGUES

1.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| A: Kwar bed ia inne?   | Qehar pad yi'yah yinney?                            |
| B: Iar bed imwen im&.  | Yihar pad yimeyeñ yim&h.                            |
| A: Iar iw&j in bukot yok<br>ak kwar jako.  | Yihar yiw&j yin piqet y&q<br>hak qehar jak&w.       |
| B: Jete awa?   | Jetey hawah?  |
| A: Ruo jimettan.   | Riwew jimettan.                                     |
| B: O, iar bed imwen Are.<br>Bwe Han ta?  | Wew, yihar pad yimen Har&y.<br>Bey gan tah.         |
| A: Kejro en kar etal Han<br>Rita in iakiu.   | K&jrew yen kar yetal gan<br>Riytañ yin yi'yakiyyiñ. |
| B: Ak kw&j et ilju, bwe<br>He men kejro etal?  | Hak qej y&t yiljiw, bey<br>gey men k&jrew yetal?    |
| A: Ekwe ilju ej raeleb,<br>lale kwar jako.   | Yeqey yiljiw yej rahyelep,<br>lahley qehar jak&w.   |
| A: Where were you yesterday?<br>B: At my place.<br>A: I came to see you but you were gone.<br>B: What time?<br>A: Two-thirty.<br>B: Oh, I was at Harry's. What did you want?<br>A: We were supposed to go to Rita to play baseball.<br>B: What are you doing tomorrow? Why don't we go then<br>if it's convenient.<br>A: OK. Tomorrow at noon. Be there. |   |

2.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A: Mokta jen an dri belle<br>itok ear w&r ke dren<br>in kad&k ailiñ kein? | Megtah jan han ripalley<br>yiteq yehar wer key dannin<br>kadek hay&l&g k&yin? |
|---|---|

- B: Aet, kim kein k<sup>o</sup>mman  
jimaH<sup>i</sup>H jen ni.
- A: Ej baj 18<sup>H</sup> men en komij  
k<sup>o</sup>mman jen ni!
- B: Mol...kimij b<sup>o</sup>k naMin  
aoles am aikuj jen  
ni...m<sup>o</sup>H<sup>i</sup>, em, eo,  
uno, dren in kad<sup>b</sup>k im  
eloh men ko jet.
- A: Mol ke komij kejerbal  
aoleben ni en ke?
- B: Ejelok men en kimij jab  
kejerbale--jen okar han  
jubub, ew<sup>b</sup>r tokjen.
- A: Ju<sup>b</sup>n ne ami jeraman  
lablab.
- B: Mol...he ear jab w<sup>b</sup>r  
ni, i jaje ewi w<sup>b</sup>wen  
am naj kar mour.
- A: Did you have alcohol in these islands before the  
foreigners came?
- B: Yes, we used to make toddy from coconut (sap).
- A: You sure make a lot of things from coconut trees!
- B: Right...we get practically everything we need from  
the coconut...food, housing, fishing lines, medi-  
cine, alcoholic beverages, and many other things.
- A: Is it true that you make use of the entire tree?
- B: There isn't a single thing we don't use--from roots  
to sprouts--all of it serves a purpose.
- A: It's really a godsend for you!
- B: That's right...if it hadn't been for the coconut,  
I don't know how we could have survived.

DRILLS1. 'Where were you yesterday?'

Kwar bed ia  
inne?  
ran eo lok ju<sup>b</sup>n  
Mandre eo  
B<sup>b</sup>laidre eo  
ke ej raeles  
ke ej jota

Qehar pad yi'yah  
yinney?  
rahan yew taq jiwen  
Mandey yew  
Be<sup>b</sup>ahyidey yew  
key yej rahyelep  
key yej j&wtah

wiik eo lok  
allih eo lok  
ekkein

wiyik yew taq  
hall&g yew taq  
y&kk&yin

2. 'I came to look for you.'

Iar iw&j in  
bukot yok.  
ektake  
HMin  
lowaj  
ukwe  
kajamboik  
kaaluje

Yihar yiw&j yin  
piqet y&q.  
yektakey  
yagin  
lewwaj  
wiqey  
kejam&wyik  
kahalwijey

3. 'We'll go play baseball tomorrow.'

Jenaj ilen iaku  
ilju.  
jek&laaj  
Mandre in  
B&laidre in  
ki& e raeleb  
wik in lal  
allih in lal  
kiin lok jirik

Jenahaj yilan yi'yakiyw  
yiljiw.  
jek&taj  
Mandey yin  
Be&lahyidey yin  
kiyyeh yerahyelep  
wiik yin la&  
hall&g yin la&  
kiyin taq jidik

4. 'Be sure not to be late.' ('Watch out that you don't be late.')

Lale bwe kw&n jab rumij.  
Lale kwar rumij.

jako  
melokllok  
ebbat  
mad

Lahley bey qen jab timij.  
Lahley qehar timij.  
jak&w  
me&laq&taq  
bbat  
mad

5. 'I wish there were only the two of us here.'

En kar kejro w&t  
ijin.  
ij&kein  
ilalin  
ienin  
imwin  
ienekein  
im&kein

Yen kar k&jrew wet  
yijin.  
yij&k&yin  
yila&in  
yiyanyin  
yimi&yin  
yiyeney k&yin  
yim&k&yin

6. 'We will need to look for some drinking water before we go.'

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Jenaj aikuj in kabbok<br>dren in idrak mokta<br>jen ad etal.<br>amin<br>tutu<br>ormej<br>kwalkwol<br>kadrök | Jenahaj hayiqij yin kapp&q<br>dannin <u>yidahak</u> meqtah jan<br>had yetal.<br>hamin<br>tiwtiw<br>w&rm&j<br>qałq&t<br>kadek |
|---|--|

7. 'You are really fortunate.'

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Ej baj lab am<br><u>jeraman!</u><br>jorren<br>bul<br>jermal<br>kijoH kadrök<br>kein nañinmij<br>kønan illu | Yej baj Łap ham<br><u>jerahamman!</u><br>jeffayán<br>biwił<br>jermal<br>kijeğ kadek<br>k&yin nahginm&j<br>keñhan lliw |
|--|---|

8. 'You can build a house with coconut trees.'

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| KomaroH kømman em<br>jen ni. | Kemareğ kemhan <u>y&amp;m</u><br>jan niy. |
| kein liklik                  | k&yin liklik                              |
| kein kauwe                   | k&yin kawiwy                              |
| kein boktak                  | k&yin p&qtak                              |
| kein arar Mi                 | k&yin harhar giy                          |
| kein kdre                    | k&yin kayrey                              |
| ieb                          | yiyepl                                    |
| at                           | hat                                       |
| jeinae                       | jeyiynahyey                               |
| jor                          | j&w&r                                     |
| kijen ajiri                  | kijen hajiriy                             |
| zekmai                       | zekmayiy                                  |
| børwaj in em                 | berwaj yin y&m                            |
| tererein em                  | t&r&y&r&yin y&m                           |
| kein ikkure                  | k&yin qqir&y                              |
| ametama                      | hameytemah                                |

9. 'If there hadn't been trouble, the party would have been a good one.'

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Ne ear <u>jab wør tirabel</u> ,<br>enaj kar emman bade<br>eo. | Gey yehar <u>jab wer tirabel</u> ,<br>yenahaj kar mhan bahd&y<br>yew. |
|---|---|

loH lok jidrik ledrik  
 lab lok jidrik dren in  
 kadek  
 bol lok kain m8Hd  
 jab mat bia  
 jino w8t ke ej ran  
 jemlok w8t ke ej  
 jiliw awa  
 kadek dri belle ro

leg ɿaq jidik ledzik  
 ɿap ɿaq jidik dannin  
 kadek  
 b&w&t ɿaq kahyin megay  
 jab mahat piyah  
 jinew wet key yej rahan  
 jemɿaq wet key yej  
 jiliw hawah  
 kadek ripalley rew

10. 'We used to go skin diving only at night.'

Kim kein turoH w8t in  
 boh.  
 mubi w8t in ran  
 entak w8t in Jadede  
 jar w8t in jota  
 jikul w8t in jibboH  
 tutu w8t in jota  
 jerbal w8t iben kien  
 jikul w8t iben dri  
 belle

K&m k&yin tiwraq wet yin  
 b&q.  
 miwpiy wet yin rahan  
 y&ntak wet yin Jadeydey  
 jar wet yin j&wtah  
 jikiwiɿ wet yin jibb&g  
 tiwtiw wet yin j&wtah  
 jerbal wet yippaN kiyen  
 jikiwiɿ wet yippaN ri-  
 palley

11. 'If it's convenient let's have the party next Saturday, because it's raining now.'

Ne men jebade Jadede  
 in 181 bwe ewit.  
 iakiu  
 effw8r  
 jerak  
 etal  
 mubi  
 kabiro  
 entak  
 kwelok

Gey men jebahd&y Jadeydey  
 yin laɿ bey y&wt.  
 jeyiyakiyw  
 jeyaɿed  
 jejerak  
 jeyetal  
 jemiwpiy  
 jekabiy&w  
 j&y&ntak  
 j&q&ylaq

12. 'There are many kinds of things coconut sap can be changed into.'

'There is only one kind of thing coconut sap can be changed into.'

(Change each of these sentences to singular as is done for the first example.)

E18H kain im jekaro  
 emaroH oktak Hani.

Yeleg kahyin yim jekar&w  
 yemareq w&ktak ganiy.

Ju&n w&t kain im  
jekaro emaroff oktak  
Hane.

E18H jikin im armij  
remaro&H etal Hani.

E18H buk im dri jikul  
remaro&H katak j&n*i*.

E18H mweiuk im dri wia  
remaro&H wia kaki.

E18H bebe im koffkurej  
remaro&H lemnak kaki.

E18H kain im dri Maj&ol  
remaro&H mour j&n*i*.

E18H job im ajiri  
remaro&H tutu kaki.

E18H job im ajiri  
remaro&H tutu eaki.

Jiwen wet kahyin yim  
jekar&w yemare&g w&kta&  
ganey.

Yeleg jikin yim harm&j  
remare&g yetal ganiy.

Yeleg b&q yim rijikiwi&  
remare&g kahtak janiy.

Yeleg meyiq yim riwiyah  
remare&g wiyah kahkiy.

Yeleg peypay yim qaggirej  
remare&g tem&mak kahkiy.

Yeleg kahyin yim riMahje&  
remare&g mewir janiy.

Yeleg jeweb yim hajiriy  
remare&g tiwtiw kahkiy.

Yeleg jeweb yim hajiriy  
remare&g tiwtiw yahkiy.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The gey men of the first dialogue and of Drill 11 is idiomatic and is best translated as 'if it is convenient' or 'if it suits'.
2. The k&yin of the second line of the second dialogue, and of Drill 10 is pronounced this way in the R&lik dialect, but [k(&)k&yin] in the Ratak dialect. It is practically synonymous with the k&n of Drills 10, 11, and 13 of Lesson 16, and is also translated 'used to'.
3. The final line of the second dialogue is a good example of a contrary-to-fact conditional sentence, and should be memorized thoroughly as a basis for constructing similar complex sentences in the future. Drill 9 furnishes additional practice on a very similar pattern.
4. The second line of Drill 4, even though it contains a form that is usually used for past tense (gehar), is synonymous with the first line, and must be considered idiomatic.
5. Drill 12 furnishes more practice on yim constructions which do not translate directly as 'and', and in addition gives practice on ganey, janey, kahkey and yahkey. (Yahkey is the Ratak form of the R&lik kahkey.) These words behave like transitive verbs in that their

ey-endings change to iy for plural objects, but differ from verbs in that they never take the subject prefixes. Ganey and janey are forms of gan 'to' and jan 'from' that have objects incorporated.

### SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Coconut Toddy

Jekaro

Jekar&w

shoot

Jekaro ej walok jen witak in ni ilo ien en  
Jekar&w yej wahlaq jan witak yin niy yilew 'yiyen yeh

break spread apart

ejaMin rub im jebbellok im walok kwalini. Mokta,  
yejjahgin tip yim j&p&llaq yim wahlaq qaliyniy. Meqtah

examine size cut

jej kakilen witak eo, bwe He emman johan, jej jebe  
jej kakilen witak yew, bey gey yemman jejan, jej j&p&y

bind it peel off the end of it \*bend it down

im eouti, kaudebake, im \*kietake jidrik. Aolet  
yim yawitiy, kawidepakey, yim kiy&ytakey jidik. Hawelep

collect toddy

ien ar jekaro, ilo jibboH im jota im jet  
'yiyen had jeKar&w, yilew jibb&g yim j&wtah yim jet

little by

ien ilo raelep, jej jeb witak eo jidrik illok  
'yiyen yilew rahyelep, jej jep witak yew jidik yillaq

little be unable to  
jidrik, im bareinw&t kietake bwe en jab idrak  
jidik, yim barayinwet kiy&ytakey bey yen jab yidahak

flow ready for a bottle

bwijen. ElaHe erani-b&kah, ki& eien an  
bijen. Ye&taggey yerahaniy-bekayan, kiyyeh yeyiyen han

fasten the bottle take down  
kajokkwor. Aolet jibboH im jota, ej ien ekato  
kaj&qq&r. Hawelep jibb&g yim j&wtah yej 'yiyen yakt&w

replace the bottle

kekaro im k&kk&l jeib. El&H kain im jekaro  
jekar&w yim kekkayal j&yib. Yeleg kahyin yim jekar&w

emaroH oktak Hani. JemaroH k&matte im ewalok  
yemareg w&ktak ganiy. Jemareg kemattey yim yewahlaq

concentrate jøkajeje (emman han limen niññih). Elafie eto jekajeyjey (yemhan gan limen nignig). Yetaggey yetev

I. lok wöt ar kømatte enaj walok jekømai. Bar  
E. ɬaq wet had kemattey yenahaj wahɬaq jekemayiy. Bar

leave  
juən, elat̚e jenaj kət̚lok jekaro eo bwe en ber  
jiwen, yel̚aggey jenahaj ket̚laq jekar&w yew bey yen pad

wine  
jilu ran, enaj erom jimaHiH....dren in kadrøk eo  
jiliw rahan, yenahaj y&f&m jimagig....dannin kadek yew

limen dri Maj81. Ne eto lok wöt an ber jimaHim eo  
limen riMahjet. Gey yetew taq wet han pad jimagig yew

vinegar yeast

|         |       |         |         |     |     |     |       |     |
|---------|-------|---------|---------|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|
| enaj    | erom  | ben&k&. | Jekaro  | ej  | bar | b&k | jikin | ijj |
| yenahaj | y&k&m | penkeh. | Jekar&w | yej | bar | bek | jikin | yij |

ilo i8k bilaw&.  
yilew 'yiy&k pilahway.

Men kein rej kwalok im kalikar johan an lab an  
Men k&yin rej kewwahlaq yim kalikkar je&gan han &lap han  
ni jibaH dri Maj&1.  
niy jipag riMahje&1.

## PROVERB

Loje kölla.

Lawj&y kellaḥ.

'Stomachs are dumps.'

'Don't be particular about your food--your stomach is but a garbage pile.'

## VOCABULARY

|         |            |  |
|---------|------------|--|
| ametama | hameytehah | coconut candy  |
| amin    | hatin      | wash hands (and mouth)<br>(before and after<br>eating) |
| aMin    | yagin      | get, pick up (a person)<br>and take him somewhere      |
| arar    | harhar     | pick (teeth, nose, etc.)                               |
| benökß  | penkeh     | vinegar (from English)                                 |

|             |                  |   |
|-------------|------------------|---|
| bok&        | bekay            | bottle  |
| boktak      | p&qtak           | stir  |
| b&rwaj      | berwaj           | roof  |
| eake        | yahkey (Rat.)    | concerning it, about it<br>(cf. <u>kahkey</u> )               |
| ebbat       | bbat             | late  |
| eoeu        | yawy&w (intr.)   | bind, lash  |
| eouti       | yawitiy (tr.)    | bind it, lash it  |
| ekkein      | yekk&yin         | a little while ago  |
| jebjeb      | j&pj&p (intr.)   | cut the end off;<br>amputate                                  |
| jeib        | jep, j&p&y (tr.) | bottle used for collect-                                      |
|             | j&yip            | ing coconut sap   |
| jeinae      | jeyinahyey       | mat of fresh, green<br>palm leaves                            |
| hekajeje    | hekajeyjey       | half-cooked coconut sap<br>concentrate                        |
| hekaro      | hekar&w          | coconut sap, toddy  |
| hekmai      | hek&mayiy        | coconut syrup   |
| jima&H      | jimagine         | toddy wine  |
| jor         | j&w&r, jiwire-   | post, pole;   |
| kaaluje     | kahalwijey       | to show someone around  |
|             | (tr., causative) |   |
| kake        | kahkey (R&l.)    | about it, concerning it<br>(cf. <u>yahkey</u> )               |
| kabiro      | kabiyr&w         | to make preserved<br>breadfruit                               |
| kajambo(ik) | kejam&b&w(ik)    | take (someone) for a<br>change of scene                       |
| kajukwor    | kaj&qq&r         | fasten a bottle ( <u>q&amp;r</u> )<br>for tapping coconut sa- |
| kakilen     | kakilen          | examine   |
| kalikar     | kahalikkar       | clarify   |
| kaudbak(ey) | kawidpak         | peel off the end of a<br>coconut shoot                        |
| kauwe(ik)   | kawiw&y(ik)      | to make rise; leaven<br>(cf. <u>wiw&amp;y</u> )               |
| kein kauwe  | k&yin kawiw&y    | yeast   |
| kiele       | kiyeley          | to bend it  |
| kietak      | kiy&ytak         | to bend down (coconut<br>shoots only)                         |
| kiin        | kiyin            | now (Rat.)  |
| k&k&Hl      | kekayal          | renew, replace  |
| k&lla       | kellah           | garbage, dump   |
| liklik      | liklik           | strain, sift  |
| lowaj       | lewwaj           | to visit (you)  |
| mad         | mad              | be distracted, detained                                       |

|    |           |                 |   |
|----|-----------|-----------------|---|
| em | meloklok  | meɬaqɬaq        | forget  |
| eh | He men    | gey men         | if it suits, if it is<br>convenient                       |
| in | niɬniɬ    | nignig          | baby, infant  |
| lo | okar      | wekar           | root  |
| ro | ormej     | w&rm&j          | wash face   |
| st | ranib&k&n | rahaniy-bekayan | ready for a bottle<br>(bekay) (of coconut<br>shoots only) |
| er | tererein  | t&r&yr&yin      | its side, edge, wall                                      |
| ot | toor      | tawar           | pour out, run, flow                                       |
| lu | ukwe      | wiqey           | to take out   |
| w  | witak     | witak           | coconut shoot   |

## LESSON TWENTY-FIVE

Beverages; more distributives;  
arrowroot and divination.

### DIALOGUES

1.

- A: I maro. Ew&r ke  
aib&j in drak? Yimar&w. Yewer key  
hay&b&j yin dahak?
- B: K&tta*r* i ja lale. Kettar yijjah lahley.
- A: Ne ew&r, b&ktok jidrik. Gey yewer, bekteq jidik.
- B: Ew&r jekaro im aib&j. Yewer jekar&w yim hay&b&j.  
Ta eo lim&m? Tah yew li&hem?
- A: Ebwe aib&j, kommol. Yebey hay&b&j. Qem&hewel.

A: I'm thirsty. Do you have any water to drink?  
B: Wait, let me see.  
A: If there is any, bring me some.  
B: There's toddy and water. Which do you want?  
A: Water will do. Thank you.'

2.

- A: Ew&r ke kola m&llo? Yewer key k&wlah m&l&w?
- B: Emat, ak ew&r bia.  
Kw&j idrak ke bia? Yemahat, hak yewer piyah.  
Qej yidahak key piyah?
- A: Kommol a ij jab. Qem&hewel hah yijjab.
- B: Ew&r ban ak ejjab  
kanuij m&llo. Yewer ban hak yejjab  
kahn&w&j m&l&w.
- A: Eokwe letok ju&n....  
kommol tata. Yegey leyteq jiwen....  
qem&hewel tahtah.
- A: Do you have any cold coke?  
B: It's all gone, but we have some beer. Do you drink  
beer?  
A: No, thank you.  
B: There's some punch but it's not very cold.  
A: That'll do, let me have one....thank you very much.

DRILLS

|    |                                 |                                 |
|----|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. | I maro.                         | Yimar&w.                        |
|    | kwole                           | q&l&y                           |
|    | bwil                            | bil                             |
|    | bio                             | piyaw                           |
|    | adreboulul                      | haddebewilwil                   |
|    | mejki                           | m&jkiy                          |
|    | m&k                             | th&k                            |
|    | metak                           | metak                           |
|    | menokaru                        | menewkadiw                      |
|    | m&laH18H                        | the&tag&g                       |
| 2. | Ew&r ke aib&j in idrak?         | Yewer key hay&b&j yin yidahak?  |
|    | tutu                            | tiwtiw                          |
|    | kwalkwol                        | qa&q&t                          |
|    | kam&lo                          | kam&t&w                         |
|    | kabodren                        | kab&wdan                        |
| 3. | K&ttar. Ij ja <u>lale.</u>      | Kettar. Yijjah <u>lahley.</u>   |
|    | jerbal                          | jerbal                          |
|    | kiki                            | kiykiy                          |
|    | tutu                            | tiwtiw                          |
|    | k&mr&h                          | keheray                         |
|    | m&H&h                           | megay                           |
|    | idrak                           | yidahak                         |
|    | kwalkwol                        | qa&q&t                          |
|    | kakije                          | kakkij&y                        |
|    | jeje                            | j&yj&y                          |
| 4. | Ta eo lim&m?                    | Tah yew <u>limeh?</u>           |
|    | Kij&m                           | kijem                           |
|    | jelem                           | jaleyem                         |
|    | am                              | ham                             |
|    | kunam                           | qihaham                         |
| 5. | Kwo maroH ke b&ktok jidrik bia? | Qemare& key bekteq jidik piyah? |
|    | aiboj                           | hay&b&j                         |
|    | kanniek                         | kanniy&k                        |
|    | raiij                           | rahyij                          |
|    | dren                            | dan                             |
|    | m&h                             | may                             |
|    | kekaro                          | kekar&w                         |
|    | bilaw&h                         | pilahway                        |
|    | eal                             | yat                             |
|    | ik                              | y&k                             |

6. Ew&r ke kola m&llo?  
kola in wia  
 kola bwil  
 kola in k&re  
 bia m&llo  
 w&jke  
 aib&j in k&re
- Yewer key k&wlah m&l&w?  
k&wlah yin wiyah  
 k&wlah bil  
 k&wlah yin kayre  
 piyah m&l&w  
 w&jk&y  
 hay&b&j yin kayre
7. Emat bia imwin.  
kola  
 jodi  
 jatin  
 konbib  
 w&jke
- Yemahat piyah yim&yin.  
 k&wlah  
 jewdiy  
 jahtiyin  
 kawanpiyip  
 w&jk&y
8. Kw&j idrak ke bia?  
 Aet, He ew&r, letok  
 ju&n.
- Qej yidahak key piyah?  
 Hay&t, gey yewer, leyteq  
 jiwen.
- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| kola       | k&wlah      |
| jecaro     | jecar&w     |
| jima&H     | jimagig     |
| jeckmai    | jeckhayiy   |
| j&kajeje   | jeckajeyjey |
| ni         | niy         |
| dren m&llo | dan m&l&w   |
9. Ejjab kanuij m&llo bia  
 e lim&.
- Yejjab kahn&w&j m&l&w piya  
 y&y lim&h.  
*(Repeat Drill 8.)*
10. Letok ju&n lim& kola.  
limen  
 lim&m  
 limerjel  
 limerw&j  
 limier  
 limemw&j
- Leyteq jiwen lim&h k&wlah.  
 limen  
 li&met  
 lim&yy&rj&l  
 lim&yy&rw&j  
 lim&yy&r  
 limemw&j
11. 'Who folded this MAT and folded it carelessly here?  
 Could you fold it properly?'
- W&n e ear limlim im  
limlimi jaki e na  
 ije?  
 Kwo maroH ke k&manman  
 am limi?
- Wen y&y yehar l&ml&m yim  
limlimiy jakiy y&y hah  
 yij&y?  
 Qemareg key k&manhan hah  
limiy?

'...lashed this COCONUT SHOOT...' (for tapping toddy)

W&n e ear eoeu im  
eoiti utak e na  
ije?

Kwo maroh ke k&manman  
am eouti?

Wen y&y yehar yawy&w yim  
yawiyitiy witak y&y hah  
yij&y?  
Qemareg key kehanhan ham  
yawitiy?

'...wound up this FISH LINE...'

W&n e ear bobu im  
bobuti eo e na  
ije?

Kwo maroh ke k&manman  
am bouti?

Wen y&y yehar pawp&w yim  
pawpiwitiy yew y&y hah  
yij&y?  
Qemareg key kehanhan ham  
pawitiy?

'...knotted this ROPE...'

...bubu im bubuji  
to...  
...buji?

...biwbiw yim biwbwijiy  
tew...  
...biwijiy?

'...took apart this ENGINE...'

...jaljal im jaljalate  
injin...  
...jalate?

...ja&ja&t yim ja&ja&atey  
yinjin...  
...ja&atey?

'...turned this SEWING MACHINE...'

...iHiH im iHiHiti  
mejin...  
...iHiti?

...yigyig yim yigyigitiy  
meyjin...  
...yigitiy

'...rolled this EMPTY DRUM...'

...kajabilbil im kajja-  
bibili kajliH...  
...kajabili?

...kejabilbil yim kejja-  
bibiliy kahajliyig...  
...kejabiliy?

...kadrabilbil im kadra-  
bibili kajliH...  
...kadrabili?

...kadapilpil yim kadda-  
pilpiliy kahajliyig...  
...kadapiliy?

'...opened this CASE...'

...ruberub im irrubrube  
bok...  
...rube?

...#ip#ip yim #ip#ipey  
bawak...  
...#ipey?

'...sliced this BREAD...'

...mwijmwij im \*(mwi-)  
mwijmwijiti pilawH...  
...mwijiti?

...mijmij yim \*(m) mijmij-  
jitiy pilahway...  
...mijitiy

(\*part of word in parenthesis indicates Ratak pronunciation.)

'...pounded this OCTOPUS...''

...drefidreh im drehdre- ...degdeg yim degdegetey  
Hete kwet... q&y&t...  
...drehete? ...degetey?

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Distributive forms of noun-like words and of certain verbs were practiced in Lesson 21. Now in Drill 11 of this lesson the distributive forms of verbs of *tying*, *binding*, *wrapping*, *rolling*, *opening*, *taking apart*, etc. are introduced. For words of this sort, the semantic element added by the distributive is one of carelessness, sloppiness, in every direction, all over the place, etc. It should not be too difficult to relate this concept to that of items that are widespread over an island, actions that are intensified or facilitated, and colors that are splattered about.

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTIONS

1. Starch  
Makm&k  
Makm&k

starch

Makm&k ej juhn ian m&H& ko kijen dri Maj&l.  
Makm&k yej jiwen yi'ahan megay kew kijen riMahjet.

Ekk& w&t an edrek ilo ailih ko i&H kinke makm&k  
 Yekkay wet han ddek yilew hay&l&g kew y&g k&nkey makm&k

dry (not rainy)

emman an edrek ilo jikin ko rejaw&tw&t im  
 yet&han han ddek yilew jikin kew rejaww&tw&t yim

sandy dig up after  
 kabokbok. Kilen k&mmane, totake mokta, mwijin kwale  
kabeqbeg. Kilen keth&haney, t&wtakey meqtah, m&jin qa&key

then grate stone then strain  
 tokelik iri kin dek& bukor inem likliki im  
teqaylik yiriy k&n dekay piq&r yinnam liklikiy yim

sun-dry  
 kejeeke. Elahe emwij, likit ilo nuknuk im  
kejeyekey. Yetaggey y&h&j, likit yilew niqniq yim

hang it dry finally grind  
 totoiki mae ien emord&. Eliktata rube  
tewtewyikiy mahyey 'yiyan yemeray. Yaliktahtah fipay

basket  
im likit na iloan b<sup>8</sup>jo. Ki<sup>8</sup> ebojak Han  
yim likit hah yilewwahan bejaw. Kiyyeh yepewjak gan  
to starch clothes  
m<sup>8</sup>h<sup>8</sup>, k<sup>8</sup>makm<sup>8</sup>k nuknuk, im Han uno.  
megay, kemakm<sup>8</sup>k nigniq, yim qan winew.

2. Divination  
Bubu  
Biwbew

## PROVERBS

1. Etetal məməHæ. Yetyetal m̥egayg&y.  
'Walking, eating.'

Note: When visitors are greeted in a Marshallese household the first thing that's offered is food.  
Thus: When you walk around visiting, you'll have to be ready to eat at each house you visit.

2. Kwe w&t kwe, Ma w&t Ma. Qey wet qey, gah wet gah.

Equivalent: 'Each man for himself.'

### VOCABULARY

|             |                     |   |
|-------------|---------------------|---|
| adreboulul  | haddebewilwil       | dizzy (a distributive in form and meaning)                    |
| ban         | ban                 | punch (from English)  |
| bio         | piyaw               | to be cold, chilly  |
| bobu        | pawp&w (intr.)      | wind up (as fish line)  |
| bobouti     | pawpiwitiy (distr.) | wind up carelessly  |
| bouti       | pawitiy (tr.)       | wind it up  |
| b&jo        | bejaw               | basket, pocket  |
| bubu        | biwbiw (intr.)      | to knot; divination, fortune teller, wizardism                |
| <br>        |                     |   |
| bubuji      | biwbiwijiy (distr.) | knot carelessly   |
| buji        | biwijiy (tr.)       | knot it   |
| dr&bilbil   | dapilpil            | roll  |
| dri kot     | rikawat             | thief, robber   |
| dri uno     | riwinew             | witch doctor, medicine man (woman)                            |
| <br>        |                     |   |
| eal         | ya‡                 | coconut milk  |
| ekkar       | kkar                | fit, it is fitting, suitable                                  |
| <br>        |                     |   |
| ek&b&l      | kkepal              | voodoo  |
| elap tokjen | ye‡ap teqjan        | it is important   |
| eliktata    | yaliktahtah         | finally, last of all  |
| eo          | yew                 | fish line   |
| iHiH        | yigyig              | to wind, crank, cause to revolve                              |
| <br>        |                     |   |
| iHiHiti     | yigyigitiy (distr.) | wind carelessly   |
| iHiti       | yigitiy (tr.)       | wind it   |
| jabilbil    | jabilbil            | roll  |
| jaw&tw&t    | jaww&tw&t           | not rainy ( <u>ja-</u> + distributive of <u>w&amp;t</u> rain) |
| <br>        |                     |   |
| jeleem      | jaleye‡             | your meat course (cf. jaleyley)                               |
| jodi        | jewdiy              | zories (from Jap.)  |
| jubub       | jiwibwib            | stem of coconut, pandanus, etc.                               |

|             |                |   |
|-------------|----------------|---|
| sa kabokbok | kabeqbeg       | sandy   |
| sa kajliif  | kahajliiyig    | barrel, drum--gas,<br>kerosene (from<br><i>gasolene</i> ) |
| ta kare     | kayrey         | mix   |
| ix kimej    | kim&j          | coconut leaves  |
| ta k8mr&    | keheray        | to dry  |
| ta k8makm8k | kehakm&k       | to starch (clothes)                                       |
| il limi     | limiy (tr.)    | to fold   |
| il limlim   | limlim         | fold  |
| an mejin    | meyjin         | sewing machine (from<br>English)                          |
| ur mejki    | m&jkiy         | sleepy  |
| melele      | meleytey       | understand  |
| en menokaru | menewkadiw     | perspiration, to<br>perspire                              |
| m8k         | hek (Rat.)     |   |
| m8laH18H    | h&k (R&1.)     |   |
| m8m8H8He    | heлаг&g        | nausea, nauseated   |
|             | hегаг&y        | always eating (dis-<br>tributive of <u>megay</u> )        |
| mwijin      | h&jin          | after (it)  |
| tokelik     | teqaylik       | afterwards, then  |
| totake      | t&wtakey (tr.) | dig (it) up   |
| totoiki     | tewtewyikiy    | hang (it) up  |

LESSON TWENTY-SIX

Working and getting accustomed;  
more negatives with ja-.

DIALOGUES

1.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| A: Ij ləmnak in jerbal<br>jəmar in.          | Yij təmħak yin jerbal<br>jemar yin.                   |
| B: Kwo naj jerbal ia?                        | Qenahaj jerbal yi'yah?                                |
| A: Inaj dri wia ilo imħn<br>wia en an Mieco. | Yinahaj riwiyah yilew yime<br>wiyah yeħ han Miyeykew. |
| B: Naj jete wħnem?                           | Nahaj jetey weħyaħ?                                   |
| A: Lemħoul jeen juðn awa.                    | L&mg&wil jayan jiwen hawah                            |
| B: Emake naj ləħ am<br>mak.                  | Yemak&y nahaj leg haħ<br>ħħak.                        |
| A: I'm thinking of working this summer.      |   |
| B: Where will you work?                      |   |
| A: I'll be a salesman at Mieco.              |   |
| B: How much will you be making?              |   |
| A: Fifty cents an hour.                      |   |
| B: You'll make a lot of money.               |   |

2.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A: Lina, emwij ke am<br>karreok rum en?       | Liynah, y&ħ&j key haħ<br>karr&y&wik riwiħ yeħ?  |
| B: Ijaħin. Ejaħin mwij<br>aħ kwalkwol pileij. | Yijjahgin. Yejjahgin m&j<br>ħah& qalq&t pilyej. |
| A: Lale kwar meloklok<br>wintħ kan.           | Lahley qeħar meħaqħaq<br>winteh kaħ.            |
| B: Ewi Jomi?                                  | Yewiy Jewmiy?                                   |
| A: E kħmat. Bwe?                              | Yekemat. Bey?                                   |
| B: Ejelok. Ij baj<br>kajitok.                 | Yejjetaq. Yij baj<br>kajjit&k.                  |

A A: Lina, have you finished cleaning that room?  
 B: Not yet. I haven't washed the dishes yet.  
 A A: Don't forget the windows.  
 B: Where's Jomi?  
 A A: She's cooking. Why?  
 B: Nothing. I was just wondering.

3.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| A A: Emetak driū.  | Yemetak diyih.   |
| B: Eita, elab am m&k<br>ke?  | Yeyitah, yełap ham m&k<br>key?                                   |
| A A: Jab, I jaminene in<br>kiki ion jaki.                              | Jahab, yijammin&yn&y yin<br>kiykiy yewen jakiy.                  |
| B: Oh, eminene drim<br>han bitoh ke?                                   | W&w&w, yemmin&yn&y diyim<br>gan biteğ key?                       |
| A A: Aet, a ejab to im<br>inaj bar iminene kin<br>jaki.                | Hay&t, hah yejjab tew yim<br>yinahaj bar mmin&yn&y k&n<br>jakiy. |
| A: My back hurts.  |  |
| B: What happened? Are you exhausted?                                   |  |
| A: No. I'm not used to sleeping on mats.                               |  |
| B: Oh, you're used to mattresses.                                      |  |
| A: Yes, but it won't take long for me to become<br>accustomed to mats. |  |

DRILLS1. 'I plan to work during this summer vacation.'

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Ij 1&mnak in <u>jerbal</u><br>j&mar in. | Yij ɬemħak yin <u>jerbal</u><br>jemar yin. |
| kowainini                               | kewwahyiniyniy                             |
| jikul                                   | jikiwiż                                    |
| dri kaki                                | rikakiy                                    |
| job                                     | jawab                                      |
| eħw&r                                   | yaġed                                      |
| kabwiro                                 | kabiyr&w                                   |
| jerakr&k                                | jerakr&k                                   |

2. Kwo naj jerbal ia?      Qenahaj jerbal yi'yah?  
(Repeat Drill 1.)3. I naj dri wia i  
Mieco j&mar in.  
kamt&Yinahaj riwiyah yiy  
Miyejkew jemar yin.  
kahamteh

|            |              |
|------------|--------------|
| w&kin pade | wekin bahd&y |
| injinia    | yinjiniyah   |
| kuk        | qiq          |
| job        | jawab        |
| jerbal     | jerbal       |

4. 'You will earn a lot of money.'

|                       |                            |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| Emake naj loh am mak! | Yemak&y nahaj leg ham maha |
| iiet                  | 'iy&t                      |
| lab                   | lap                        |
| drik                  | dik                        |
| bool                  | b&w&t                      |

5. 'How much will you get paid?'

|                 |                     |
|-----------------|---------------------|
| Naj jete w&nem? | Nahaj jetey wehyam? |
| kunam           | qi&ham              |
| waam            | waham               |
| b&lem           | palyem              |
| enem            | yanyem              |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| 6. Lina, emwij ke am<br>karreoīk rum en? | Liynah, y&m&j key han̄<br>karr&y&wik riwiñ yen? |
| kabelok                                   | kabeñlaq  |
| kar&k                                     | karek   |
| kili                                      | kiyiliy   |
| kain&kn&k                                 | kayin&kn&k                                      |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| 7. Ijañin. Ejahin mwij<br>a& kwalkwol pilej? | Yijjahgin. Yejjahgin m&j<br>hah&h gañg&t pilyej? |
| k&mmman                                      | keñhan   |
| kwalok                                       | kewwahl&q  |
| kabojak                                      | keppewjak  |
| k&mr&  | keñeray  |
| k&rol  | kerrawal   |

8. 'Don't forget the windows.'

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Lale kwar meloklok<br>wint& kane. | Lahley gehar meñaqlaq<br>winteh kañey. |
| kejam                             | kejam                                  |
| katih                             | kaht&y&g                               |
| kilaj                             | kilahaj                                |
| etehak ne                         | tteghak ney                            |

9. 'Don't forget that we have to go pick breadfruit.'

|                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Komin lemnaake ad ilen<br>k&mk&m m&H. | Qemhin temhaakey had yilan<br>kemke&h may. |
| k&b roH                               | k&b ra&g                                   |
| jekek kane                            | j&kj&k kan&y                               |
| keke nuknuk                           | k&yk&y niqniq                              |
| okok b&b                              | wekwek beb                                 |
| entak ni                              | y&ntak niy                                 |

10. 'Watch out that you don't get burned.'

|                |               |
|----------------|---------------|
| Lale kwo bwil. | Lahley qebil. |
| okjak          | w&kjak        |
| wutlok         | w&tlaq        |
| maloh          | ma&e&g        |
| tibbok         | tibbaq        |
| mwijmwij       | mijmij        |
| tibjek         | tipj&k        |
| jirilok        | jiriylaq      |
| buH            | bi&g          |

11. 'What's the matter with your back?'

|               |                   |
|---------------|-------------------|
| Eita drim?    | Yeyitah diyim?    |
| E joren driu. | Yejeffayan diyih. |
| akkum         | hakkiyim          |
| kilum         | kili&h            |
| botum         | bawtim            |
| &tum          | yatim             |
| atum          | hatim             |
| &rum          | yarin&            |
| enbwinum      | yanbinnim         |
| Harum         | garim             |
| lojilHum      | lawjilgim         |
| Hatim         | gatim             |
| ittum         | yitti&h           |
| katum         | katim             |
| ajajum        | hajhajim          |
| nem           | neyem             |
| Him           | giyim             |
| ibum          | yipim             |
| alkum         | yalkim            |
| m&jHalum      | mejgalim          |

(Yeyitah above is a Ratak form; for the R&lrik dialect, substitute yebaj y&t.)

12. 'I haven't gotten used to sleeping on mats yet.'

|  |   |
|--|---|
| I jaminene in kiki<br>ion jak <i>i</i> . | Yijammin&yn&y yin kiykiy<br>yewen jak <i>i</i> y. |
| bet                                      | peyet   |
| bito <i>H</i>                            | bite <i>g</i>                                     |
| t <i>θ</i> lao                           | te <i>θ</i> ahwew                                 |
| m <i>θ</i> terej                         | materej   |
| jeinae                                   | j&yinahyey  |
| jebko                                    | j&pkaw  |
| r <i>h</i>                               | ray   |
| jimen                                    | jimyeh  |
| ujoj                                     | wijw&j  |
| bok                                      | beq   |
| amak                                     | hamak   |

13. 'He hasn't gotten used to sleeping on mats yet.'

Ejaminene enbwinin                    Yejammin&yn&y yanbinnin  
 Han kiki ion jak*i*.                    gan kiykiy yewen jak*i*y.

(Repeat the cues of Drill 12 for this and the following drill.)

14. Ejaminene kin jak*i*.                    Yejammin&yn&y k&n jak*i*y.

## 15. (Practice negating the following by using the ja-prefix.)

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| A: Iminene in kad <i>θ</i> k.    | Yimmin&yn&y yin kadek.                             |
| B: Ijaminene in kad <i>θ</i> k.  | Yijammin&yn&y yin kadek.                           |
| A: Ekkutkut an kad <i>θ</i> k.   | Yeqqitqit han kadek.                               |
| B: Ejakutkut an kad <i>θ</i> k.  | Yejaqqitqit han kadek.                             |
| EBakij leen.                     | Yepakij <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .                    |
| Eniknik leen.                    | Yeniknik <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .                   |
| Emmourur leen.                   | Yemmewirwir <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .                |
| Ekon lowan mween.                | Yege <i>h</i> lewwahan <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .     |
| Eu <i>H</i> bwinbwin eo.         | Yewi <i>g</i> b&nb&n yew.                          |
| Ekkijeje leen.                   | Yekkij&yj&y <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .                |
| Erro <i>H</i> tro <i>H</i> leen. | Yerre <i>θ</i> re <i>g</i> <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> . |
| Eowan leen.                      | Yewwan <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .                     |
| Eiur leen.                       | Yeyi <i>f</i> <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .              |
| Ejimat leen.                     | Yejimahat <i>θ</i> eye <i>h</i> .                  |

SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Aib&j Lai  
Hay&b&j La‡

Mokta jen an itok armij in belle Han Maj&1, dri  
Meqtah jan han yiteq harm&j yin palley gan Mahje‡, ri-  
Maj&1 r&kein kejerbal emmak, aib&j lal, kab lojet  
Mahje‡ rek&yin kejerbal m&mak, hay&b&j la‡, kab lawj&t  
Han tutu, amwin, im idrak. Emmak im aib&j lal  
gan tiwtiw, hamin, yim yidahak. M&mak yim hay&b&j la‡  
ko etto rar jab kanuij in erreo. Ran kein  
kew yettew rehar jab kahn&w&j yin rr&y&w. Rahan k&yin  
ekanuij in emman lok im erreo lok aib&j lal.  
yekahn&w&j yin m&han ‡aq yim rr&y&w ‡aq hay&b&j la‡.

W&wen aer k&mmmani, rej kibwiji Han He ebo dren  
Wayw&y&n hay&r kemhanyi, rej kibijiy gan gey yepew dan  
inem jimeene its sides protect (it)  
yinnam jimyekey t&r&y&r&yin hak haparey t&r&y&r&yin k&n  
crumble

kajlih ak drek& bwe en jab r&m tererein im  
kahajliyig hak dekay bey yeh jab r&m ter&y&r&yin yim  
cover of  
k&mmman an etton. Ki& rej k&mmman benjen mejen bwe  
kemhan han tt&w&n. Kiyyeh rej kemhan p&njan mejan bey  
en jab w&tlok menoknok ak jabrew&t men iloan  
yen jab w&tlaq menaqnaq hak jabdeywet men yilewwahan  
im kattone. Ear kanuij iiet aib&j lal  
yim katt&w&n&y. Yehar kahn&w&j 'iy&t hay&b&j la‡  
etto im jabrew&t armij rej kejerbali im kattoni.  
yettew yim jabdeywet harm&j rej kejerbaliy yim katt&w-&  
Ki& enahin w&r aib&j lal iturin aolep  
niy. Kiyyeh yenahgin wer hay&b&j la‡ yiti&in hawelep  
em. Elab lok an armij ro aer aib&j lal kein  
y&m. Ye‡ap ‡aq han harm&j rew hay&r hay&b&j la‡ k&yin  
karreoiiki bwe ren erreo im jab k&mmman na&minmij  
karr&y&w&kiy bey ren rreyew yim jab kemhan nahginm&j  
Han ir He rej tutu, idrak, ak k&mmman m&Hil ilo  
gan y&r gey rej tiwtiw, yidahak, hak kemhan megay yilew

aib&j lal kein.  
hay&b&j la‡ k&yin.

PROVERB

Em&n&n& eo ej ro‡ jen      Yemeh&eh&eh yew yej re‡ jan  
eo ej loe.                        yew yej lewey.

'He that hears is happier than he that sees.'

VOCABULARY

|                     |   |   |
|---------------------|---|---|
| abare               | haparey                                       | support; escort; outline (edges)            |
| akki                | hakkiy  | fingernails, toenail claws                  |
| amak                | hamak   | hammock (from English)                      |
| amwim               | hamin   | wash hands                                  |
| at                  | hat   | gall bladder                                |
| benjen              | p&njan, p&nja-                                | its cover                                   |
| bito‡               | bite‡   | mattress (from Jap.)                        |
| bool                | b&w&t   | full; bowl                                  |
| di, -u,<br>-im, -in | diy, diyi-                                    | bone  |
| ebo                 | yepew   | reach, caught                               |
| eita                | yeyitah                                       | what happened to                            |
| ekkijeje            | kkij&yj&y                                     | gets tired easily                           |
| emmak               | thak  | a tree-hole water catchment                 |
| eowan               | wwan  | hard worker, industrious                    |
| etehak              | tteghak                                       | porch                                       |
| ib, -u,<br>-im, -in | yip, yipi-                                    | waist                                       |
| imminene            | mmin&yn&y                                     | be accustomed to; be used to                |
| itti                | yitti, yitti- (R&l.)<br>tittit, titti- (Rat.) | breast                                      |
| jakkijeje           | jakkij&yj&y                                   | not tire easily                             |
| jamminene           | jammin&yn&y                                   | not accustomed to                           |
| janiknik            | janiknik                                      | lazy  |
| jirilok             | jiriylaq                                      | slip; accident                              |
| job                 | jawab   | get a job; work for a salary (from English) |
| kain&kn&k           | kayin&kn&k                                    | to decorate                                 |
| kar&k               | karek   | to put things in order                      |

|                      |              |  |
|----------------------|--------------|--|
| kat, -u,<br>-im, -in | kat, kati-   | side                                       |
| katiñ                | kaht&y&g     |  |
| kibwij               | kibij (tr.)  | curtain (from<br>English)                  |
| kørrol               | kerawal      | to dig                                     |
| maloh                | małeğ        | to return                                  |
| meloklok             | mełaqłaq     | to drown                                   |
| menoknok             | menaqnaq     | forget                                     |
| møjHal               | mejgal       | debris, litter                             |
| niknik               | niknik       | intestines                                 |
| Har                  | gad, gadi-   | work hard                                  |
| okjak                | w&kjak       | gums                                       |
| røm                  | r&m          | capsize, fall, trip                        |
| tererein             | t&r&y&r&yin  | cave in; mud slide;<br>crumble             |
| tibbok               | tibbaq       | side, edge                                 |
| tibjek               | tipj&k       | fall, trip                                 |
| wøkin bade           | wekin bahd&y | fall, trip                                 |
| wutlok               | w&tlaq       | stevedore; (working<br>party) (from Engl.) |
|                      |              | fall down, drop                            |

## LESSON TWENTY-SEVEN

Animals;  
more on directionals.

### DIALOGUES

1.

A: Eam&n, elukun yokwe  
men in mour.

Yeyameh yeliqqiwin yi'yaqey  
men yin mewir.

B: Mol, el&H nejin bik  
im bao.

Mewel, yeleg najañ piyik  
yim bahwew.

A: Koba ruo jib&n bao  
in mejatoto.

K&wbah riwew jibin bahwew  
yin mejatewtew.

B: Ebar w&r jili nejin  
kuuj kab ju&n kiru.

Yebar wer jiliw najañ kiwij  
kab jiwen kidiw.

A: Jab meloklok dak kan  
me elabtata an yokwi.

Jab me&q;aq&aq dak ka& mey  
ye&aptah han yi'yaqiy.

A: Herman really loves animals.

B: That's right. He's got a lot of pigs and chickens.

A: Plus two birds.

B: He also has three cats and a dog.

A: Don't forget the ducks. He loves them most.

2.

A: Ju&n en nej&U kiru.

Jiwen ye& najañ kidiw.

B: Kwar b&k ia?

Qehar bek yi'yah?

A: Baba ear b&ktok jen  
Hawaii.

Bahbah yehar bekteq jan  
Hawahiyi.

B: Kiru in belle ke?

Kidiw yin palley key?

A: Aet koman kilmey.

Hay&t, kewmahan kilmeyej.

B: Emman bwe ejeja en  
ek&naan nejnej kok&ra.

Yesh&han bey y&j&yjah ye&  
yeke&han naja&j kewkeray.

A: I have a dog.

B: Where did you get it?

A: Dad brought it down from Hawaii

B: An American dog?

A: Yes, a black male.

B: That's nice. Not many people like females as pets.

DRILLS

1.

A: Eam&n e yokwe men  
in mour.

B: Eam&n elukun yokwe  
men in mour.

A: Elo&H nejin bik im  
bao.

B: E lukun lo&H nejin bik  
im bao.

A: Kwo na&hinmij.

B: Kwo lukun na&hinmij.

A: Re dreo.

I m&k.

E meletlet.

Ej kate ilo jikul.

Ear lab an na&hinmij.

E bwil rainin.

I m&k in katak.

2. Elo&H nejin bao.

kau

biik

kiru

dak

lolo

kako

kuj

kijidrik

koot

jojo

Yeyame&H yeyiyaqey men  
yin mewir.

Yeyame&H yeliqqiwin yi'yaqey  
men yin mewir.

Yeleg najin piyik yim bah-  
wew.

Yeliqqiwin leg najin piyik  
yim bahwew.

Qenahginm&j.

Qeliqqiwin nahginm&j.

Redeyew.

Yim&k

Yemaletlet.

Yej katey yilew jikiwi&.

Yehar &ap han nahginm&j.

Yebil rahiyyin.

Yim&k yin kahtak.

Yeleg najin bahwew.

kahwiw

piyik

kidiw

dak

lawlaw

kahk&w

kiwij

kijdik

kewet

j&wj&w

3. (Substitute the pronouns indicated in the questions  
and be sure to make the pronouns of the response  
agree with those of the question.)

A: Kwo meloklok i&8 ke?

Qeme&aq&taq y&h key?

B: Jab. Ij janin melok-  
lok yok.

Jahab. Yij jahgin me&aq-  
&taq y&q.

e

y&y

ir

y&r

kim

k&m

ha

gah

## 4. E bar wör juӨn aӨ

piHjel.  
kijb jikka  
nejU bik  
jibU bao  
waӨ wa  
imӨ em  
eneӨ ene  
kötka ni  
limӨ aspirin  
kona ek  
kineӨ jaki  
meja mej  
kojӨ koj

## Yebar wer jiwen hah&amp;h

pinjet.  
kij&h jikkah  
najih piyik  
jibih bahwew  
wah&h wah  
yim&h y&h  
yan&y&h yan&y  
ketkah niy  
lim&h hajbiryin  
gehah y&k  
kiniy&h jakiy  
mejah maj  
kawj&h kawaj

5. Kwar bӨk ia kiru

en nejum?  
penjil...am  
jikka....kijb  
bao (etc.)  
wa  
em  
ene  
ni  
aspirin  
jaki  
mej  
wlt

Qehar bek yi'yah kidiw

yeñ najim.  
pinjet...ham  
jikkah...kijem  
bahwew (etc.)  
wah  
y&h  
yan&y  
niy  
hajbiryin  
jakiy  
maj  
wit

6. Wbn ekbnan nejnij

koman?  
tutu iar  
komat mӨH  
iakiu  
turoff  
dri kaki  
jerbal  
katak kaamtö

Wen yekeñhah najn&j

kewñhahan.  
tiwtwi yiyhar  
kemat megay  
yi'yakiyw  
tiwraq  
rikakiy  
jerbal  
kahtak kahamteh

## 7. Ear bӨktok juӨn aӨ

jöt.

Ear bӨklok juӨn an

jöt.

Ear bӨkwöj juӨn am

jöt.

Yehar bekteq jiwen hah&h

jehet.

Yehar beklaq jiwen han

jehet.

Yehar bekw&j jiwen han

jehet.

(Continue, substituting the other two directionals  
and the appropriate possessive:)

|           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| letok     | leyteq      |
| jilkintok | jilkinteq   |
| buk&ttok  | pigetteq    |
| wiaiktok  | wiyahyikteq |
| aenetok   | hayeneyteq  |
| kwaltok   | qałteq      |

8. 'Move that table this way.'

|  |           |              |             |
|--|-----------|--------------|-------------|
| Kømakittok                                     | tebel ne. | Kemakitteq   | teybeł hey. |
| kømakitw&j                                     |           | kemakitw&j   |             |
| kømakitlok                                     |           | kemakitłaq   |             |
| iuntok   |           | yiwinteq     |             |
| (Substitute the other directionals, as above.) |           |              |             |
| kebaktok                                       |           | keyepahakteq |             |
| wuraketok                                      |           | wirahakeyteq |             |

9. 'Laiben is going northward.'

|                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Laiben ej w&nihalok. | Bayipen yej waynigahłaq. |
| w&r&halok            | wayr&gahłaq              |
| tarni&halok          | tarnigahłaq              |
| tarr&halok           | tarr&gahłaq              |
| ett&rni&halok        | tt&rnigahłaq             |
| ett&rro&halok        | tt&rr&gahłaq             |
| malni&halok          | malnigahłaq              |

(Continue, changing 'northward' to 'southward'.)

|                |                 |
|----------------|-----------------|
| jorjorni&halok | jełjełnigahłaq  |
| aj&rikni&halok | hajadiknigahłaq |

(The parts of the above words meaning 'northward' and 'southward' are Rølik forms; the Ratak equivalents and those for 'eastward' and 'westward' as practiced in the next drill are as follows:)

| Rølik       | Ratak        |           |
|-------------|--------------|-----------|
| waynigahłaq | waynigyagłaq | northward |
| wayr&gahłaq | wayr&kyagłaq | southward |
| yitahłaq    | waytahłaq/   | eastward  |
| yit&właq    | waytakłaq    |           |
|             | wayt&właq    | westward  |

Note the change of the root to yi- for Rälik 'eastward' and 'westward' (paralleling the dialectal pattern of yiteq/wayteq), and the optional substitution of k for h in the Ratak 'eastward'.

10. 'Laiben is going eastward.'

|                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| Laiben ej <u>italok.</u> | <u>hayipen yej vitahlaq.</u> |
| <u>itolok</u>            | <u>yit&amp;wlaq</u>          |
| <u>tartalok</u>          | <u>tartahlaq</u>             |
| <u>tartolok</u>          | <u>tart&amp;wlaq</u>         |
| <u>ett&amp;rtatalok</u>  | <u>tt&amp;rtahlaq</u>        |
| <u>ett&amp;rtolok</u>    | <u>tt&amp;rt&amp;wlaq</u>    |

(Continue, changing 'eastward' to 'westward'.)

|                        |                         |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| <u>maltalok</u>        | <u>maltahlaq</u>        |
| <u>jorjortalok</u>     | <u>je&amp;jeftahlaq</u> |
| <u>aj&amp;riktalok</u> | <u>hajadiktahlaq</u>    |
| <u>kotalok</u>         | <u>kewtahlaq</u>        |

(This and the following drills give Rälik forms. The Ratak equivalents can be derived from the information at the end of Drill 9.)

11. 'Laiben is coming northward.'

|                                 |                                 |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Laiben ej <u>w&amp;niHatak.</u> | <u>hayipen yej waynigahtak.</u> |
| <u>w&amp;r&amp;Hatak</u>        | <u>wayr&amp;gahtak</u>          |
| <u>tarniHatak</u>               | <u>tarnigahtak</u>              |
| <u>tarr&amp;Hatak</u>           | <u>tarr&amp;gahtak</u>          |
| <u>ett&amp;rniHatak</u>         | <u>tt&amp;rnigahtak</u>         |
| <u>malniHatak</u>               | <u>malnigahtak</u>              |
| <u>jorjorniHatak</u>            | <u>je&amp;je&amp;nigahtak</u>   |
| <u>aj&amp;rikniHatak</u>        | <u>hajadiknigahta</u>           |
| <u>koniHatak</u>                | <u>kewnigahtak</u>              |

12. 'Laiben is coming eastward.'

|                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Laiben ej <u>itak.</u> | <u>hayipen yej yitak.</u> |
| <u>ito</u>             | <u>yit&amp;w</u>          |
| <u>tartak</u>          | <u>tartak</u>             |
| <u>tarto</u>           | <u>tart&amp;w</u>         |
| <u>(etc.)</u>          | <u>(etc.)</u>             |

(Note that in this drill the forms we might expect (\*yitahtak, \*yit&wtak, \*tartahtak, etc.) are shortened to those given above. Similarly, in the Ratak dialect, \*waytahtak becomes waytak, etc.)

13. 'Laiben went away northward; he'll come (back) southward in a moment.'

|                    |                        |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| Ew̄niHalok Laiben, | Yewaynigahlaq bayipen, |
| m̄ttan w̄t jidrik  | mettan wet jidik       |
| ew̄r̄Hatak.        | yewayr&gahtak.         |

(Continue, substituting tar, tt&r, mal, je&je&, hajadik, and kew- in the above frame, and in the following one:)

- 'Laiben went away eastward; he'll come (back) westward in a moment.'

|                        |                            |
|------------------------|----------------------------|
| Eitalok Laiben, m̄ttan | Yeyitahlaq bayipen, mettan |
| w̄t jidrik eito.       | wet jidik yeyit&w.         |

14. 'Where did Laiben go?'

|                    |                        |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| Ewaj jikit Laiben? | Yewa(j) j&k&t bayipen? |
| tar                | tar                    |
| tt&r               | tt&r                   |
| mal                | mal                    |
| jorjor             | je&je&                 |
| aj̄rik             | hajadik                |
| ko                 | kew                    |
| t̄bal              | tebal                  |
| w̄we               | wayw&y                 |

(Answer with appropriate statements from the preceding drills.)

15. 'Where is Laiben going?'

(Continue exactly as in Drill 14, but with the tense changed as indicated.)

- |                         |                          |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| A: Ej waj jikit Laiben? | Yej wa(j) jikit bayipen? |
| B: Ej w̄niHalok, m̄ttan | Yej waynigahlaq, mettan  |
| wet jidrik ew̄r̄Hatak.  | jidik yewayr&gahtak.     |
| (etc.)                  | (etc.)                   |

16. (Practice the following, which can be added to the repertory of possible answers to the questions of Drills 14 and 15. Substitute other verbal roots from preceding lessons, and other directional combinations.)

'He went (is going) away northward; he'll come southward in your direction in a moment.'

E(j) wəniHalok, məttan      Ye(j) waynigahlaq, mettan  
wət jidrik ewərəHawbj.      wet jidrik yewayr&gahw&j.

E(j) wəniHawbj, məttan      Ye(j) waynigahw&j, mettan  
wət jidrik ewərəHatak.      wet jidik yewayr&gahtak.

(physically possible probably only by telephone.)

(Ratak equivalents of the above would be:)

E(j) wəniHeahlok, məttan      Ye(j) waynigyaglaq, mettan  
wət jidrik ewərəkeahwaj.      wet jidik yewayr&kyagwaj.

E(j) wəniHeahwaj, məttan      Ye(j) waynigyagwaj, mettan  
wət jidrik ewərəkeahvak.      wet jidik yewayr&kyagtak.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. The directionals teq, laq, and w&j/waj were presented and discussed in Lesson 4, and have been met again in the lesson materials that followed. They form a set of three which can occupy certain post-verbal slots. With this lesson begins the presentation of another set of directionals, which occupy a different, preceding slot.

| <u>Verbal Roots</u> | <u>DIRECTIONALS</u>  |  |
|---------------------|--|--|
|                     | <u>Slot I</u>  | <u>Slot II</u>                         |
| way-                | -nigah/-nigyag-  | -teq (-tak)                            |
| tar-                | -r&gah/-r&kyag-  | -laq                                   |
| tt&r-               | -tah/-tak-   | -w&j/waj                               |
|                     | -t&w-  |  |
| (etc.)              | (additional members of this set will be introduced in later lessons) | (a set consisting of only these three) |

Note that teq is replaced by tak when Slot I is occupied, but that this tak must be considered only as a homonym of (not identical with) the one in Slot I meaning 'eastward'. Note also the prohibition against the

sequences -\*tahtak, -\*taktak and -\*t&wtak referred to in Drill 12.

### SHORT PROSE SELECTIONS

#### 1. Men in Mour Men yin Mewir

Ilo Majøl, kin an idrik ene ko ie im jabwe yilew Mahje‡, k&n han ddik yan&y kew yi'y&y yim jabwey jikin men in mour, ejelok men in mour ellab. Ew&r jikin men yin mewir, yejje‡aq men yin mewir ‡lap. Yewer bik im bao, ak men kein ebbøktok in dri belle piyik yim bahwew, hak men k&yin bb&kteq yin ripalley im ejjab men in mour in Majøl. Kar kijen dri Majøl yim yejjab men yin mewir yin Mahje‡. Kar kijen riMahje‡ wøt ik Han jølele im Han Øn ko reakuji jen wet y&k gan jal&y&y yim gan h&n kew rehayiqijiy jan kanniek. Ekanuij in loH wøwen kömat im keboj kanniy&k. Yekahn&w&j yin leg wayw&y&n kemat yim kep&w&j ik Han møHø im jekdron ewi ikutkut in aer møHø y&k gan megay yim jekdawan yewiy qquitqit yin hay&r megay ak reban in møk kake. hak reban yin m&k kahkey.

#### 2. Jikul ko ilo AiliH ko Ilikin Jikiwi‡ kew yilew Hay&l&g kew Yilikin

middle of  
magistrate

Jikul ko ilo ailiH ko ilikin rej bed eolaban Jikiwi‡ kew yilew hay&l&g kew yilikin rej pad yew‡apan

jikin kwelok ko, ijo im jonjo ro im alab ro jikin q&yilaq kew, yijew yim jewenjew rew yim ha‡ap rew rej jokwe ie. Ekkø aer bed ijo imØn taktb rej j&q&y yi'y&y. Yekkay hay&r pad yijew yim takteh

these houses                    thatch  
eo ej bed ie. Møkein kømman jen aj im yew yej pad yi'y&y. Mek&yin kemman jan haj yim

cement                        gravel  
iloair ejab jimeen ak lø. Ran kein ew&r yilewwahy&r yejjab jimyeh hak lay. Rahan k&yin yewer

better planned  
jet jikul kōmmān in kien im ebo lok jirik lem̄ār.  
jet jikiwi‡ kem̄ān yin kiyen yim yep&wlaq jidik temayys

Woran dri jikul ilo jikul kein ekk̄ā jen roHoul  
Weran rijikiwi‡ yilew jikiwi‡ k&yin yekkay jan r&g&wil

class  
Han rualit&k̄houl koba kilaj juñ Han rualit&k̄.  
gan riwahliyt&k̄g&wil, k&wbah kilhaj jiwen gan riwahliy-

Elkin kilaj rualit&k̄ ro dri kaki ro rej  
t&k. Yalkin kilhaj riwahliyt&k, rew rikakiy rew rej  
lemenak bwe remaroñ etal Han aer jikul, rej  
tem̄ak bey remareñ yetal gan hayey jikiwi‡, rej

send well  
jilkinlok ir Han Majuro. Ro jet, ekwe, emwij aer  
jilkinlaq y&r gan Majr&w. Rew jet, yeqey, y&m&j hay&r  
jikul.  
jikiwi‡.

#### PROVERB

Kwojab inojeeklok jeni  
wa kein, ial in mour  
ko kein.

Qejab yinewj&yiklaq janiy  
wah k&yin, yiya‡ yin mewi  
kew k&yin.

'Don't drift away from these canoes, these  
are your passes to life.'

'Don't take things for granted.'

#### VOCABULARY

|            |                |   |
|------------|----------------|---|
| aen        | hayen          | iron, to iron                           |
| aj         | haj            | thatch                                  |
| aj̄rik     | hajadik        | stroll                                  |
| bolem̄ān   | pewlēman       | well planned, well<br>designed, perfect |
| bukottok   | pigetteq       | to look for and bring<br>here           |
| dak        | dak            | duck (from English)                     |
| dreo       | deyaw          | beautiful--woman only                   |
| ekk̄ā      | yekkay         | usually, often                          |
| eolab̄ān   | yewlapan       | in the middle of it                     |
| itak-/ita- | yitak-, yitah- | to go toward the east                   |
| iun        | yiwin          | to push                                 |

|                |                  |  |
|----------------|------------------|--|
| jilkin-, -lok, | jilkin-          |  |
| -tok, -woj     |                  | send--it, her, him<br>(with directional<br>suffixes)       |
| jojo           | j&wj&w           | chick  |
| jonjo          | jewenjew         | magistrate (from<br>Japanese)                              |
| jorjor         | jeʳ⁹jeʳ⁹         | to walk fast and<br>vigorously                             |
| kako           | kahk&w           | rooster  |
| kebak          | keyepahak        | to move closer   |
| kijidrik       | kijidik          | mouse, rat   |
| kilaj          | kilhaj           | class  |
| kiniꝝ          | kiniy&h, kiniye- | my mat   |
| koj            | kawaj            | blanket  |
| kojꝝ           | kawaj&h, kawaje- | my blanket   |
| kømakit        | kehakit          | to move  |
| koman          | kewmahan         | male   |
| koot           | kewet            | goat (from English)  |
| kuj            | kiwij            | cat  |
| lꝝ             | lay              | gravel   |
| lolo           | lawlaw           | hen  |
| mal-           | ħal-             | to lean toward (always<br>used with directional<br>suffix) |
| mejatoto       | mejatewtew       | air  |
| nejnij         | najn&j           | to keep as a pet   |
| tar            | tar              | to head (always used<br>with a directional<br>suffix)      |
| tøbal          | tebal            | to crawl   |
| wꝝ             | way-             | to proceed (always<br>used with a direc-<br>tional suffix) |
| wāwe           | wayw&y           | to go toward (used<br>with directional<br>suffix)          |
| wurake         | wirahkey         | to move it   |

## LESSON TWENTY-EIGHT

Drinking and eating; washing;  
common questions; personal names;  
hah; more Slot I directionals.

### DIALOGUES

1.

- A: I kwøle. Yiq&l&y.  
B: Bar Ma. Kejro ilen Bar gah. K&jrew yilan  
møH&. megay.  
A: Ew&r bik im m& imwen Yewer piyik yim may yi&eye  
im&. Jero naj idrak yi&h. Jerew nahaj yida-  
ni. hak niy.  
B: Ekwe kejro kaiur. Yeqey k&jrew yetal.  
A: Kwo mat ke? Qemat key?  
B: I lukun mat, jej amwin Yi&iqqiwin mat, jej ha&min  
ia? yi'yah?  
A: Ew&r dren in amwin na- Yewer dannin ha&min nab&j,  
bij, turin kejam en. tifin kejam ye&n.  
B: Ko kanuij in emol. Qekahn&w&j yin mu&hewel.  
A: I'm hungry.  
B: Me too. Let's go eat.  
A: There's some pork and some breadfruit at my house.  
We'll drink coconut (juice).  
B: Let's hurry.  
A: Are you full?  
B: I really am full. Where do we wash our hands?  
A: There's water outside by the door.  
B: Thanks.
- 2.
- A: Enno ke møH& imw&n Yennaw key megay yi&men  
jikul kan? jikiwi& ka&?  
B: Ebwe, ak awa in møH& Yebe&, hak hawah yin  
kan renana. megay ka& renahnah.  
A: Bwe? Bey?

B: Kimij m&H& in jibboH  
ilo jiljino awa  
jimettan, lak m&H& in  
raelev, joHoul-ruo  
awa jimettan.

A: Ak m&H& in jota?

B: Lalim awa. Emen im  
jimettan awa jen ien  
m&H& in raelev.

A: Etke komij jab j&nij  
i awa kan?

B: Kim ar kajjioH, ak  
ejahin w&r t&brik.

A: Is the food at the school good?

B: Yes, but the meal times are bad.

A: Why?

B: We eat breakfast at 6:30 and lunch at 12:30.

A: How about dinner?

B: Five. Four and a half hours after lunch.

A: Why don't you change the time?

B: We tried but there have been no results.

### DRILLS

#### 1. 'When are you going to wash your hands?'

Kwonaj amwin H&t?  
kwalkwol  
ormij  
tutu  
karreo  
jokih  
biraj  
rukruk  
kurkur  
namnam  
mukmuk  
reja

Qenahaj hamin gayat?  
qa&q&t  
w&rm&j  
tiwtiw  
karr&y&w  
jewkiyig  
biraj  
riqriq  
kifkif  
namnam  
miqmiq  
reyjah

#### 2. 'There is some pork at my house.'

Ew&r bik imwen im&.  
bao  
ik  
bwiro  
kwanjin

Yewer piyik yimeyeh yim&h.  
bahwew  
y&k  
biyr&w  
qanjin

|        |          |
|--------|----------|
| jenkun | jayanqin |
| raij   | rahyij   |
| jekkob | jeqqep   |
| b&b    | beb      |
| ni     | niy      |

3. 'Are you full?' 'Yes, I'm really full.'

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| A: Kwo mat ke?               | Qematz key?                                 |
| B: Aet, ilukkun <u>mat</u> . | Hay&t, yi <sup>l</sup> iqqiwin <u>mat</u> . |
| maro                         | mar&w                                       |
| kwole                        | q&l&y                                       |
| Hden                         | yagden                                      |
| batur                        | bati <sup>f</sup>                           |
| ahir                         | hagir                                       |
| ahaHe                        | haghagey                                    |

4. 'Mwejen craves chicken meat.'

|                     |                                     |
|---------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Elab an Mwejen ijol | Ye <sup>l</sup> ap han Meyjen yijel |
| bao.                | bahwew.                             |
| bwiro               | biyr&w                              |
| kau                 | kahwiw                              |
| b&b                 | beb                                 |
| ieraj               | yi'yeraj                            |
| ma                  | may                                 |
| binana              | pinahnah                            |
| ik                  | y&k                                 |
| iu                  | yiw                                 |
| baru                | bariw                               |

5. 'These foods are delicious.'

|                     |                         |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Enno w&t kein m&H&. | Yennaw wet k&yin megay. |
| et&Hal              | tegal                   |
| ekiriji             | kiryijiy                |
| edrendren           | dandan                  |
| ebil                | bil                     |
| em&lu               | m&l&w                   |
| ebin                | p&n                     |
| ebidodo             | pid&wd&w                |
| ek&matmat           | kematmat                |
| ek&jamjam           | kejamjam                |
| emattia             | mattiyyah               |
| emattie             | mattiyy&y               |

6. 'Is the food at school delicious?'

|                         |                                     |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Enno ke m&H& im&n jikul | Yennaw key megay yi <sup>l</sup> en |
| kan?                    | jikiwi <sup>f</sup> kan?            |

|                  |                       |
|------------------|-----------------------|
| ebin ke katak    | y&p&n key kahtak      |
| elap ke katak    | yełap key kahtak      |
| el&H ke drijikul | yeleg key rijikiwił   |
| eor ke kobe      | yewer key kawp&y      |
| emeram ke tełki  | yemeram key teyegkiy  |
| ebiroro ke katak | yepid&wd&w key kahtak |
| ebil ke loan     | yebil key lewwahan    |
| emolu ke loan    | y&m&t&w key lewwahan  |

7. Some questions. (*Use English cues.*)

|            |                    |             |
|------------|--------------------|-------------|
| Bwe?       | Why?               | Bey?        |
| Etke?      | Why?               | Yetkey?     |
| Taunin?    | What's the reason? | Tahwinin?   |
| Bwe et?    | So that what?      | Bey y&t?    |
| Ebj et?    | What's the matter? | Yebaj y&t?  |
| Bwe eake?  | Why do you ask?    | Bey yahkey  |
| En ta?     | Why do you ask?    | Yen tah?    |
| Ta rot?    | What for?          | Tah ŋet?    |
| Kein ta?   | What's that for?   | K&yin tah?  |
| Men ta?    | Which thing?       | Men tah?    |
| Waj jik&t? | Where to?          | Wajjik&t?   |
| Tu ia?     | Where exactly?     | Tiw yi'yah? |

8. 'Translate your book.'

|                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Kw&n ukot buk ne am. | Qen wicket b&q ḥey hañ. |
| j&niji               | janijiy                 |
| ikir                 | yikir                   |
| lale                 | lahley                  |
| k&manmanlok          | kehanhanlaq             |
| riti                 | riyitiy                 |
| kak&bleik            | kakełłeyik              |
| kejbarok             | kejpareq                |

9. 'We tried but haven't succeeded yet.'

|                        |                              |
|------------------------|------------------------------|
| Kim ar kajjiōH ak ejā- | K&m har kajjiyeğ hak yejjah- |
| Hin w&r t&brak.        | gin wer teprak.              |
| oktak                  | w&qtak                       |
| irilok                 | yirlaq                       |
| j&nij                  | janij                        |
| aineman                | hay&n&muhan                  |
| melele                 | meleyłey                     |
| walok                  | wahłaq                       |
| uak                    | wiawahak                     |
| alikkar                | halikkar                     |

10. 'They named the boy Jori.'

(Practice these names with and without the prefixes.)

|                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| T: Jori                               | Jewdiy                                 |
| A: Rar na etan ladrik eo<br>Jori.     | Rehar hah yetan ɬadik yew<br>Jewdiy.   |
| B: Rar na etan ladrik eo<br>Løjori.   | Rehar hah yetan ɬadik yew<br>Lejewdiy. |
| T: Mithen                             | Miyten                                 |
| A: Rar na etan ladrik eo<br>Mithen.   | Rehar hah yetan ɬadik yew<br>Miyten.   |
| B: Rar na etan ladrik eo<br>Lamithen. | Rehar hah yetan ɬadik yew<br>ɬamiyten. |
| T: Anwoj                              | Hanwej (ɬa-)                           |
| Katnar                                | Ketnar                                 |
| Jøbro                                 | Jebraw                                 |
| Rena                                  | Reynah                                 |
| Beia                                  | Peyiyah                                |

(Prefix is pronounced ɬe- unless otherwise indicated.)11. 'They named the girl Almi.'

|                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| T: Almi                               | Haɬimiy                                 |
| A: Rar na etan ledrik eo<br>Almi.     | Rehar hah yetan ledik yew<br>Haɬimiy.   |
| B: Rar na etan ledrik eo<br>Laalmi.   | Rehar hah yetan ledik yew<br>Lahaɬimiy. |
| T: Tiblok                             | Tiblaq                                  |
| A: Rar na etan ledrik eo<br>Tiblok.   | Rehar hah yetan ledik yew<br>Tiblaq.    |
| B: Rar na etan ledrik eo<br>Litiblok. | Rehar hah yetan ledik yew<br>Litiblaq.  |
| T: Tokkwi                             | Teqqiy                                  |
| Betra                                 | Peyetrah                                |
| Ajenet                                | Hajenet (la-)                           |
| Mina                                  | Minah                                   |
| Witen                                 | Wiytayan                                |
| Joubon                                | Jewiben                                 |
| Niba                                  | Niybah                                  |

(Prefix is pronounced li- unless otherwise indicated.)12. 'Make room for that boy.'

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Kwøn kab <u>na</u> jikin ladrik<br>ne. | Qen kab <u>hah</u> jikin ɬadik<br>hey. |
| na mweien                              | hah meyiyen                            |

|           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| na kinien | nah kiniyen |
| na biten  | nah piten   |
| na etan   | nah yetan   |
| na ballin | nah ballin  |
| na kojen  | nah kawajen |
| na kijen  | nah kijen   |
| na limen  | nah limen   |

13. 'Laiben went towards the ocean side; he'll come (back) to the lagoon side in a moment.'

(speaker and addressee(s) both near lagoon side of island)

Laiben ewanliklok, mθ-ttan wθt jidrik ewan-artak.

Layipen yewanliklaq, mettan wet jidik yewanhartak.

|                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| tar                     | tar                                     |
| tt <small>θ</small> r   | tt&r                                    |
| ko                      | kew                                     |
| bul                     | biwi <small>θ</small>                   |
| jorjor                  | je <small>θ</small> je <small>f</small> |
| aj <small>θ</small> rik | hajadik                                 |
| kkaiuriur               | kkayifyi <small>θ</small>               |
| t <small>θ</small> bal  | tebal                                   |
| ju                      | jiw                                     |

(Use the above cues with each of the following:)

14. 'Laiben went towards the ocean side; he'll come towards the lagoon beach to you in a moment.'

Laiben ewanliklok, mθttan wθt jidrik ewanarwθj.

Layipen yewanliklaq, mettan wet jidik yewanharw&j.

15. 'Laiben went towards the interior of the island; he'll come (back) to the lagoon side in a moment.'

(speaker and addressee(s) both near lagoon side of island)

Laiben ewθnojlok, mθttan wθt jidrik ewanartak.

Bayipen yewenwejlaq, mettan wet jidik yewanhartak.

16. 'Laiben went towards the lagoon side; he'll come towards the ocean side in a moment.'

(speaker and addressee(s) both in interior or near ocean side)

Laiben ewanarlok,  
møttan wøt jidrik  
ewanliktak.

Hayipen yewanharlaq,  
mettan wet jidik  
yewanliktak.

17. 'The canoe went out toward the ocean; it'll come (back) toward the island soon.'

Wa eo ewanmetolok,  
møttan wøt jidrik  
ewanenetak.

tar  
jejjej  
tøbtøb  
be  
jerak  
ttør  
bukarar  
le injin  
le wøjla

Wah yew yewanmetewlaq,  
mettan wet jidik  
yewanyan&ytak.

tar  
jajjaj  
tebtet  
pey  
jerak  
tt&r  
biqaharhar  
ley yinjin  
ley w&jlæy

18. 'Laiben went up to the top of the mountain; he'll come down in a little while.'

(Learn each of the following well; then use the underlined words as cues.)

Laiben ewanliHlok Han  
ran tol en, møttan  
wøt jidrik ewanløltak.

Hayipen yewanl&glaq gan  
rahan tel yeh, mettan  
wet jidik yewanlaItak.

Laiben euwelihlok Han  
ran tima en, møttan  
wøt jidrik etoløltak.

Hayipen yewiw&yl&glaq  
gan rahan tiymah yeh,  
mettan wet jidik  
y&t&wlaItak.

Bao eo ekeliHlok Han  
ran m̄d en, møttan wøt  
jidrik ekeløltak.

Bahwew yew yekayl&glaq ga  
rahan may yeh, mettan we  
jidik yekaylaItak.

Ladrik eo etalliHliHlok  
Han ran ni en, møttan  
wøt jidrik etoløltak.

Badik yew yetall&gl&glaq  
gan rahan niy yeh, metta  
wet jidik y&t&wlaItak.

19. A classroom exercise in directionals, requiring two sitting mats.

(A is standing, B is seated on a mat on the ground.

A: Kwøn jutak møk 18Htak. Qen jiwtak mek l&gtak.

(while in the act of getting up, B says:)

B: Ij jutak 18Hwøj. Yij jiwtak l&gw&j.

(when on his feet, B says:)

- B: Emwij a& jutak 18Htak. Y&h&j hah&h jiwtak l&gtak.  
 A: Emwij am jutak 18Htak. Y&h&j ham jiwtak l&gtak.  
     Ki& kw&n bar jij&t m&k Kiyyeh qen bar jiyjet mek  
     18llok. la&laq.

(while in the act of being seated, B says:)

- B: Ij jij&t 18llok. Yij jiyjet la&laq.

(when seated, A says:)

- A: Emwij a& jij&t 18ltak. Y&h&j hah&h jiyjet la&ltak.  
 B: Emwij am jij&t 18ltak. Y&h&j ham jiyjet la&ltak.  
     Ki& kw&n bar jutak Kiyyeh qen bar jiwtak  
     m&k 18Hlok. mek l&glaq.

(while in the act of getting up, A says:)

- A: Ij jutak 18Hlok. Yij jiwtak l&glaq.

(when on his feet, A says:)

- A: Emwij a& jutak 18Htak. Y&h&j hah&h jiwtak l&gtak.  
 B: Emwij am jutak 18Hlok. Y&h&j ham jiwtak l&glaq.

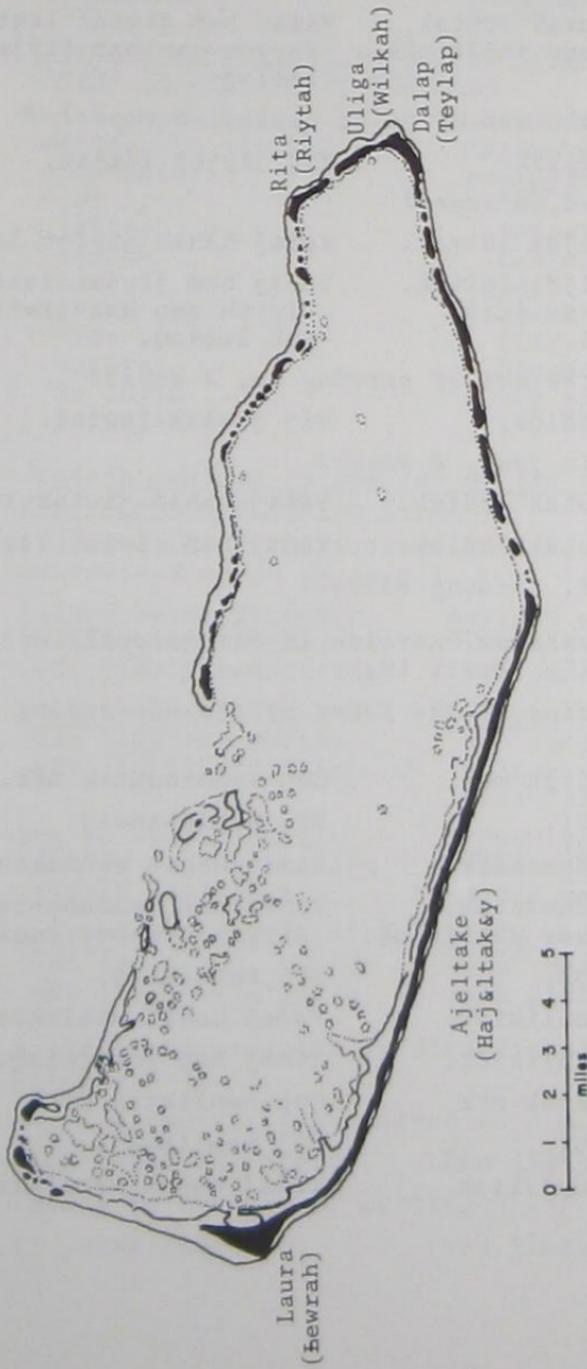
(Now repeat, trading roles.)

20. Another classroom exercise in directionals using the same format as Drill 19.

(A is standing at the front of the classroom, B near the back.)

- A: Kw&n w&nmantak m&k. Qen wen&ahantak mek.  
 B: Ij w&nmantak. Yij wen&ahantak.  
 B: Emwij a& w&nmantak. Y&h&j hah&h wen&ahantak.  
 A: Emwij am w&nmantak. Y&h&j ham wen&ahantak.  
     Ki& kw&n bar w&nliliklok. Kiyyeh qen bar wenliklaq.  
 B: Ij w&nliliklok. Yij wenliklaq.  
 B: Emwij a& wonliktak. Y&h&j hah&h wenliktak.  
 A: Emwij am w&nliliklok. Y&h&j ham wenliklaq.  
 B: Kw&n w&nlilikta k m&k. Qen wenliktak mek.  
 A: Ij w&nlilikw&j. Yij wenlikw&j.  
 A: Emwij a& w&nlilikta k. Y&h&j hah&h wenliktak.

Majuro (Majr&w) Atoll



Note: The original names of the islets of Laura and Rita are Majuro (Majr&w) and Jarej (Jarej), respectively.

- B: Emwij am w&nliktak.  
Ki& kw&n bar w&n-  
manlok.
- A: Ij w&nmanlok.
- A: Emwij a& w&nmantak.
- B: Emwij am w&nmanlok.
- (Now repeat, trading roles.)

Y&m&j hah wenliktak.  
Kiyeh qen bar wen-  
mahan&aq.

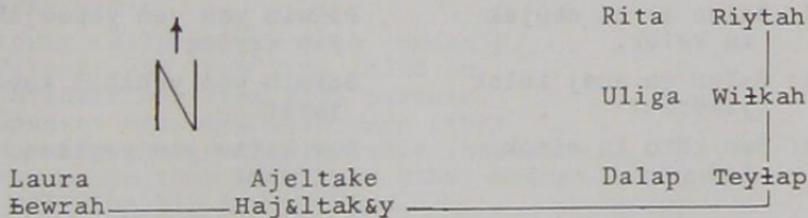
Yij wen&man&aq.

Y&m&j hah&h wen&mahantak.

Y&m&j hah wen&man&aq.

21. (Establish an imaginary islet in the classroom, designating the oceanside, the interior and the lagoon side. Perform drills parallel to 19 and 20, with A and B positioned at various of the three locations.)

22. (Similarly, establish a map of Majuro Atoll on the classroom floor, showing the following five points along north-south and east-west axes:



Perform drills parallel to those of Drills 19, 20 and 21, using the north-south and east-west directionals, and using various verb stems, including those for going (yi-, way-), running (tt&r), and driving or riding on a vehicle (tar).)

23. (Use an imaginary or model airplane, and have speakers stand near the east-west runway of the Dalap airstrip and discuss the arrivals and departures of the plane.)

- A: Balun eo en ej ketak. Ba&win yew yeh yej kaytak.
- B: Balun en enaj jok jik&t. Ba&win yeh yenahaj jeq j&k&t.
- A: Bwe k&to in eitok ia? Bey k&t&w yin yeyiteq yi'yah?
- B: Eitok rear. Yeyiteq r&yyahar.

A: Ekwe, balun en enaj  
joktak.

Yeqey, bałwin yeh yenahaj  
jeqtak.

\* \* \* \*

A: Bwe k&to in eitok  
ia?

Bey k&t&w yin yeyiteq  
yi'yah?

B: Eitok rilik.

Yeyiteq riylik.

A: Ekwe, balun en enaj  
jokto.

Yeqey, bałwin yeh yenahaj  
jeqt&w.

\* \* \* \*

A: Balun eo en ej keto.

Bałwin yew yeh yej kayt&w.

\* \* \* \*

A: Balun eo en ebojak  
in kelok.

Bałwin yew yeh yepewjak  
yin kaylaq.

B: Balun en enaj kelok  
jik&t?

Bałwin yeh yenahaj kaylaq  
j&k&t?

A: Bwe k&to in eitok  
ia?

Bey k&t&w yin yeyiteq  
yi'yah?

\* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \*

A: Ekwe, balun en enaj  
ketakllok.

Yeqey, bałwin yeh yenahaj  
kaytaklaq.

\* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \*

A: Ekwe, balun en enaj  
ketolok.

Yeqey, bałwin yeh yenahaj  
kayt&wlaq.

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Most Marshallese personal names may be used with or without the personal name prefixes, although there are a few that never occur without them.

The vowel of the male prefix is determined by the first vowel of the name:

| <u>Prefix</u> | <u>First vowel</u> | <u>Example</u>     |
|---------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| ‡a-           | i<br>initial a     | bayinah<br>bahatiy |
| ‡a- or ‡e-    | a                  | Batawah<br>Betawah |
| ‡e-           | e                  | Bejebraw           |
| ‡&-           | &                  | B&t&w&jiy&w        |

The vowel of the female prefix is i: (li-) except before names with initial h, where it is a; see the examples in Drill 11.

The situations in which the prefixes are used and the connotations of using them are not easy to define with a simple rule of thumb, but the following guides may be of some use:

Young children use them commonly.

Parents use them with children.

Children use them with parents.

Spouses use them with each other.

Men use them with non-taboo females.

Women use them with each other unless a taboo relationship is involved.

Women use them with non-taboo men.

Men do not use them with male taboo relatives.

Men do not use them with each other unless they are especially close friends.

No one uses them on formal occasions.

In short, they are marks of close, intimate, informal, and friendly relationships. Although it may be safest not to use them at all at first, their skillful use can be an asset at winning friends and influencing people Marshallese style.

2. Additional Slot I directionals introduced in this lesson include:

|         |   |
|---------|---|
| -lik-   | toward the ocean side of the islet                              |
| -har-   | toward the lagoon side of the islet                             |
| -wej-   | toward the interior of the islet<br>(from the lagoon side only) |
| -metew- | toward the deep sea   |
| -yan&y- | toward land   |

|         |                           |
|---------|---------------------------|
| -l&g-   | upward                    |
| -la‡-   | downward                  |
| -mahan- | forward, toward the front |
| -lik-   | backward, toward the back |

Note that -lik- is the opposite of both -har- and -mahan-.

These, together with those presented in Lesson 27, complete the set of Slot I directionals.

#### SHORT PROSE SELECTIONS

1. AbaH an Ial im Ratio in  
Hapag han Yiya‡ yim Reytiy&w yin

Konono ilo Maj81  
Kenewnew yilew Mahje‡

Kin an jabwe wa im kein konono ilo ailiH in  
K&n han jabey wah yim k&yin kenewnew yilew hay&l&g yin  
Maj81, jet ien ej w&r Hita ilo ailiH ko  
Mahje‡, jet 'yiyan yej wer gitah yilew hay&l&g kew  
ilikin ak ejelok ejel&h kake mae ien ej  
yilikin hak yejje‡aq yeje‡ay kahkey m ah yey 'yiyan yej  
etal wa ko Hani. Einw&t ad kar ba mokta bwe  
yetal wah kew ganiy. Yayinwet had kar bah meqtah bey  
dri Maj81 rainin elab w&t aer lemnak kin m8H in  
riMahje‡ rahi yinyin yetap wet hay&r temhak k&n megay yin  
belle einw&t raij, bilaw&h, juka im men ko  
palley yayinwet rahi yij, pilahway, jiqah yim men kew  
jet. Kin men in elab an wa lab tokjen han  
jet. K&n men yin yetap han wah ‡ap teqjan gan  
dri Maj81.  
riMahje‡.

ElaHe enaj w&r ratio in konono ilo  
Ye‡aggey yenahaj wer reytiy&w yin kenewnew yilew  
aolep ailiH, enaj kanuij in jibaH aolep  
hawelep hay&l&g, yenahaj kahn&w&j yin jipag hawelep  
ailiH ko iilkin. Men in ej ju&n ian men  
hay&l&g kew yilikin. Men yin yej jiwen yi'yahan men  
give attention to  
ko jej t&mak bwe kien enaj lolorjake ilo  
kew jej temak bey kiyan yenahaj l&wl&w&rjahakey yilew

allih kein rej itok.  
hall&g k&yin rej yiteq.

Elañe ew&r ratio in konono ilo aolep  
Yétaggey yewer retyiy&w yin kenewnew yilew hawelep  
ailih in Maj&l, dri nañinmij reban aikuj in mij  
hay&l&g yin Mahje‡, rinahginm&j reban hayiqij yin m&j  
kin an ejelok takt&t ak uno, im bareinw&t jibat  
k&n han jje‡aq takteh hak winew, yim barayinwet jipag  
b&brae jen an walok Mita.  
bebrahyey jan han wah&aq gitah.

2. Ratio  
Retyiy&w

M&ttan men ko kien ear biktok Han dri Maj&l ej  
Mettan men kew kiyen yehar biktet gan riMahje‡ yej  
ratio. Ki&t armij in ailiH ko ilikin rejjab  
retyiy&w. Kiyyeh harm&j yin hay&l&g kew yilikin rejjab  
wait find our news  
aikuj in k&ttaR wa bwe ren eor&H enaan. Ne  
hayiqij yin kettar wah bey ren yawreq nnahan. Gey  
typhoon disaster  
ew&r taibun im jorren ko rellab, remaro&H in  
yewer tahiibiwin yim je‡ayan kew rellab, remareq yin  
listen  
jeld kake jen aer rohjake ratio. Bar ju&n  
je‡ay kahkey jan hay&r rejjakey retyiy&w. Bar jiwen  
to make easier  
men ratio emwij an kabidodolok Han dri Maj&l, ej  
men retyiy&w y&m&j han kapid&wd&w&lag gan riMahje‡, yej  
kijien al ko aer. Mokta ear kanuij bin an  
kijjiyen hal kew hay&r. Meqtah yehar kahn&w&j p&n han  
famous few  
ju&n al buhbu&H kin an iiet armij en ej ro&H.  
jiwen hal bi&gi&g k&n han 'yiy&t harm&j ye&h yej req.

played  
Ki&t aoleb al jen aoleb ailiH rej jaH ilo  
Kiyyeh hawelep hal jan hawelep hay&l&g rej jag yilew  
air  
mejatoto im armij remaro&H in k&let ko reknaan,  
mejatewtew yim harm&j remareq yin kaylet kew rekehan,

ko remman, ak ko renana. Ratio ej juhn jibah  
 kew remhan, hak kew renahnah. Reytiy&w yej jiwen yipag  
 elab.  
 yelap.

### PROVERBS

1. Wan k<sup>o</sup>j<sup>o</sup>ban kij, wan      Wahan kejeban k&j, wahan  
                       kokkure kij.      kaqqirey k&j.  
                       'The same canoes that sustain us can also be  
                       the cause of our destruction.'
2. Rumij im lo leen.      Rimij yim lew leyen.  
                       'Be late and face the consequences.'  
                       'The early bird gets the worm.'

### VOCABULARY

|                        |                |   |
|------------------------|----------------|---|
| abah                   | hapag          | inconvenience, barrier,<br>hindrance                              |
| ahaame                 | haghagey       | to be hungry to the point<br>at which one feels weak<br>and shaky |
| ahden                  | yagden         | starved   |
| ahir                   | hagir          | to crave cigarettes   |
| batur                  | batif          | to crave fish   |
| biraj                  | biraj          | brush (from English)  |
| bukarar                | biqaharhar     | foam created by a vessel<br>(at both bow and stern)               |
| ebajet                 | yebajy&t       | why? what's the matter<br>with...?                                |
| ekiriji                | yekiryijiy     | greasy (distributive of<br><u>kiryij</u> )                        |
| ek <sup>o</sup> jamjam | yekejamjam     | it causes desire  |
| ek <sup>o</sup> matmat | yekematmat     | it makes one's stomach full                                       |
| iep                    | yiyp           | basket  |
| ikir                   | yikir          | change  |
| jejjej                 | jajjaj         | to skim across the surface<br>of the water                        |
| joki                   | jewkiyig       | scrub   |
| joone                  | jeweney (tr.)  | soak it   |
|                        | jewjew (intr.) |   |
| jukjuki                | jiqjiqiy (tr.) | pound it  |
| kakili                 | kakiliy        | peel it   |
| kalle                  | kalley         | bear fruit; to punish   |

|           |                  |                          |
|-----------|------------------|--------------------------|
| kallib    | kallib           | buried, planted          |
| kalbini   | kalbiniy         | bury it, plant it        |
| k&borike  | kebawrikey       | wrap it                  |
| k&jem     | kejam            | door, doorway            |
| k&tan     | ketahan, ketaha- | between, dividing line   |
| kurkur    | qirqir           | brush one's teeth        |
| lojet     | lawj&t           | ocean                    |
| mukmuk    | miqmiq           | to rinse clothes         |
| nabij     | nab&j            | outside                  |
| na biten  | hah-piten        | provide a pillow for     |
| na etan   | hah-yetan        | to name                  |
| na jikin  | hah-jikin        | to make a room for       |
| na kijen  | hah-kijen        | to provide food for      |
| na kinien | hah-kiniyen      | to provide a mat for     |
| na limen  | hah-limen        | to provide drink for     |
| na mweien | hah-meyiyen      | to enrich, give gifts to |
| namnam    | na&nah           | to wash bottles          |
| Hita      | gitah            | famine                   |
| oktak     | w&k tak          | change, turn around      |
| ormij     | w&rm&j           | to wash one's face       |
| rukruk    | riqriq           | brush teeth, gargle      |
| ta unin   | tahwinyin        | why?, what's the reason? |
| t&b t&b   | tebtеб           | to run                   |

## LESSON TWENTY-NINE

Fishing; review of directionals;  
some miscellaneous patterns.

### DIALOGUES

1.

A: Ewər ke am madre?

Yewer key hah mad&y?

B: Ejelok aə madre. Nan ta?

Yejjetaq hah&h mad&y. Gan tah?

A: I kənan ehwər.

Yikeñhan yağed.

B: Ewər an Ejbi.

Yewer han Yejpiy.

A: Kommol. I naj ilen kajjitək iben.

Kemhewel, yinahaj yilan kajjit&k yippam.

A: Do you have a spear?

B: No. I don't have a spear. What for?

A: I want to go fishing.

B: Ejbi has one.

A: Thank you. I'll ask S.P.

2.

A: Ewər ke am madre?

Yewer key hah mad&y?

B: Ejelok. Bwe kwəj ilen ehwər ke?

Yejjetaq. Bey qej yilan yağed key?

A: Ij baj lale wət. Ne emen i ilem turoəh?

Yij baj lahley wet. Gey yemen yiyilam tiwrağ?

B: Elab an bət han turoəh. Kejro ilen kokweet.

Yełap hań payat gan tiwrağ. K&jrew yilan kaq&y&t.

A: Ekwe, ak emmanlok he kejro bək wət juñ madre in turoəh.

Yeqey, hak yemhantaq gey k&jrew bek wet jiwen mad&y yin tiwrağ.

B: Eokwe kəttar bwe in ilen kajitək madre en an Ejbi.

Yeqey kettar bey yin yilan kajjit&k mad&y yeh han Yejpiy.

A: Do you have a spear?

B: No, I don't. Why, are you going fishing?

A: I'm thinking of going spear-fishing?

- :8 B: The tide's too low for spear-fishing. Let's go octopus hunting.
- :A A: OK. But it'll still be a good idea to take a spear along.
- :B B: Wait, I'll borrow S.P.'s.

DRILLS1. 'Do you need a spear?'

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Kw&j aikuj ke am<br><u>madre?</u> | Qej hayiqij key ham<br><u>had&amp;y?</u> |
| ok                                | w&k                                      |
| mejen turoh                       | mejan tiwra&g                            |
| b&                                | bay                                      |
| k&&j                              | kayaj                                    |
| eo                                | yew                                      |
| ok aitok                          | w&k hayiteq                              |
| ok kadkad                         | w&k kadkad                               |
| mwieo                             | hiywew                                   |
| emmar                             | mu&r                                     |
| roba in turoh                     | #ebah yin tiwra&g                        |
| teihki in turoh                   | teyegkiy yin tiwra&g                     |

2. 'Let's go fishing instead of doing nothing.'

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Jen ilen eHw&r im jab<br>ber wan. | Jen yilan ya&ged yim jab<br>pad wahan. |
| turoh                             | tiwra&g                                |
| jabuk                             | jabiq                                  |
| ok kadkad                         | w&k kadkad                             |
| alele                             | ha&ley&key                             |
| ok aitok                          | w&k hayiteq                            |
| wur&k                             | wir&k                                  |
| rube om                           | #ip&y w&h                              |
| eo lal                            | yew lat                                |
| eojojo                            | yew jewjew                             |
| kobabe                            | kebayb&y                               |
| latib&n                           | #atippa                                |
| eojaak                            | yewejjahak                             |
| juunboh                           | jiwinb&g                               |
| bobu                              | bawb&w                                 |
| kabwil                            | kabil                                  |
| ilarak                            | yilahrak                               |

## 3. Practice with the negative prefix.

|          |            |
|----------|------------|
| E ike.   | Yeyikey.   |
| E jaike. | Yejayikey. |
| E kik.   | Yekkik.    |

|             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| E jakkik.   | Yejakkik.    |
| E konkon.   | Yeqeñqeqñ.   |
| E jakonkon. | Yejaqeñqeqñ. |
| E oda.      | Yewedah.     |
| E joda.     | Ye�ewedah.   |
| E mñññ.     | Yeñegay.     |
| E jamñññ.   | Yejañegay.   |
| E bakij.    | Yepakij.     |
| E jabakij.  | Yejappakij.  |
| E wñlel.    | Yewayl&l.    |
| E jowñlel.  | Yejewayl&l.  |

## 4. Tides, waves, and water.

|                  |                   |
|------------------|-------------------|
| E bññt.          | Yepayat.          |
| E ibwij.         | Yeyibij.          |
| E idrik.         | Yeyidik.          |
| E eielab.        | Yeyiyeñlap.       |
| E bññt mñnaknak. | Yepayat ñehakñak. |
| E ibwij lebleb.  | Yeyibij leplep.   |
| E bññt lok.      | Yepayat ñaq.      |
| E ibwij tok.     | Yeyibij teq.      |
| E buñ no.        | Yebiñ ñew.        |
| E jej no.        | Y&j&j ñew.        |
| E lim.           | Yelim.            |
| E jok.           | Yejeq.            |
| E mwilal.        | Yemilañ.          |
| E bijbij.        | Y&p&jp&j.         |

## 5. Conditionals--future and past contrary-to-fact.

'If the weather is good, we two can go fishing.'  
 'If the weather had been good, we two could have gone fishing.'

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Ne emman lañ kejro<br>maroñ eñwñr.   | Gey yemhan lag k&jrew<br>mareñ yađed.         |
| Ne ear emman lañ kejro<br>maroñ kar eñwñr.   | Gey yehar ñhan lag k&jrew<br>mareñ kar yađed. |
| (The har in the first clause immediately above is<br>Rñlik usage; Ratak would be kar.) |   |
| Ne enana lañ kejro ban<br>eñwñr.   | Gey yenahnah lag k&jrew<br>ban yađed.         |
| Ne ear nana lañ kejro<br>ban kar eñwñr.  | Gey yehar nahnah lag k&jrew<br>ban kar yađed. |

Ne eibwij, enaj emman  
Han tutu iar.  
Ne ear ibwij, enaj  
kar emman Han tutu  
iar.  
Ne eb&t lok jidik,  
enaj ekkar Han ok  
kadkad.  
Ne ebuh no, enaj  
nana Han ok aitok.  
Ne elim, enaj jekkar  
Han turoh.  
Ne elab keto, enaj  
bin am latiben.  
Ne kwojab anan, enaj  
jakkik ijen jikin am  
ehw&r.  
Ne kwo ehw&r in boh,  
kwonaj aikuj teihki.  
Ne elur, enaj lae  
lojet.

Gey yeyibij, yenahaj ~~thman~~  
gan tiwtiw yiyhar.  
Gey yehar yibij, yenahaj  
kar ~~thman~~ gan tiwtiw yiy-  
har.  
Gey yepayat taq jidik,  
yenahaj kkar gan w&k  
kadkad.  
Gey yebiq new, yenahaj  
nahnah gan w&k hayiteq.  
Gey yeli&h, yenahaj jekkar  
tiwraq.  
Gey ye&lap k&t&w, yenahaj  
p&n han ta&tippan.  
Gey qejab hanhan, yenahaj  
jakkik yijeh jikin han  
ya&ged.  
Gey qeya&ged yin b&g,  
qenahaj hayiqij teyegkiy.  
Gey yeli&f, yenahaj ta&hyey  
lawj&t.

6. 'S.P. will lend me his spear for fishing in holes.'

Ejbi enaj letok madre  
in turoh eo an.  
mej in turoh  
roba in turoh  
teihki in turoh  
bu in turoh

Yejpiy yenahaj leyteq mad&y  
yin tiwraq yeh han.  
maj yin tiwraq  
tebah yin tiwraq  
teyegkiy yin tiwraq  
biw yin tiwraq

7. 'The men are going fishing with a net.'

L&maran rej ilen le  
ok.  
bwa  
eo  
wa

Bemahra&h rej yilan l&y  
w&k.  
bay  
yew  
wah

8. 'If you have a canoe, you can troll on the ocean side.'

Ne ew&r wam wa, kwo  
maroh ilarak.  
k&kojekjek  
k&rajraj  
k&kaboor  
kajilo

Gey yewer waham wah,  
gemareq yilahrak.  
kekawaj&kj&k  
kerajraj  
kekapw&r  
kajil&w

9. '*Wait while I go get a spear.*'

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Køttar bwe in ilen<br>bøktok juññ madre. | Kettar bey yin yilan<br>bekteq jiwen mad&y. |
| ok                                       | w&k   |
| køjj                                     | kayaj                                       |
| eo                                       | yew   |
| emmar                                    | ññhar                                       |
| wea                                      | weyah                                       |
| bakbøk                                   | bakbek                                      |
| bwø                                      | bay   |

10. '*The tide is too low for spear fishing in holes.*'

|                            |                                |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Elab an bøt nan<br>turoññ. | Yeñap han payat gan<br>tiwrañ. |
| ibwij                      | yibij                          |
| idrik                      | yidik                          |
| ialab                      | yañap                          |
| buññ no                    | biññ new                       |

11. '*The tide will start to come in at two o'clock.*'

|                                |   |
|--------------------------------|---|
| Enaj ibwij tok ilo<br>ruo awa. | Yenahaj yibij teq yilew<br>riwew hawah. |
| ibwij lebleb                   | yibij leplep                            |
| bøt lok                        | payat ñaq                               |
| bøt mñnaknak                   | payat ñeñakñak                          |

12. '*It is true that that fellow always catches lots of fish.*'

|                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| Mol ke likao en<br>elab an oda. | Mewel key likahewey yen<br>yeñap han wedah. |
| jodra                           | jewedah                                     |
| konkon                          | qeñqeñ                                      |
| jakonkon                        | jaqeñqeñ                                    |
| ebakij                          | yepakij                                     |
| jebakij                         | jeppakij                                    |
| wølel                           | wayl&l                                      |
| jewølel                         | jewayl&l                                    |

13. '*That secondary lagoon is really deep!*'

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Ej make wøt mwilal<br>loan nam en! | Yej mak&y wet milañ<br>lewwahan nam yen! |
| bejbej                             | p&jp&j                                   |
| lim                                | lin                                      |
| lab no                             | lap new                                  |
| lae                                | tahyey                                   |
| jej no                             | j&j new                                  |

14. '*The breadfruit are baking.*'

Mā ko kan rej umum. May kew kañ rej wiñwim.

(oven not in view, but  
speaker knows location)

ko kew

(speaker doesn't know location)

kein k&yin

(oven in view)

kā kay

(oven in view of speaker,  
but not of addressee)

kane kañey

(oven not in view of speaker,  
but he knows it to be near addressee)

(Using the above sentences as cues, change each to singular.)

Mā eo en ej umum. May yew yeh yej wiñwim.  
(etc.) (etc.)

(Now make parallel variations on each of the following sentences in both plural and singular.)

Ladrik ro ran rej tutu. Badik rew rañ rej tiwtiw.

Bao ko kan rej toktok. Bahwew kew kañ rej t&qt&q.

Ajri ro ran rej ikkure. Hajiriy rew rañ rej qqir&y.

Limaro ran rej kaikikit. Limahrew rañ rej kayikyikit.

Lōmaro ran rej entak. Bemahrew rañ rej y&ntak.

Ik ko kan rej k̄mat. Y&k kew kañ rej kemat.

(Now the teacher may use English to describe one of the above situations as a cue.)

T: 'The breadfruit are baking. You can see the oven but I can't.'

A: Mā ko kā rej umum. May kew kay rej wiñwim.

T: 'There is only one of them.'

B: Mā eo e ej umum. May yew y&y y&j wiñwim.

T: (etc.)

15. (Do this drill in precisely the same way as the last one.)

'They are baking the breadfruit (pl.).'

M<sup>h</sup> ko kan rej umuni. May kew kah rej wiminiy.

|                |       |
|----------------|-------|
| ko             | kew   |
| kein           | k&yin |
| k <sup>h</sup> | kay   |
| kane           | kahey |

M<sup>h</sup> eo en rej umini. May yew yen rej wiminiy.

|    |     |
|----|-----|
| eo | yew |
| in | yin |
| e  | y&y |
| ne | hey |

'They are bathing the boys.'

Ladrik ro ran rej      Badik rew ran rej  
katutuik ir.      katiwtiwik y&r.

Ladrik eo en rej      Badik yew yen rej  
katutuik(i).      katiwtiwik(iy).

'They are cooking the fish.'

Ik ko kan rej k<sup>h</sup>matti. Y&k kew kah rej kemattiy.

Ik eo en rej k<sup>h</sup>matte. Y&k yew yen rej kemattey.

16. 'I am proud of the canoe.'

Ebu<sup>h</sup> buru<sup>h</sup> kin wa eo. Yebi<sup>h</sup> biriw<sup>h</sup> k&n wah yew  
utiej -<sup>h</sup>n      wity&j -en  
metak -eir      metak -<sup>h</sup>yy&r  
rup -em      tip -em

'The canoe has been my good fortune.'

Ebo lema kin wa eo. Yepew temah k&n wah yew.  
-en      -an  
-eir      -ayy&r  
-em      -am

'I am interested in the canoe.'

Eitok limou<sup>h</sup> kin wa eo. Yeyiteq limewih k&n wah yew  
-un      -in  
-eir      -iyy&r  
-um      -im

(Change each of the above possible sentences to the following pattern:)

## 'I am very proud of...'

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Elab an bu <small>ñ</small> buru <small>ñ</small> ... | Ye <small>ñ</small> lap han bi <small>ñ</small> biriw <small>&amp;h</small> ... |
| Elab an bo lema...                                    | Ye <small>ñ</small> lap han pew temah...  |
| Elab an itok limo <small>ñ</small> ...                | Ye <small>ñ</small> lap han yiteq limewih...                                    |

(Now change each by inserting taq jidik as follows:)

|                           |                   |
|---------------------------|-------------------|
| Eitok lok jidrik          | Yeyiteq taq jidik |
| limo <small>ñ</small> ... | limewih...        |

## 17. 'The boy is (there) among all those people.'

|   |                                  |          |          |
|---|----------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Ladrik eo en                                    | hadik yew yeh                    |          |          |
| <u>ibwiljin</u> armij ran w <small>øj</small> . | <u>yibilijin</u> harm&j ran w&j. |          |          |
| iben  | johoul                           | ppan     | j&g&wil  |
| iturin  | roHoul                           | tifin    | r&g&wil  |
| ikijien   | jet                              | kijjiyen | jet      |
|   | otemjej                          |          | w&t&mj&j |

(Change ...yeh...ran... above to:)

|                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| ...ne...rane...         | ...hey...rahe...y... |
| ...e....r <u>h</u> .... | ...y&y...ray....     |
| ...in...rein...         | ...yin...r&yin...    |

## 18. 'Why are you crying?'

|                            |              |
|----------------------------|--------------|
| Kwo jam jah?               | Qejaham jag? |
| e etal                     | ye-yetal     |
| re ko                      | re-kew       |
| kom ett <small>ø</small> r | q&h tt&r     |
| jero                       | jerew        |
| erjil                      | y&rj&l       |
| komeaff                    | q&hyag       |

(This use of jaham (jaham) to form 'why' questions is a Rølik pattern.)19. 'I looked for it (him, her) without success.'  
(literally... 'and got tired.')

|                                     |                          |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Iar bukote im m <small>ø</small> k. | Yihar pigetey yim m&k.   |
| bukoti                              | pigetiy                  |
| bukot ir                            | piget y&r                |
| kajjio <small>ñ</small>             | kajjiye <small>ñ</small> |
| ett <small>ø</small> r              | tt&r                     |
| effw <small>ø</small> r             | ya <small>ñ</small> ed   |
| ekkatak                             | kkahtak                  |
| kate i <small>ø</small>             | katey y&h                |
| turo <small>ñ</small>               | tiwra <small>ñ</small>   |

SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Wäwen Kejbarok Ik  
Wayw&yen Kejparesq Y&k

refrigerator

Ejelok aij-bok ilo enahin aolep im i  
 Yejjeteaq hayij-bawak yilew yenahgin hawelep y&m yiy

Majøl, bøtab elak wør ilo jet wøt im ko  
 Mahjež, bethab yežak wer yilew jet wet y&m kew

Kwajalein im Majuro kab jejjo ilo ailih ko  
 Kiwajleyen yim Majr&w kab j&jj&w yilew hay&l&g kew

increase time

ilikin. Ne armij rej kñnan kato an ik ber,  
 yilikin. Gey harm&j rej keñhan katew han y&k pad,

smoke

rej jol im kñmman ik jol ak atiti im kñmman  
 rej jawaž yim kerñhan y&k jawaž hak hatiyytiy yim kerñhan

dried

ik mñnaknak.  
 y&k mehakñak.

Wäwen jol ik, mokta jej karreoik ik ko, im  
Wayw&yen jawaž y&k, meqtah jej karr&y&wik y&k kew, yim

pieces

elahe ik killeb men ko jej mwijiti im kñmman bukon  
 yežaggey y&k killep men kew jej mijitiy yim kerñhan bigen

keep them as wholes

jidrik, ak elahé ik jidrik, jej kaieoki wøt im  
 jiddik, hak yežaggey y&k jiddik, jej kayiy&w&kiy wet yim

soak them

for

joni ilo dren-in-jol iumin juðn boH. Mwigin.  
jeweniy yilew daññin-jawaž yiwñin jiwen b&g. M&jin,

jej køjeki im He rømørø, kakoni nai loan  
 jej kejeyekiy yim gey reñeray, kägeñiy mahiy lewahan

ieb, bok, ak tin, mae ien jaikuji han  
 yiyp, bawak, hak tiyin, mahyey 'yiyan jehayiqijiy gan  
 møHø.  
 megay.

Bar juðn wäwen kejbarok ik bwe en to an ber,  
 Bar jiwen wayw&yen kejparesq y&k bey yen tew han pad,

smoke them  
 jej atiki im kömman ik mənaknak.  
 jej hatiyikiy yim ketħħan y&k meħakħak.

Ik jol kab ik mənaknak ekk& w&t air kömman ilo  
 Y&k jawāl kab y&k meħakħak yekkay wet hay&r ketħħan yilew  
 ailiħ ko ilikin me reike ak ejelok armij in  
 hay&leg kew yilikin mey reyikey hak yejjjeħaq harm&j yin  
 consume them  
 amħni.  
hamaniy.

VOCABULARY

|          |                  |  |
|----------|------------------|--|
| aij      | hayij            | ice  |
| alele    | haħeyħtey        | net fishing (encircling the fish)                  |
| amħn     | haman            | make use of  |
| anan     | hanhan           | chum; attract fish by scattering bait              |
| atiki    | hatiyikiy (tr.)  | smoke it   |
|          | hatiytiy (intr.) |  |
| bakb&k   | bakbek           | knife  |
| b&t      | payat            | low tide   |
| bobu     | bawb&w           | fishing by means of a scoop net and torch at night |
| bukon    | biġen            | portion, part; state, district                     |
| buġi     | biġ              | fall; lose virginity                               |
| bwiljin  | biljin           | among  |
|          | bilji-           |  |
| ekkaħ    | kkag             | sharp  |
| ekk&b    | kk&b             | dull   |
| eo       | yew              | line, string, fishing line                         |
| eojaak   | yewejjahak       | fishing method-casting for fish from a boat        |
| eojojo   | yewjewjew        | fishing method-casting for fish from land          |
| ialab    | yaħap            | spring tide  |
| ibwij    | yibij            | high tide  |
| ibwiljin |                  | (see <i>bwiljin</i> )                              |
| idrik    | yidik            | neap tide  |
| ike      | yikey (distr.)   | full of fish, lots of fish                         |
| ikijien  |                  | (see <i>kijien</i> )                               |

|             |              |   |
|-------------|--------------|---|
| ilarak      | yilahrak     | fishing method--trolling<br>(outside lagoon)  |
| jabuk       | jabiq        | fishing method--net fishing                   |
| jakkik      | jakkik       | describes an area where fish are not biting   |
| jakonkon    | jaqeñqen     | describes a man who never catches many fish   |
| jej         | j&j          | none (Rat.)                                   |
| jibke       | jibk&y       | a method of trapping porpoises                |
| jidrikdrik  | jidikdik     | small (of singular things)                    |
| jodra       | jewedah      | describes a man who does not catch many fish  |
| junboñ      | jiwinb&g     | fishing method--pole fishing at night         |
| kaikikit    | kayikyikit   | look for fish in pools on reef                |
| kaioki      | kayiy&w&kiy  | leave whole                                   |
| kajilo      | kajil&w      | tuna fishing--blue fin tuna                   |
| kato        | katew        | prolong                                       |
| kijien      | kijjiyen     | direction of                                  |
| kijien      | kijjiye-     |   |
| kikik       | kkik         | bite; describes an area where fish are biting |
| k&bw&bwe    | kebayb&y     | fishing method--pole fishing                  |
| k&kabor     | kekaw&r      | hunt giant clams                              |
| kokkojekjek | qakawj&kj&k  | fishing method--trolling (inside lagoon)      |
| konkon      | qeñqen       | describes a man who can catch lots of fish    |
| k&rajraj    | kerajraj     | whaling                                       |
| lae         | lahyey       | smooth and shiny water                        |
| latiben     | latippan     | fishing method--line fishing for tuna         |
| lim         | lim          | murky   |
| lojet       | lawj&t       | sea   |
| maj         | maj          | eel   |
| mejan turoñ | mejan tiwraq | diving mask                                   |
| meram       | meram        | light   |
| m&naknak    | m&naknak     | dry, brown, withered                          |
| mwieo       | miyew        | palm leaves woven into a fishing net          |
| no          | new          | wave(s)                                       |

|        |         |  |
|--------|---------|--|
| oda    | wedah   | describes a man who can catch lots of fish |
| ok     | w&k     | net  |
| roba   | #ebah   | rubber (from English)                      |
| toktok | t&qt&q  | scratch in ground for food--chickens only  |
| walel  | wayl&l  | able to shoot straight                     |
| wea    | weyah   | wire (from English)                        |
| w&jaki | wejakiy | do them                                    |
| wur&k  | wir&k   | fishing method--line fishing from a boat   |

## LESSON THIRTY

More fishing; adjective-like words with and without ka-; directional locatives with tiw; possessive suffixes on units of time; miscellaneous patterns.

### DIALOGUES

1.

- A: Jero ilen enwør. Jerew yilan yağed.  
B: Enana laff, enaj wøt. Yenahnah lag, yenahaj w&t.  
A: Eban bwe elab køto. Yeban bey yetap k&t&w.  
Møttan jirik edret. Mettan jidik yedet.  
B: Ekwe He emman laff, Yeqey gey yemħan lag,  
kejro etal. k&jrew yetal.  
A: Ijja rol in ekebħ. Yijjah rawal yin yekepay.  
Kwħnaj bed ia? Qenahaj pad yi'yah?  
B: Inaj kħottar yok iar. Yinahaj kettar y&q yiyhar.  
  
A: Let's go fishing.  
B: The weather's bad. It's going to rain.  
A: It won't (rain) because it's windy. The sun will  
come out soon.  
B: Well, if the weather's fine, we'll go.  
A: Let me go back and change. Where will you be?  
B: I'll wait for you at the beach.

2.

- A: Ewør ke konam? Yewer key qeħah?  
B: Ejelok kona. Ewør Yejjieħaq qeħah. Yewer  
konan Aijin. qeħan Hayijen.  
A: I kħnan wia kijø ek. Yikeħhan wiyah kij&h y&k.  
B: Wia kijøm ibben Wiyah kijem yippan  
Aijin. Ear bol wa Hayijen. Yehar b&w&t wah  
eo wan. yew wahan.  
A: Eber ia Aijin kiħ? Yepad yi'yah Hayijen kiyye

B: Eber imwen mən.

Yepad yimheyen men.

A: Kommol.

Qemuhewel.

A: Did you catch anything?

B: I didn't catch any. Aijin got some.

A: I want to buy some fish.

B: Get some from Aijin. His boat was full (of fish).

A: Where is Aijin now?

B: He's at home.

A: Thank you.

### DRILLS

1. 'I'm going home to put on old clothes right now.'

|                             |                                   |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Ijja rol in <u>ekebəd</u> . | Yijjah rawal yin <u>yekepay</u> . |
| <u>terejab</u>              | <u>tereyjab</u>                   |
| kebojak                     | keppewjak                         |
| janij a&                    | janij hah&h                       |
| nuknuk                      | niqniq                            |

2. 'I'll wait for you at the lagoon side.'

|                          |                                       |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| I naj kottar yok<br>iar. | Yinahaj kettar y&q<br><u>yiyhar</u> . |
| lik                      | lik                                   |
| ioj                      | yi'y&w&j                              |
| tur                      | tif                                   |
| jittoen                  | jitt&wyeh                             |
| jittaken                 | jittakyeh                             |
| jeni&H                   | jehiy&g                               |
| jenr&k                   | jehr&k                                |

3. 'Somebody cracked the pipe.'

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Emwijj an <u>kab&amp;Hak</u> baib<br>eo. | Y&h&j han <u>kabe&amp;gak</u> balyib<br>yew. |
| kajar                                    | kajar  |
| karran                                   | karran                                       |
| kattal                                   | kattal                                       |
| kaib                                     | kayip  |
| kabelllok                                | kapellaq                                     |
| katoor                                   | katawar                                      |
| kalaH                                    | kalag  |
| katton                                   | katt&w&n                                     |
| kabolol                                  | kabewe&we&t                                  |

4. 'The pipe is cracked.'

|         |          |            |             |
|---------|----------|------------|-------------|
| Eb&1Hak | baib eo. | Yebetgak   | bahyib yew. |
| ejar    |          | yejar      |             |
| erran   |          | yerran     |             |
| ettal   |          | yettal     |             |
| eib     |          | yeyip      |             |
| ebellok |          | yepetlaq   |             |
| etor    |          | yetawar    |             |
| elah    |          | yelag      |             |
| etton   |          | y&tt&w&n   |             |
| ebolol  |          | yebewełweł |             |

5. 'What's the matter with the pipe?'   'Maybe somebody cracked it.'

|                 |            |                 |               |
|-----------------|------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Eita            | baib eo?   | Yeyitah         | bahyib yew?   |
| ebajet          |            | yebajy&t        |               |
| W&n ej          | jab ba rar | Wen yej         | jab bah rehar |
| kab&1Hake.      |            | kabełgakey.     |               |
| bwelen...kajare |            | b&l&n...kajar&y |               |
|                 | karrane    |                 | karraney      |
|                 | kattale    |                 | kattaley      |
|                 | kabelloke  |                 | kapełlaqey    |
|                 | kattoore   |                 | katawarey     |
|                 | kalałe     |                 | kałagey       |
|                 | katoone    |                 | katt&w&n&y    |

6. 'What do you know! It's really raining!'

(See Grammatical Note 1.)

|           |            |            |               |
|-----------|------------|------------|---------------|
| Emwijlok! | Ej kab naj | Y&m&jlaq!  | Yej kab nahaj |
| wit!      |            | w&t.       |               |
| b&k tak   |            | bektak     |               |
| liboror   |            | libewerwer |               |
| letlet    |            | l&tl&t     |               |
| kakk&t    |            | kakket     |               |
| kate      |            | katey      |               |

7. 'Did you catch anything?'   'Yes, I caught a lobster/some lobsters.'

|                      |        |                         |          |
|----------------------|--------|-------------------------|----------|
| Ew&r ke konam?       |        | Yewer key qeham?        |          |
| Aet...ew&r kona w&r. |        | Hay&t, yewer qehah w&r. |          |
|                      | kweet  |                         | q&y&t    |
|                      | ek     |                         | y&k      |
|                      | w&n    |                         | w&n      |
|                      | jidrul |                         | jiddiwil |
|                      | drimuj |                         | dimwij   |

8. 'I want to buy some fish that I can eat.'

|                  |                      |
|------------------|----------------------|
| I k&nān wia kijo | Yikeñhan wiyah kij&h |
| ek               | y&k.                 |
| w&r              | w&r                  |
| kweet            | q&y&t                |
| w&n              | w&n                  |
| jidrul           | jiddiwil             |
| drimuj           | dimwij               |

## 9. (Substitute in the appropriate slot.)

'That canoe is full of fish.'

|                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| E bol <u>wa en kin ek.</u> | Y&b&w&t <u>wah yen k&amp;n y&amp;k.</u> |
| w&r                        | w&r                                     |
| armij                      | harm&j                                  |
| mwen                       | meyeñ                                   |
| rum en                     | riwim yeh                               |
| kweet                      | q&y&t                                   |
| book en                    | bawak yeh                               |
| w&n                        | w&n                                     |
| jidrul                     | jiddiwil                                |
| bek en                     | payak yeh                               |
| drimuj                     | dimwij                                  |
| waini                      | wahyiniy                                |
| korkor en                  | kerker yeh                              |

10. 'Where is Arjin?''I don't know where he is. I don't know where Arjin is.'

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Eber ia <u>Arjin?</u>             | Yepad yi'yah <u>Harjin?</u>                     |
| Ijaje ia in eber ie.              | Yijahj&y yi'yah yin yepad yi'y&y.               |
| Ijaje ia in <u>Arjin</u> eber ie. | Yijahj&y yi'yah yin <u>Harjin</u> yepad yi'y&y. |
| Ijmeel                            | Yijmeyet  |
| Laukon                            | Lawiqeh   |
| Bijenta                           | Piyjentah                                       |
| Kiijbaal                          | Kiyijbahal                                      |
| Jolikiep                          | Jewlikiyep                                      |
| M&nna                             | Mennah  |
| Bijja                             | Pijjah  |
| Kuma                              | Qimah   |
| J&ne                              | Jayn&y  |
| Konet                             | Kawnet  |
| Adiki                             | Hadikiy   |
| Tareah                            | Teryag  |
| Jeita                             | Jeyitah   |
| Neijon                            | Neyijawan                                       |

|     |                                    |                     |                     |
|-----|------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 11. | I k̄nan <u>bwebwenato</u><br>ibam. | Yikeñhan<br>yippam. | <u>beybeynahtew</u> |
|     | k̄mmao                             | ket̄mahwew          |                     |
|     | jerbal                             | jerbal              |                     |
|     | ber                                | pad                 |                     |
|     | tanij                              | tanij               |                     |
|     | kejota                             | k&j&wtah            |                     |
|     | k̄nono                             | kenewnew            |                     |
|     | ire                                | yirey               |                     |
|     | kuku                               | kiwkiw              |                     |
|     | jaja                               | jahjah              |                     |
|     | leketo                             | l&yk&t&w            |                     |

12. *'Go talk to him.'*

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| Etal im <u>bwebwenato</u><br>ibben. | Yetal yim <u>beybeynahtew</u><br>yippam. |
|-------------------------------------|--|

(Repeat substitutions from Drill 11.)

13. *'Buy your food from Arjin.'*

|                        |                                  |
|------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Wia kijbm ibben Arjin. | <u>Wiyah</u> kijem yippam Harjin |
| ebbök                  | bb&k                             |
| kane                   | kanney                           |
| koot                   | kawat                            |
| kajitök                | kajjit&k                         |
| uhHar                  | wiggar                           |

14. *'Which direction is the canoe (from here)?'*

|                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| A: Tu ia eo <u>wa</u> eo eber<br>ie? | Tiw yi'yah yew <u>wah</u> yew<br>yepad yi'y&y. |
| tima                                 | tiymah   |
| boj                                  | bwej   |
| körkör                               | kerker   |
| tibhil                               | tipg&l   |
| tirak                                | tirak  |
| otobai                               | wetewbahyi                                     |
| inej                                 | yin&j  |

'It's toward the east of (from) this island.'

|                              |                                     |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| B: Eber turear in<br>ene in. | Yepad tiwr&yyahar yin<br>yan&y yin. |
| rilik                        | riylik                              |
| i&n                          | y&g                                 |
| rök                          | r&k                                 |
| ar                           | har                                 |
| lik                          | lik                                 |
| iolab                        | yewlap                              |

15. 'Where is the canoe anchored?'

|   |  |
|---|--|
| A: Tu ia eo wa eo ej<br>ahk& ie?                | Tiw yi'yah yew wah yew yej<br>hagkeh yi'y&y? |
| 'It's anchored to the east of that coral head.' |  |
| B: Ej ahk& turear in<br>w&r en.                 | Yej hagkeh tiwr&yyahar yin<br>wed yeñ.       |
| rilik   | riylik                                       |
| i&H   | y&g  |
| r&k   | r&k  |
| meto  | metew  |
| ene   | yan&y  |
| l&H   | l&g  |

16. 'Where is the whale?'

|                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| A: Tu ia eo raj eo<br>eber ie?  | Tiw yi'yah yew raj yew<br>yepad yi'y&y? |
| 'It's east of the (this) ship.' |   |

|                             |                                   |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| B: Eber turear in wa<br>in. | Yepad tiwr&yyahar yin wah<br>yin. |
| rilik                       | riylik                            |
| i&H                         | y&g                               |
| r&k                         | r&k                               |
| man                         | thahan                            |
| lik                         | lik                               |
| meto                        | metew                             |
| ene                         | yan&y                             |

17. 'Where is the book?'

|                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| A: Tu ia eo buk eo<br>eber ie?       | Tiw yi'yah yew b&q yew<br>yepad yi'y&y? |
| 'It's above the table there by you.' |   |

|                               |                                 |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| B: Eber tul&H in teb&l<br>ne. | Yepad tiwl&q yin teybeñ<br>hey. |
| l&I                           | lañ                             |
| iolab                         | yewl&ap                         |
| rear                          | r&yyahar                        |
| rilik                         | riylik                          |
| i&H                           | y&g                             |
| r&k                           | r&k                             |

18. 'How many months have you been on this island?'

|                                |                                      |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| A: Jete allihim nai ene<br>in? | Jetey halligim nahiyiy yan&y<br>yin. |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|

|     |       |
|-----|-------|
| ran | rahan |
| wik | wiyik |
| ii& | 'yiye |
| boH | b&g   |
| awa | hawah |

'I've been on this island about three months.'

|                           |                            |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| B: Eor <u>jilu im men</u> | Yewer <u>jiliw yim men</u> |
| allihU...                 | halligih...                |
| johoul jima               | j&g&wil jimah              |
| lalim im emen             | tal&m yim yeman            |
| tarin lalim               | tarrin tal&m               |

'How many months will you be...?'

|                                       |                           |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| A: (E)naj jete allihim...?            | (Ye)nahaj jetey halligim. |
| <u>'Probably about three months.'</u> |                           |

|                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| B: EmaroH jilu im men | Yemareg jiliw yim men |
| allihU...             | halligih...           |

'How many months were you supposed to have been...?'

|  |                           |
|--|---------------------------|
| A: En kar jete allihim...?                           | Yen kar jetey halligim... |
| <u>'It was supposed to have been about three...'</u> |                           |

|                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| B: En kar jilu im men | Yen kar jiliw yim men |
| allihU...             | halligih...           |

19. (Emphasis on nahaj and the word following it in the sentences below gives the meaning 'It has finally started to...' whereas no special emphasis, or a little on yej gives the meaning 'It's really...'.)

|                                   |                                |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Ej kab <u>naj wit</u> .           | Yej kab <u>nahaj w&amp;t</u> . |
| 'It has finally started to rain.' |                                |

|                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Ej kab naj wit.        | <u>Yej</u> kab nahaj w&t. |
| 'It's really raining.' |                           |

(Practice the above sentence and the following with both emphases.)

|                            |                                 |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Ej kab naj <u>jorren</u> . | Yej kab nahaj <u>jeffayen</u> . |
| mwij                       | m&j                             |
| dret                       | det                             |
| bwil                       | bil                             |
| bwe                        | bey                             |
| jerbal                     | jerbal                          |
| emman                      | thman                           |
| mat                        | mahat                           |
| mat                        | mat                             |

- 20.
- A: 'How is Tom related to you?'  
 Teem Tom? Teyem Tawah?
- A: 'How is Ali related to me?'  
 TeAli? T&y&h Haixiy?
- (Substitute other names above as appropriate to your situation.)
- B: 'He's not related to you/me.'  
 Ejelok. Yejjeñaq.
- B: He's a male relative of my/your parents' generation.'  
 Jemam. Jetah. (etc.) (etc.)
21. 'Tell me the names of your fingers.'
- T: Kwalok m&k etan adrin Qahaq mek yetan haddiyin  
 beim. p&yim.
- A: (touching each as he names it)
- |                |                 |
|----------------|-----------------|
| 1. adri leb    | haddiy lep      |
| 2. adri kootut | haddiy kawatw&t |
| 3. adri eolab  | haddiy yewlap   |
| 4. (adri riH)  | (haddiy riyig)  |
| 5. adri drik   | haddiy dik      |

#### GRAMMATICAL NOTES

1. Drills 6 and 19 contain examples of a meaning difference signalled by differences in the relative loudness of different words in sentences with the sequence  
 yej kab nahaj...

Emphasis on yej gives the meaning 'It's really...', whereas emphasis on nahaj and the word following it gives the meaning 'It has finally started to...'

In Drill 6 the former emphasis is intended; in Drill 19 both are contrasted.

2. Comparing Drills 3 and 4, we note that the sentences of Drill 4 translate into English with pipe as subject, and comment on the state of the pipe:

Yebeñaq balyib yew. 'The pipe is cracked.'

Note that the intransitive form of beñaq is used.

We could also say

Y&h&j han bełgak balyib      'The pipe has been  
yew.  
cracked.'

with little change in meaning other than to emphasize  
that the state of being cracked has already been reached.

In this last sentence, the fact that han refers to  
balyib can be shown by pluralizing balyib:

Y&h&j hay&r bełgak      'The pipes have been  
balyib kew.  
cracked.'

Note that han is replaced by hay&r.

If, instead, ka- is inserted before bełgak, the first  
sentence of Drill 3 is formed:

Y&h&j han kabęłgak      'Someone has cracked  
balyib yew.  
the pipe.'

Now han no longer refers to balyib but to an unspecified  
actor. Pluralizing balyib does not affect han:

Y&h&j han kabęłgak      'Someone has cracked  
balyib kew.  
the pipes.'

Actually these last two sentences are best interpreted  
as the results of deleting a specified actor:

Y&h&j han (Tawah) kabęł-      'Tom has cracked the  
gak balyib yew/kew.      pipe(s).'

3. The directional locatives with tiw in Drills 14  
through 17 can be considered as counterparts to the  
Slot I directionals of Lessons 27 and 28:

| <u>Slot I</u>       |                  | <u>Locative</u>     |
|---------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| <u>Directionals</u> |                  | <u>Directionals</u> |
| <u>with tiw</u>     |                  |                     |
| -nigah-/nigayag-    | north            | -y&g                |
| -r&gah-/r&kyag      | south            | -r&k                |
| -tak-/tah-          | east             | -r&yyahar           |
| -t&w-               | west             | -riylik             |
| -har-               | lagoon side      | -har                |
| -wej-               | interior; middle | -yewłap             |
| -lik-               | ocean side       | -lik                |
| -metew-             | sea              | -metew              |
| -yan&y-             | land             | -yan&y              |
| -l&g-               | up, above        | -l&g                |
| -lał-               | down, below      | -lał                |
| -mahan-             | forward, front   | -mahan              |
| -lik                | backward, behind | -lik                |

SHORT PROSE SELECTION

Bwiyo

Biyr&w

Mä ej juðn ian mðHä ko elab tata an dri  
 May yej jiwen yi'ahan megay kew yeþap tahtah han ri-

Majøl kejerbale. Ej elle ilo enaMin aoleb  
 Mahjeþ kejerbaley. Yej yelley yilew yenahgin hawelep

allih bøtaab ewør juðn ien, kðtaan yen ilo  
 hall&g bethab yewer jiwen 'yiien, ketahan yeh yilew  
 May im August, etan 'rak', im mä ej lukun lab  
 May&y yim Waqej, yetan 'rak', yim may yej liqqiwin þap  
 bear fruit  
 an calle. Ilo ien in, armij rej kðmman bwiyo.  
 han kalley. Yilew 'yiien yin, harm&j rej kemman biyr&w.

Rej bøk mä en, kakili im joone i lojet. Mwijnin,  
 Rej bek may yeh, kakiliy yim j&w&n&y yilawj&t. M&jin,  
 wrap it and then  
 rej kðboreke kin bwiløk in mä im kimej, inem rej  
 rej kebawar&k&y k&n b&l&k yin may yim kim&j, yinnam rej  
 pound it bury it  
 jukjuki im bar kitimi kin bwiløk im kalbini. Ilo  
jiqjqiqiy yim bar kitimi k&n b&l&k yim kalbiniy. Yilew

wðwen in, ejjab joren ak rej kwalok jidik-jidik  
 wayw&y&n yin, yejjab jeffayan hak rej qahlaq jidik-jidik  
 ekkar han aer aikuji han mðHä. Nemen ilo an  
 yekkar gan hay&r hayiqijiy gan megay. Neman yilew han

buried  
 kallib, einwøt bwin cheese he rej kðmmane. Kin men  
kallib, yayinwet biyin jiyij gey rej kemmaney. K&n men

name it  
 in, eloñ dri belle rej na etan  
 yin, yeleg ripalley rej hah yetan 'Marshalllese cheese'.

PROVERB

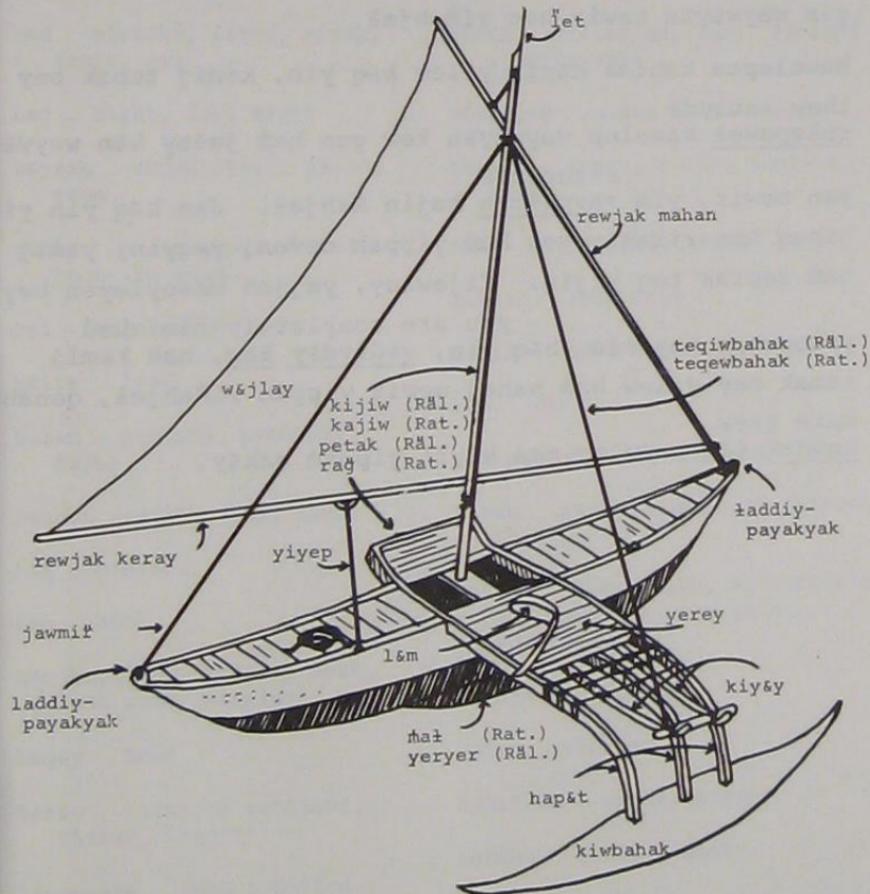
Likiep kabin iep. Likiyep kapin yiyep.

Likiep is the bottom of the basket. A saying resulting from belief that Likiep's cooking is the

tastiest, stemming from legends that fire was discovered in Likiep by Etao. Also the idea that the best food is put at the bottom of the basket.

### VOCABULARY

|          |                 |  |
|----------|-----------------|--|
| bølhak   | bełgak          | spread apart; cracked                      |
| bøktak   | bektak          | catching up--as in competitive games       |
| ebolol   | yebewełweł      | (it is) loose                              |
| ekebø    | yekepay         | change clothes--from clean to dirty        |
| erran    | rran            | dirty                                      |
| ettal    | ttal            | leak                                       |
| ib       | yip             | crooked, bent                              |
| inej     | yin&j           | fleet                                      |
| ioj      | yi'y&w&j (Rat.) | in the interior of the islet               |
|          | yawaj (Røl.)    |  |
| ire      | yirey           | fight                                      |
| jaja     | jahjah          | carry someone on the hips                  |
| janij    | janij           | change (from English)                      |
| jar      | jar             | torn off, ripped off (but not for clothes) |
| jeniøm   | jeñiy&g         | north section of an island                 |
| jenrøk   | jeñr&k          | south section of an island                 |
| jidrul   | jiddiwil        | a shell: 'top shell'                       |
| jittaken | jittakyen       | east or south east section of an island    |
| kanne    | kanney          | to fill                                    |
| kømmao   | keñuhahwew      | to converse                                |
| koot     | kawat           | steal                                      |
| kootut   | kawatw&t        | (distr.)                                   |
| kuku     | kiwkiw          | carry someone on the back                  |
| letlet   | l&tl&t          | 'high' (inebriated) a full, steady breeze  |
| liboror  | libewerwer      | striving to catch up                       |
| terejab  | tereyjab        | dress up                                   |
| toor     | tawar           | drip, flow                                 |
| tur      | tiñ             | at the end of an islet                     |
| uññar    | wiggar          | beg for something                          |
| wør      | wed             | coral, coral head, reef                    |



yetan mettan kew yilew jiwen tipg<sup>g</sup>l

BONUS SELECTION

Yegyin yej jem̄laq yew. Yełaggey qehar kij&nm&j jan jinewin, k&mij kejatdikdik bey yilew hawah yin qej riyitiy p&yij yin, qemareğ kenewnew yim mełeyłey kajin Mahjeł. K&mij temak barayinwet, bey jan d&yd&yłaq yin y&m&j ham̄ teparey, yewer mettan ham̄ mełeyłey k&n manit yim wayw&y&n mewir han riMahjeł.

Hawelepan kahtak k&yin yilew b&q yin, k&mij temak bey they include rekepeweł hawelep wayw&y&n kew gan ham̄ jełay k&n wayw&

structure  
y&n mewir, yim raypełtan kajin Mahjeł. Jan b&q yin yim jipag han rikakiy yew ham̄ yippañ dewen, yegyin, y&m&j ham̄ teprak teq yijin. Yijewkey, yejjab mełeyłeyen bey you are completely finished  
yilew ham̄ kejem̄laq b&q yin, q&d&yd&y łaq, hak k&mij temak bey yilew ham̄ nahaj mewir yippañ riMahjeł, qenahaj make grow  
kaddek łaq hawelep men k&yin yippañ mak&y.

## GLOSSARY

## Marshallese-English

| B   | b&w missile--for throwing only                                     |
|---|--|
| b&d mistake, error, wrong, fault, sin             | b&w&† filled up, full, lustful<br>--males only                     |
| b&g night, last night                             | B&w&np&y place name--Ponape  |
| b&jrak stand still, pause, stop                   | b&yb&y crazy, silly, foolish; giddy                                |
| b&k&y cape--geographical; knot--in wood           | bab fit tightly, full  |
| b&l taro patch                                    | babbib butterfly   |
| b&l&k leaf  | badik duck, lower the head   |
| b&l&n perhaps, probably, maybe                    | bah say  |
| b&nb&n arithmetic, count                          | bah pahtah say in vain   |
| b&q bladder                                       | bahab suppose, have an opinion, think                              |
| b&q book  | bahaj taken aback, halted, give up; pass--in card games, surrender |
| b&q hayidik prickly heat, heat rash, measles      | bahajke‡ bicycle   |
| b&q&y knee  | bahar crowbar  |
| b&r&w seat of emotions, throat, 'heart'           | bahathat smoke, steam  |
| b&r&w-qiq form a united group, agree among selves | bahbah father, daddy   |
| b&t disobedient, naughty, mischievous             | bahbiw lie down  |
|   | bahjinjeyyah passenger, go as a passenger                          |

|           |   |            |   |
|-----------|---|------------|---|
| bah&yawa‡ | to play volleyball, volleyball  | ban        | punch--beverage   |
| bahtah    | priest  | baqej      | embrace, hug  |
| bahwew    | bird, chicken, fowl   | baqitag    | bomb, dynamite  |
| bahwitah  | powder  | bar        | rock  |
| bahyey    | bamboo  | bar        | again   |
| bahyib    | pipe--plumbing  | bar        | head  |
| bahyibe‡  | Bible   | bar jet    | other, others   |
| bahyid    | pipe--smoking   | bar jidik  | a little more   |
| bahyijin  | poison, harmful substances  | bar jiwen  | another   |
| baj       | lower abdomen--triangular area  | barayinwet | the same, also, likewise                                |
| baj       | bus   | bariw      | crab--general term                                      |
| bajj&k    | a little, just, only-- indicating relative unimportance of verbal activity                      | bariw      | bulldozer   |
| bakej     | bucket  | bat        | slow, late  |
| bakkey    | yaws--ulcerated type  | bat        | hill, mound, knoll                                      |
| bakt&k    | small house on canoe  | batew      | bottle, jar, broken glass                               |
| bal       | covered over  | batin      | secret lover, sweetheart                                |
| ba‡       | canoe part--end of yard-boom ( <i>fejak mahan</i> )   | batin      | button, pill, tablet--medicine                          |
| ba‡win    | airplane  | bawak      | box   |
| bam       | pump, pulse, heart  | bawat      | ball  |
| ban       | unable, cannot, impossible, weak, not have the ability to, never will do; negative future tense | bawar      | stopper, cork   |
|           |   | bawb&w     | fishing method--flying fish at night with torch and net |
|           |   | bawin      | pound, scales; weight                                   |

|             |   |            |   |
|-------------|---|------------|---|
| bawir       | catch with net or basket; lift, hold up or catch with both hands                                    | bekaygaj   | perfume--imported only  |
| bawtiy      | nose  | bekkeray   | carry female to or from vessel                                      |
| bay         | fish pole   | beklat̄aq  | take downwards  |
| bb&l        | blossom   | bekl&glaq  | to take upwards   |
| bbahyidyid  | smell of smoke on breath or body or clothing, etc.  | bektak     | catch up--in a game   |
| bbaq        | swollen, swell  | bełat̄     | light--weight   |
| bbej        | swollen, to swell   | Bełahyidey | Friday  |
| bbiddikdik  | mareğreg a proverb --'we share the little food we have, but thereby gain much power (many friends)' | bełgak     | split open  |
| bbidetdet   | smell of clothing or mats under sun   | bełyak     | flag  |
| beb         | pandanus  | Belahwiw   | place name--Palau   |
| bebrahyey   | hinder, prevent, forbid, stop   | bełi       | stymied, dumbfounded, blocked, obstructed                           |
| bejaw       | pocket; hand basket of fine weave   | benah      | flat--music, off-key--voice   |
| bek         | take, carry, receive, get, capture, subtract  | beq        | sand  |
| bek ddew    | assume responsibility for, care for   | beqpay     | fold arms in front  |
| bek qenaha- | participate, take part in, do one's duty  | beqtak     | protect from rain or spray at sea with mat, shelter with mat at sea |
| bekay       | small bottle or jar, container for liquids--coconut shell   | berawr&w   | pregnant  |
| bekay       | tide  | Berahyidey | Friday  |
|             |   | berwaj     | roof ridge  |
|             |   | betah      | butter  |
|             |   | betektek   | blood, bleed, menstruation  |
|             |   | bethab     | however, nevertheless   |

|              |   |            |   |
|--------------|---|------------|---|
| bettah       | bat--baseball                                       | biġlik     | sail out to sea,<br>depart                  |
| bew          | twins   | biġnew     | breaking waves, high<br>surf                |
| bewbew       | make balls  | biġniyin   | tonight                                     |
| bewej        | boat  | bigal      | dust, dusty                                 |
| bewelwel     | poorly fitting,<br>loose                            | bihbih     | grandmother, grand-<br>children             |
| bewliyew     | polio   | bij        | lineage, crowd, family,<br>tribe            |
| bey          | left over, remainder,<br>sufficient, enough         | bije-      | navel                                       |
| bey          | because, so that, that,<br>for                      | bijin      | flock, a crowd of,<br>school of fish, group |
| bey          | divination--result of                               | bil        | burn, hot, fever, tempera-<br>ture          |
| bey          | enough  | bil        | sap, chewing gum                            |
| bey betah    | assuming that                                       | biżajtiyik | plastic                                     |
| beyaw        | coconut husk, coco-<br>nut fibre                    | biżiżw     | bluing, blue                                |
| beybey       | tuna  | biżiyat    | flat--music or voice                        |
| beybeynahtew | talk, conversa-<br>tion, story, history             | bilaq      | break                                       |
| bid&j        | earth, ground, soil                                 | bilbil     | gummy, cover with gum                       |
| bidak        | quarter prince--royal<br>father but commoner mother | bileg      | wonder, amaze, surprise                     |
| biġ          | fall down   | bilijmayañ | police, guard                               |
| biġ          | lose virginity, be excom-<br>municated              | bilji-     | middle of many things<br>or people, among   |
| biġbiġ       | famous, fame  | billaq     | launch forth                                |
| biġ-b&r&w    | happy, proud  | bilm&ly&g  | heartburn                                   |
| biġlaq       | fall down   | biqabeq    | cut, operate                                |

|             |   |             |  |
|-------------|---|-------------|--|
| biqaharhar  | wake--ship or<br>fish--foam   | biwbiw      | fortune teller, wizard-<br>ism, divination         |
| bigen       | district, division of<br>an atoll or islet  | biwj&k      | knot of hair--women,<br>twist the hair into a knot |
| biqiy       | hundreds of   | biwjentemah | balloon  |
| biꝝ         | unripe  | biyar       | pierce--with knife, stab                           |
| bir&wm&j    | sorrow, sadness,<br>sorry, mourn  | biyi-       | smell, odor  |
| Birahnij    | France  | biyr&w      | a food--preserved bread-<br>fruit                  |
| birahwin    | brown   |             | D  |
| birahyey    | fry   | d&bd&b      | to spear   |
| biraj       | brush, scrub  | d&k&ynin    | mallet made from<br>clam shell                     |
| birar       | smear   | d&w&n       | sharp stick for husking<br>coconuts                |
| birar       | stains, remnants,<br>traces   | d&y         | just   |
| bireꝝ       | talk harshly  | d&yd&y      | ready, completed                                   |
| birehreh    | red   | d&yd&ylaq   | ready, prepared,<br>entirely finished, completed   |
| Birewtiyjen | Protestant--<br>religion  | d&ylaq      | enter  |
| bireyjeten  | president   | dah         | blood  |
| birwek      | broke--out of money   | daha-       | ...'s pandanus                                     |
| birwim      | broom   | dahwew      | first food after fast,<br>break fast               |
| biteꝝ       | mattress  | dak         | duck   |
| biw         | gun, shoot  | dak&lk&l    | ugly, homely                                       |
| biwbiw      | tie a knot--string or<br>rope, divination method--<br>using knots in pandanus<br>leaf | dam         | forehead   |

|          |  |            |   |
|----------|--|------------|---|
| dam&dm   | lick   | det        | sunshine  |
| dan      | water, liquid  | dewen      | each other  |
| dannin   | hay&b&j rain water                                     | dewen      | subjects, followers                                     |
| dannin   | kadek strong liquor                                    | dewer      | leave it, put   |
| dannin   | keñjahažhaž tears                                      | dewij      | to ship water   |
| dannin   | laž well water   | dewilwil   | round, circle, club<br>of people                        |
| dannin   | lawj&t salt water                                      | deyaw      | pretty (of woman),<br>beautiful                         |
| dannin   | niy coconut juice                                      | deyel      | a fan   |
| dannin   | w&t rain water   | did&y      | relay race  |
| dappd&p  | drinking water   | dik        | small, young, little                                    |
| dapd&p   | trunk--of trees,<br>stump                              | dik weñya- | cheap, low salary                                       |
| dapd&p   | hold, grip, resist                                     | dikey      | hate, abhor, strongly<br>dislike                        |
| dapilpil | roll   | dim        | tight   |
| dawlel   | serious illness  | dimwij     | a shell--clam--medium<br>large                          |
| dd&b     | husks--coconuts, pierce<br>with husking stick or spear | diw        | boil, have convulsions                                  |
| ddap     | cling to, stick to,<br>sticky                          | diw&j      | get out, go out   |
| ddek     | grow   | diy        | bone  |
| ddew     | heavy  | diy        | knife   |
| degdeg   | spank, slap, pound                                     | diy&d&y    | wear earring  |
| dekay    | stone, rock, gravel                                    | diyakah    | push cart   |
| dekay    | yaws, skin ulcers                                      | diye-      | possessive for earrings<br>and other things worn on ear |
| depakpak | wide   | diylah     | nail  |

diylep backbone, spine  
 diyley damage caused by termites or bookworms  
 diyp&n strong--physically  
 diypayakyak canoe part--socket for end of boom

## G

gad gums  
 gah I--absolute  
 gaj smell--fragrant  
 gak not know  
 gan to  
 gat palate--of mouth  
 gayat when?

gey when, if

ggat storm

giy tooth

## H

h&n nourishing, substance, vitamin

habaw fender

habet apple

habentawin teeter, see-saw

habinmak&y afraid of ghosts, fear of being alone in the dark or at sea

habjey shy, flirting

hablajtiyig a plant--*Comphrena globosa*

habhehheh nervous, upset, disturbed, uncomfortable

had&bd&b move something closer by using a stick

haddebewilwil rotate, whirl, dizzy, giddy

haddim&j feeble, lethargic, sickly--chronic

haddiy finger, toe

haddiy lep thumb, big toe

haddiy yew&lap middle finger

haddiy&mak&wk&w sluggishness, dullness (of people)

haded clam shell--large, small tridachnus

hagenyag wintertime; harvest time for arrowroot, windy season

haghagey hungry

hagir crave cigarettes

hagirlep smoking addict

hagkeh anchor

hag&lap exaggerate

hagtikliy canoe part

hah&h my soul, my, mine

haheh swim

hahe&hen paddle, row

|              |   |                |   |
|--------------|---|----------------|---|
| hahih        | be dying, near death  | hałakiyyah     | scarce, hard to find (opposite of hałakiyy)   |
| haj          | liver   | hałap          | lineage head; old man--term of respect  |
| haj          | thatch  | hałeyłey       | fishing method--surround a school in shallow water using a coconut-leaf chain as scarer                   |
| hajadik      | walk slowly   | hałaḥał        | stick, wood, plank, lumber  |
| hajełkay     | weak feeling--usually from hunger, stiffness--of a corpse   | halen          | time, turn, or occasion; times, in multiplication; sheet of paper, page; rows of houses, story of a house |
| hajey        | give away without remuneration, devote presents to the gods | halikkar       | clear, understandable   |
| hajey        | drum  | halin jar      | hymn  |
| hajhaj       | calf of leg   | halin mahyinah | love song   |
| hajiriy      | child   | halin miř      | steering song   |
| hajweywey    | whistle, whistling--long continued                          | haliw          | white shell--used in head leis  |
| hajy&j       | divide, distribute  | halj&k         | carry, transport  |
| hak          | but, or   | hall&g         | month, moon   |
| hak          | frigate bird  | hall&g yin lał | next month  |
| hakk&jdat    | hate  | hallew         | stammer, tongue-tied  |
| hakkawin     | charge on account   | halw&j         | watch, look at  |
| hakkiy       | fingernail, toenail   | halyak         | wear the hair loose on one's back--women  |
| hakkiyin ney | toenail   | ham            | our soul, ours; ours--exclusive   |
| hakkiyin pay | fingernail  | ham            | your soul, your; yours--singular  |
| hal          | song, music, sing   |                |   |
| hat          | sun   |                |   |
| hałakiyy&y   | plentiful, easy to find (opposite of hałakiyyah)            |                |   |

|             |   |            |  |
|-------------|---|------------|--|
| hamah       | hammer  | haniij     | god  |
| hamak       | hammock   | haniydep   | ball made from pandanus leaves, native ball game                       |
| hamin       | water for washing hands                         | haniydep   | a plant--pandanus cultigen--Eniwetok                                   |
| hamin       | wash hands                                      | haniyen    | onion  |
| ham&j       | raw, uncooked                                   | haniylen   | fate, destiny  |
| haman       | use, spend                                      | hank&laha- | will, desire   |
| Hamedkah    | America   | hanmiyig   | left hand, left hand of a human body                                   |
| hameytemah  | coconut candy                                   | hannag     | shadow, reflection, picture, diagram, plan, shape, silhouette, outline |
| hamiy       | your souls, your, yours--plural                 | hap&t      | canoe part--curved piece connecting outrigger to hull                  |
| hamiyj&l    | your, yours (three or more persons)             | hapag      | harass, hem in, crowded, cramped                                       |
| hamiytheew  | handicraft, make handicraft                     | hapar      | put alongside, rim, edge, border--on mat, or stone edge of road        |
| hamiyrew    | your, yours (two persons)                       | hapdik     | less (quantity), diminish, lessen                                      |
| hamiyw&j    | your, yours (five or more persons)              | hapkahaj   | half-caste   |
| hamiyyag    | your, yours (four persons)                      | har        | past tense marker  |
| han         | his soul, her soul, his, hers, her              | harhar     | pick out--food from teeth--splinters, extricate                        |
| hanbijban   | left (opposite of right), left hand             | harm&j     | person, people, human being  |
| hanbijmareg | right (opposite of left), right hand            | Harnew     | place name--atoll--Ratak--Arno   |
| hanek       | trace, pattern; follow trail or track, imitate  |            |  |
| hanhan      | bait, lure, to chum for fish, attracted by bait |            |  |

|                 |  |                                     |   |
|-----------------|--|-------------------------------------|---|
| harrew          | our souls, ours, our--<br>dual inclusive               | hawiakak                            | chip of green coco-<br>nut husk used as spoon   |
| hat             | hat  | Hawir                               | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Aur               |
| hat&w           | go or come out of<br>water or fire                     | hawiyy&y                            | tame, domesticated                              |
| hatak           | tow, pull  | hawiyyah                            | wild, undomesticated                            |
| hatakiyy&y      | easy to drag in<br>water (opposite of hataki-<br>yy&y) | hay&b&j                             | rain water; well,<br>drinking water             |
| hatakiyyah      | hard to drag in<br>water (opposite of hataki-<br>yy&y) | hay&j                               | qiryim  |
| hatartar        | lean upon, lean<br>back, adjoining, rest on            | Hay&l&q                             | ice cream                                       |
| hatbaqej        | embrace, cuddle  | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Ailuk | land of the<br>white man, Europe, America       |
| hathat          | wear a hat   | hay&l&ginlag                        | heaven  |
| hatiyytiy       | smoke, dry fish or<br>copra by heat                    | hay&l&g-k&yin                       | a plant--<br>banana variety--'these<br>islands' |
| hatrak          | lean   | Hay&l&glaplap                       | place name--<br>atoll--R&lik--Ailinglaplap      |
| hatreyej        | address to, address<br>--a letter                      | Hay&l&ginhayey                      | place name--<br>atoll--R&lik--Ailinginae        |
| haw&j&k         | stir   | hay&r                               | tight, stretched                                |
| haw&r&k         | valuable, precious                                     | hay&r                               | theirs  |
| hawah           | hour, clock  | hay&rj&(y)&1                        | theirs (three<br>persons)                       |
| hawet           | dispute, complain,<br>bewail one's state               | hay&rw&j                            | theirs (five or more<br>persons)                |
| hawer           | door   | hay&ryag                            | theirs (four persons)                           |
| hawijpitet      | hospital   | hay&t                               | yes   |
| Hawijtere&liyah | Australia  | hay&y                               | gather, collect                                 |

|              |  |            |  |
|--------------|--|------------|--|
| hayekeray    | canoe part--foot<br>of sail--fastened to boom  | j&jj&w     | few  |
| hayemhan     | good current   | j&kj&k     | cut, hew, chop   |
| hayen        | iron   | j&kj&k wah | build a canoe or<br>boat   |
| hayeray      | shoulder   | j&lbah     | silver   |
| hayetaw      | small islets of an<br>atoll, section of some<br>atolls--windward--usually<br>northeast | j&mnajin   | parent-child relation-<br>ship, sister-brother relation-<br>ship |
| hayeteq      | long, tall   | j&mnajin   | examination day at<br>end of term, review day                    |
| hayib&w&jw&j | glorious, splen-<br>did, marvelous, pretty   | j&mj&m     | whet, sharpen  |
| hayik        | cedar driftwood  | j&n        | shrink, grow smaller, fall<br>short of--in length                |
| hayilip      | thick--of long and<br>round objects  | j&nj&n     | start a fire   |
| hayinbat     | iron pot   | j&nq&n     | related to each other  |
| hayinig      | thin, narrow   | j&p&l      | apart, divorce, separate   |
| hayinikiye-  | voice, sound,<br>noise   | j&pj&p     | move away, change domi-<br>cile                                  |
| hayintiyin   | to boil pandanus   | j&pkaw     | floor mat--coarse  |
| hayiqij      | desire, need, lack,<br>must  | j&q&y      | live somewhere, dwell  |
| hilhil       | side, edge   | j&t&b      | spirit   |
| hilhil       | axe, hatchet   | j&tteqja-  | worthless, of no<br>value, no good                               |
| hirej        | provoke to a quarrel   | j&tteqjan  | unprofitable, of<br>no use                                       |
|              | J  | j&wj&w     | chick  |
| j&bj&b       | seize, hold, capture   | j&wj&wmar  | intercede, defend  |
| j&jj&t       | clean a fish or<br>chicken   | j&wkay     | chop down, cut down--<br>trees                                   |

|               |  |              |   |
|---------------|--|--------------|---|
| j&wtah        | evening  | jad&y        | appear  |
| j&y           | belly, stomach   | Jadeydey     | Saturday  |
| j&yban        | head of, at the top<br>of  | jag          | cry, play music on radio<br>or phonograph           |
| j&yib         | bottle used for col-<br>lecting coconut sap                              | jah          | still, for the time being,<br>now                   |
| j&yj&y        | write  | jahab        | no  |
| j&yjah        | scarce, seldom   | jahad        | rather, fairly, somewhat                            |
| j&ymetak      | stomach ache   | jahajmiy     | raw fish--edible                                    |
| jab           | not  | jahažiy&y    | easy to turn  |
| jabdeywet     | any, anything,<br>miscellaneous, whatever,<br>each, every                | Jahmiwwah    | place name--Samoa                                   |
| jabdič        | after part of canoe<br>when outrigger is on port<br>side; starboard tack | jahap        | a fish--red snapper--<br><i>Lutjanus vaigiensis</i> |
| jabež         | shovel   | jahat        | chart   |
| jaben         | point, corner, at the<br>end of  | jahbahwet    | church offering                                     |
| jabenkennahan | proverb  | jahgin       | not yet, never                                      |
| Jabet         | Sunday, the sabbath  | jahj&y       | not know  |
| jabey         | not enough, insuffi-<br>cient  | jahj&ylaqjen | ignorant, silly,<br>innocent                        |
| jabilbil      | roll back and<br>forth   | jahjah       | carry a child on the<br>hip                         |
| jabiq         | fishing method--using<br>long net at day time along<br>reef ridge        | jahkey       | offer, hold out--as a<br>baby for another to take   |
| jabčap        | forward part of canoe<br>when outrigger is on port<br>side; port tack    | jahtiycin    | sardines  |
|               |  | jahw&tw&t    | drought, dry spell,<br>not rainy, seldom rains      |
|               |  | jajiny&t     | unacquainted  |
|               |  | jajjaj       | boast, boastful, brag<br>(about one's self)         |

|             |   |             |   |
|-------------|---|-------------|---|
| jajjewekwek | hard to embarrass   | Jameney     | place name--Germany   |
| jak&w       | gone, missing, lost   | jamin       | will never, will not--determination or simple future                        |
| jakapen     | less than half full   | jan         | since, from, than   |
| jakapyel    | not skillful, not clever  | Janewdey    | January   |
| jakiley     | not recognize   | janij       | make change, trade, exchange  |
| jakiy       | mat   | janiknik    | not persevering   |
| jakk&l      | not scared easily   | jap&y       | wooden bowl, wooden tub   |
| jakk&lk&l   | panties (women's)   | japakij     | stay underwater long--inability to  |
| jakkij&yj&y | seldom tire   | jaqengen    | catch many fish--inability to   |
| jakkik      | not biting--of fish   | jaqqir&yr&y | seldom play   |
| jaɬaɬat     | loosen, unwind, un-snarl, take apart                                    | jar         | pray, go to church  |
| jaɬletak    | facing east   | jar         | crowd, any group of people --as a class, unit or division                   |
| jal&yl&y    | meat course, sauce, gravy   | jar         | split, broke, torn off, ripped  |
| jalet       | not well-sifted, not well-cleaned, not thoroughly done                  | jaɭem       | electricity, lightning, electric shock                                      |
| jalj&l      | roll up--as fried pandanus leaves, coil                                 | jati-       | younger sibling, younger brother, younger sister, younger cousin (parallel) |
| Jalw&j      | place name--atoll--R̄lik--Jaluit  | jaw         | run--of engines   |
| jam&b&w     | hike, travel on a vacation, go away for a change of scene               | jawab       | get a job, work on a job  |
| jaməh       | a fish--salmon  | jawak       | chalk   |
| jamjam      | desire more--of a delicious food, music, game, not satisfied, want more | jawaɬ       | salt  |
|             |   | jawig       | not complete, not enough --of counted things; not add up, not paired off    |

|           |  |            |  |
|-----------|--|------------|--|
| jawiwatah | not scare easily   | jakajeyjey | a by-product of<br>jekarew--coconut sap--white,<br>keeps only two days without<br>fermenting |
| jawwiy    | not tasty--of fish   |            |  |
| jayan     | cent(s), money   | jakak      | copra pieces--taken out<br>of the shell  |
| jayanqin  | a food--dried over-<br>ripe breadfruit (also in<br>Rālik chain, dried pandanus<br>paste) | jakapyeI   | unskillfull  |
| jayibew   | dumpling   | jeKar&w    | coconut sap  |
| jayidyig  | siren  | jakayijej  | notches cut in a<br>tree for climbing  |
| jayikey   | fish--scarcity of  | jakaykay   | anywhere around here   |
| jayj&y    | long knife, sword,<br>machete  | jeKdawan   | not matter, never<br>mind  |
| jeban     | rich, well supplied<br>with food and property  | jeKlaj     | the day after tomorrow   |
| jebayb&y  | stray, wander, be<br>lost  | jeKeMayiy  | coconut syrup--boiled<br>down from sap   |
| jebeY     | oar, paddle, rudder  | jeKen      | a second--of time; second<br>base  |
| jebeYbey  | steer, rudder  | jeKKar     | ill matched, unbecoming,<br>improper, contrary to, unsuit-<br>able                           |
| jebhahak  | return, go   | jeLay      | know, well-informed, know<br>how to  |
| jedawijij | trousers   | jeLlaq     | face away from   |
| jegaw     | smell of fish--linger-<br>ing on hands or utensils                                       | jeLmahiYey | face to face   |
| jegewil   | ten  | jeMar      | summer, summer vacation  |
| jehet     | shirt  | jeMlaq     | end, finish  |
| jehethet  | wear a shirt   | jeMa-      | father, uncle--father's<br>brother   |
| jekahkah  | a food--pandanus<br>chip   |            |  |

|                                 |  |             |  |
|---------------------------------|--|-------------|--|
| jemanji-                        | one who has taken care of another's child; relation between two brothers-in-law who are married to two sisters | jerkakp&j&y | rise from the dead, resurrection                       |
| jempahan                        | sampan   | jerwahan    | prodigal, waste  |
| jep                             | take sides   | jet         | few, several, a few others                             |
| Jepahan                         | place name--Japan  | jetey       | how many   |
| jeplahak                        | sail away on a voyage  | jettal      | not leak, water-tight                                  |
| jeplej                          | syphilis, gonorrhea, venereal disease  | jewdiy      | zorie(s)   |
| Jeptembah                       | September  | jeweb       | soap   |
| jeq                             | to land, alight  | jewedah     | catch many fish--ability to                            |
| jeqqep                          | soup of soft rice or breadfruit  | jew-        | throw  |
| jeqqep yin may                  | a food--breadfruit soup  | jewek       | ashamed, embarrassed, shy                              |
| je <del>r</del> je <del>r</del> | walk fast and vigorously   | jewenjew    | magistrate   |
| je <del>r</del> metah           | underpants--men's  | jewet       | bullet   |
| je <del>r</del> ayan            | broke, accident, damaged   | jewij       | kind, kindhearted                                      |
| jerahatman                      | wealthy, lucky, blessed, fortunate   | jewij       | canoe part--bottom part of canoe                       |
| jerakr&k                        | go sailing   | jewijew     | right here   |
| jeramel                         | poor, lonely, poverty  | jewjew      | soak   |
| jerawiywiy                      | sin  | jewjew      | a fish--flying fish--family <i>Exocoetidae</i>         |
| jeray                           | befriend, friend   | jewkankan   | dress, to dress  |
| jerbal                          | work   | jewkiyig    | scrub--using wet cloths                                |
|                                 |  | Jewnah      | person or thing that causes trouble or bad luck--Jonah |

|              |   |            |   |
|--------------|---|------------|---|
| jewrahantak  | dawn  | jikkah     | cigarette   |
| jewtah       | last evening                                  | jil&w      | a fish--albacore--<br><i>Thunnus alalunga</i>   |
| jewwan       | lazy  | jilgiwil   | thirty  |
| jeyah        | chair, bench                                  | jiliw      | three   |
| jeyen        | chain   | jiliwbiqiy | three hundred   |
| jeyi-        | older brother, older<br>sister, older sibling | jiljinew   | six   |
| Jeyinah      | place name--China                             | jilkin     | send  |
| Jeyinah      | a plant--banana<br>variety-- <i>Colocasia</i> | jim&y      | straight, correct, right,<br>honest   |
| jeyinahyey   | mat woven from<br>coconut frond               | jimah      | beyond, above, more,<br>some--always used with nu-<br>merals                              |
| jeyah        | sailor  | jime&      | together, both  |
| Jeymaw       | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Jemo            | jimin      | giy chin  |
| jeyyahal     | beckon with the<br>hand--downward motion      | jimin      | ney heel  |
| jibadek      | try to reach                                  | jimin      | pay elbow   |
| jibb&g       | morning                                       | jimah      | grandfather   |
| jibi-        | grandmother, grandchild                       | jimagig    | fermented coconut<br>toddy, sour toddy  |
| jibiqiy      | hundred, one hundred                          | jimattan   | half  |
| jibwin       | spoon, fork                                   | jimye&     | cement, concrete  |
| jiddiwil     | a shell--top                                  | jimmareq   | dawn--period before   |
| jidpan       | saw   | jinkadewel | broil--on hot<br>stones   |
| jijilimjiwen | seven   | jinniprag  | open spathe of<br>coconut tree, stem of coco-<br>nut bunch from which nuts<br>have fallen |
| jiki-        | place, property, land                         |            |   |
| jikiwil      | school  |            |   |

|            |   |            |  |
|------------|---|------------|--|
| jint&b     | go barefoot, eat only<br>one food                     | jiwtak     | to stand up  |
| jipag      | help  | jiyab      | heart of palm  |
| jipyet     | spell, spelling                                       | jiyiglij   | undershirt   |
| jipyij     | speech, make a speech                                 | jiyjet     | sit down   |
| jiqah      | sugar   | jje‡aq     | nothing, nobody, with-<br>out, destitute of            |
| jiqq&y     | sand clam--bivalve                                    | jjewekwek  | always ashamed   |
| jireg      | nickname for baby girl;<br>adolescent girl--unmarried | jjinew     | begin  |
| jirhak-    | to move, push   | jjir       | slippery   |
| jiriylaq   | slip, slide acci-<br>dentially                        | k&b        | dig  |
| jitawkin   | stockings, socks                                      | k&b&w      | forever  |
| jiteg      | point out something (to<br>someone)                   | k&g&y      | a plant-- <i>Scaevola<br/>frutescens</i>               |
| jitweb     | stove   | k&j        | we--(incl.), us--(incl.)                               |
| jiwen      | one, other  | k&j&wtah   | supper, eat supper                                     |
| jiwibwib   | shoot of coconut,<br>pandanus, etc.                   | k&jdat     | hate   |
| jiwij      | shoes   | k&jj&(y&)l | we--three (incl.)                                      |
| jiwijkwijk | wear shoes  | k&jman     | we--four (incl.)                                       |
| Jiwin      | June  | k&jrew     | we--two (incl.)  |
| jiwinb&g   | fishing method--pole<br>at breaker                    | k&jw&j     | we--more than four<br>(incl.)                          |
| Jiwjey     | Tuesday   | k&jyag     | we--four (incl.)                                       |
| jiwjiwir   | step on, set foot on                                  | k&l        | technique, method, way or<br>manner of doing something |
| Jiw‡ahyey  | July  | K&lsy      | place name--island--<br>RHlik--Kili                    |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| k&m we or us--more than four<br>(excl.)              | kab and, too, also, just,<br>finally                             |
| k&mj&(y&)l we or us--three<br>people (excl.)         | kab cup, glass--drinking   |
| k&mrew we or us--two people<br>(excl.)               | kab&wdan dilute, to mix with<br>water                            |
| k&mw&j we or us--five or more<br>people (excl.)      | kabb&qb&q clap hands, clapping,<br>applaud                       |
| k&myag we or us--four people<br>(excl.)              | kabiğ worship, religion  |
| k&n for, because, with, con-<br>cerning              | kabijer take by the hand, hold                                   |
| k&nkey because, since, as                            | kabil fishing method--fishing<br>with a torch                    |
| k&t&w wind   | kabileleg amazing, surprising                                    |
| k&wbah add, cohabit, put to-<br>gether, get together | kaddiy&np&n lift weights to<br>build up body                     |
| k&wlah coke, cola, soft drink                        | kadek intoxicating, drunk,<br>poisonous (fish)                   |
| k&y porpoise   | kadikdik slow  |
| k&y&j case (as of food)                              | kadiw short  |
| k&y&k cake   | kadkad throw, pitch, large<br>stone used as an anchor            |
| k&y&m&j remember                                     | kadkad fishing method--use<br>throwing net                       |
| k&yin these--around us                               | kadkad family relationship,<br>position, contents (of a<br>book) |
| k&yin kem stick for picking<br>breadfruit            | kagir belt   |
| k&yk&b dipper  | kaha- fuel   |
| k&yk&y mature, strong, enough<br>--of goods or needs | kahaj cards--playing, play<br>cards                              |
| k&y&r&wr&w be noisy                                  |  |

|             |   |           |  |
|-------------|---|-----------|--|
| kahajiriyyi | raise children  | kajjiyeğ  | endeavor, try, mock,<br>attempt, imitate   |
| kahajliyig  | gasoline barrel--<br>empty                                  | kajjiye-  | the location of, the<br>identification of  |
| kahamteh    | carpenter, carpentry  | kajw&r    | strong, force, power,<br>strength  |
| kahar       | a plant--tree-- <i>Premna<br/>corymbosa</i>                 | kak&lk&l  | examine--physically  |
| kahar       | car   | kak&lk&l  | to try to recognize  |
| kahk&w      | rooster   | kakełłey  | sign, symbol, punctua-<br>tion, check mark, uniform<br>insignia, miracle, signal,<br>signify |
| kahkey      | with it, about it   | kakijen   | gather food  |
| kahn&w&j    | very  | kakilkil  | to peel, to skin   |
| kahtak      | study, learn, to teach                                      | kakkij&y  | to rest, to resign,<br>vacation, holiday   |
| kahwiw      | look after a sick<br>person, nurse--a patient               | kakkimkim | a plant--grass--<br><i>Thuarea involuta</i>  |
| kahwiw      | cow   | kał       | diaper, loin cloth   |
| kahwiwbewey | cowboy  | kałkał    | wear a diaper, wear a<br>loin cloth  |
| ka-         | causative prefix  | kałłałał  | to knock   |
| kajikiyah   | bump and grind,<br>move hips in dancing                     | kalan     | gallon   |
| kajin       | language  | kalbiwij  | jail, to be thrown<br>in jail, to be in jail   |
| kajiw       | mast  | kallib    | bury, plant  |
| kajj&hj&h   | nauseating, very<br>ugly, very hateful, mean,<br>despicable | kallimiť  | promise, testament,<br>covenant  |
| kajjin&k    | tired out   | kallimj&k | to gaze at, to look<br>steadfastly at  |
| kajjireyrey | laugh at, ridi-<br>cule, mock, deride                       |           |  |
| kajjit&k    | ask, question   |           |  |

|             |  |             |  |
|-------------|--|-------------|--|
| kalw&r      | to hunt lobster                        | kapiyl&g    | western sky, Caroline Islands, Mariana Islands       |
| kah&l&w     | party--Marshallese style               | kapp&q      | to look for, search for, hunt for                    |
| ka&bej      | compass                                | kapw&r      | a shell--clam--giant                                 |
| ka&hewelwel | to thank                               | kapyel      | skillful, clever                                     |
| ka&         | those--particle for things             | kaqqengen   | to put things away, to put things in place           |
| ka&ney      | those--close to you                    | kaqqirey    | to destroy, spoil                                    |
| kan&y       | fuel, firewood                         | kar         | past tense, conditional--contrary to fact, had       |
| kanbej      | canvas                                 | Karewlahyin | Caroline   |
| kanijnij    | swear, curse                           | karjin      | kerosene   |
| kaniw       | short                                  | karkar      | cut out copra meat from shell                        |
| kaniyaqey   | sufficient even if it's little--food   | karp&n      | to mend, patch                                       |
| kankan      | stretch, pull, stand at attention, tug | karwahan    | be with, accompany                                   |
| kanney      | to fill                                | karwin      | scale fish   |
| kanniy&k    | meat, flesh                            | kat         | side--of man or animal                               |
| kanwed      | mend--of nets                          | katey       | to struggle, to try hard, to apply one's self        |
| kap         | roll--of cloth, bolt--of cloth         | Katilik     | Catholic   |
| kapen       | captain, officer of high rank          | katiw       | check the weather, weather lookout, forecast weather |
| kapewpew    | contagious                             | katlaq      | allow, permit, to free                               |
| kapi-       | bottom of                              | katmaney    | expect, propose to do                                |
| kapite-     | oil belonging to                       | kattar      | wait for   |
| kapiyj&y    | eat before working                     |             |  |

|              |  |             |   |
|--------------|--|-------------|---|
| kawaj        | blanket  | kebah       | copper                                      |
| kawajw&j     | to use a blanket   | kebahathat  | to smoke                                    |
| kawanpiyip   | corned beef  | kebayb&y    | fishing method--fish<br>with a pole         |
| kawat        | steal  | kedaw       | cloud                                       |
| kawidpak     | peel off the end of<br>a coconut shoot                             | kejagjag    | to play music, musical<br>instrument        |
| kawiw&y      | scold, warn, re-<br>proach, advise, punish, re-<br>prove, admonish | kejak       | make fun, to joke, to kid                   |
| kawiwatahtah | dangerous  | kejam       | door, doorway                               |
| kawj&k       | caught on a rock   | kejatdikdik | hope  |
| kawp&y       | coffee   | kejatew     | to take shelter from<br>the rain            |
| kay          | these--close to me   | kejerray    | to carry on hips<br>(things)                |
| kay          | torso, figure  | kejewel     | ignore                                      |
| kay-         | ride on a plane, to<br>fly, to spring                              | kejeyjey    | dry under sun, to<br>sun, sunbathe          |
| kayaj        | hook, barb   | kejjajet    | see off on a journey,<br>bid farewell       |
| kayal        | new  | kejpareq    | protect, take care<br>of, save              |
| kayan        | its trunk, trunk of<br>(tree), torso of (person)                   | kekawj&kj&k | fishing method--<br>trawling--inside lagoon |
| kayan        | can--of meat   | kekkerayray | to chase women                              |
| kayante‡     | candle   | ke†ahak     | put on, assemble,<br>install                |
| kaydik       | small-waisted  | ke†lay      | to pay                                      |
| kahyin       | kind, type   | kellah      | garbage dump                                |
| kaylik       | to go to the ocean<br>side   | kehmanhan   | make good, create                           |
| kayrey       | mix with water,<br>dilute  |             |   |

|              |   |           |   |
|--------------|---|-----------|---|
| kemkem       | pick breadfruit with<br>a stick                                     | kepewe‡   | surround, include,<br>close-in on, encircle                       |
| keñhan       | make, do, build, fix  | keppa‡pa‡ | fantastic   |
| keñmahwew    | to converse, keep<br>company, conversation                          | kerajraj  | whaling   |
| kemalij      | brain   | keray     | woman, female   |
| keme‡ey‡ey   | explain, make<br>clear, disentangle, unsnarl<br>a tangled fish line | kerker    | paddling canoe  |
| kemij        | we--(excl.)   | ketha-    | between, boundary line,<br>dividing line                          |
| kemiyj&(y&)1 | you--three<br>persons (excl.)                                       | ketka-    | plant of  |
| kemiyman     | you--four persons<br>(excl.)  | ketlaq    | to free, let go, allow  |
| kemiyrew     | you--two persons  | kew       | the--plural--non-human  |
| kemiyw&j     | you--five or more<br>people   | kew       | to flee, exodus, run<br>away, escape                              |
| kemmalm&l    | rehearse  | kewbah    | bamboo  |
| kemmayidik   | primp, strut,<br>appear sultry                                      | kewebwib  | eat fish half broiled<br>but still raw, fish only half<br>broiled |
| keñhan       | want, like, usually<br>do something                                 | kewe‡     | hair  |
| keñkeñhan    | boast, be proud   | kewerlaq  | multiply, increase  |
| kennahan     | talk, speak, tell,<br>report, testify, declare,<br>reveal, state    | kewet     | goat  |
| kennaw       | dish, plate   | kewkeray  | female--animal  |
| kenwah       | neck  | kewhahan  | male  |
| kepewe‡      | prepare   | kewnah    | corner  |
|              |   | kewnah    | snitch, sneak away from   |
|              |   | kewpay    | coat  |
|              |   | kewtak    | lift, raise   |

|            |  |           |   |
|------------|--|-----------|---|
| kewwahlaq  | show, declare, reveal, preach, proclaim                                  | kijgiyg&y | firm, strong, tense   |
| key        | yes-no question particle, past tense subordinate clause introducer: that | kijiw     | mast  |
| keyegjak   | bump a sore or wound   | kijjiye-  | regarding, in line with, direciton of, location of, identification of |
| keyemyem   | feast, birthday party  | kijyek    | fire  |
| keyhar     | go from sea side of an island to lagoon side                             | kik       | not ripe--fruit, unripe   |
| keyid      | compare  | kik       | bite, peck  |
| keyinabbiw | a plant--papaya--carica papaya   | kik&r     | a shell--clam--small  |
| keykeyel   | tear, rend   | kil       | skin  |
| keypahak   | move closer  | kil&k     | basket--large   |
| kibey      | excrement, manure, feces   | Kilbet    | Gilbert (Islands)   |
| kidiw      | dog  | kilep     | big, large  |
| kij        | louse  | kiley     | recognize, realize  |
| kij&nm&j   | persevere, patience  | kilhaj    | mirror, look in a mirror  |
| kij&rj&r   | be in a hurry  | kilhaj    | glass   |
| kijak      | fellow, guy  | kilmeyej  | black   |
| kijdik     | mouse, rat   | kim&miłak | shock   |
| kije&      | immoral, immorality, tough--slang--of people, unlawful                   | kim&j     | coconut frond   |
| kije&      | desire, brave, bold  | kimi&     | ointment of leaves and oil  |
| kije-      | food of  | kin&j     | wound   |
| kijey      | hardwood, determination  | kin&jn&j  | wounded   |
|            |  | kinhak    | tattle, complain, betray, accuse, reproach                            |

|              |   |               |  |
|--------------|---|---------------|--|
| kiniye-      | mat   | kiwkiw        | carry a person on one's back                         |
| kipiliyy&y   | obedient  | kiwmiy        | work gang, company, team                             |
| kipiliyyah   | disobedient   | kiy           | key  |
| kir          | call  | kiy&y         | beams from canoe to outrigger                        |
| kir&y        | gray  | kiy&ytak      | to bend down--coconut shoots only                    |
| kirahantew   | field--baseball, playground                           | kiyapte‡      | print by hand with manuscript style, capital letters |
| kirahbabewen | phonograph  | kiyen         | government, law, commandment                         |
| Kirijm&j     | Christmas   | kiyew         | a plant-- <i>Sida fallax</i>                         |
| Kirjin       | Christian, church member in good standing             | kiyew         | orange--color  |
| kirr&w       | gout, rheumatism, arthritis, lame, crippled           | kiyhaj        | gasoline   |
| kirwij       | grease, fat--of meat                                  | kiyin         | now  |
| kirwij       | green   | kiykiy        | sleep  |
| kit&ht&h     | very angry, furious, anger                            | kiyl&k        | shut   |
| kitah        | guitar  | kiyyeh        | now  |
| kitak        | wind from southwest                                   | kiyyeh-kiyyeh | immediately, very soon                               |
| Kitkew       | acronym for Kwajalein Islands Trading Company-- KITCO | kk&b          | blunt, dull  |
| kittiliy&k   | hide-and-seek   | kk&l          | scared, afraid                                       |
| Kiwajleyen   | place name--atoll --R&lik--Kwajalein                  | kk&n          | invent, compose                                      |
| kiwbahak     | outrigger   | kk&yin        | a while ago  |
| kiwij        | cat   | kkag          | sharp, pointed                                       |
| kiwi&h       | comb  |               |  |

|           |  |              |   |
|-----------|--|--------------|---|
| kkahal    | entice, lead, call<br>or entice animals or<br>children to come | ‡&q&t        | pile of trash                                       |
| kkal      | build  | ‡ag          | to crack, open a crack; storm                       |
| kkan      | food, bring food as<br>tribute to chief                        | ‡aŋ          | a fly   |
| kkapit    | oil oneself, put<br>on perfume                                 | ‡aham        | lamp  |
| kkar      | suitable, fit, it is<br>fitting, organize                      | ‡ahyey       | smooth and calm--water                              |
| kkar      | put in order, arrange  | ‡ahyin       | line  |
| kkat      | to plant   | ‡a-          | prefix to masculine names                           |
| kkay      | common, usually, very<br>often, repeatedly                     | ‡ak          | to lock   |
| kkayaly&l | select, elect,<br>selection, election                          | ‡a‡‡ap       | old man   |
| kkebahbah | smell of copper  | ‡al&m        | five  |
| kkebe‡    | chase  | ‡anten       | lantern   |
| kkehak    | to wear, be sur-<br>rounded by, to love                        | ‡ap          | big, great, large                                   |
| kket      | strong, great capacity   | ‡aq          | the last, the most recent                           |
| kkeykahak | pull out, drag,<br>slip out, a drawer                          | ‡aga-        | after, behind, bottom                               |
| kkimkim   | fast beating of<br>heart in fear, palpitation                  | ‡aqin        | after   |
| KKiwil    | squeeze, hold tight  | ‡at          | coconut shell, skull                                |
| b         |  | ‡at-jim      | coconut shell--lower<br>half with sharp end         |
| ‡g        | commit adultery, lust,<br>fornicate                            | ‡at-m&j      | coconut shell--upper<br>half next to stem with eyes |
| ‡pper     | mumps  | ‡attil pakew | a fish--shark<br>pilot-- <i>Echeneis naucrates</i>  |
| c         |  | ‡aw‡y        | candy   |
| ‡ay       | gravel   | ‡ayme‡an     | heritage--land                                      |

|            |  |  |
|------------|--|--|
| ‡e‡tak     | base, foundation, support, lever, roller for launching canoe, something to protect or lift by putting it under something | L  |
| ‡eh‡eh     | weave flowers or shells into a lei   | ‡et canoe mast top   |
| ‡ejew      | rust   | ‡etlaq faint, disappear                                      |
| ‡ekem      | imagine, pretend, make believe, wish for   | L  |
| ‡emah      | you--to many men in general--not specific  | l&b grave, tomb  |
| ‡emahr&yin | these men  | l&g up, above, high  |
| ‡emahrew   | the men  | l&k&r surf-boarding  |
| ‡emnak     | think, thought   | l&k&y believe, trust in, depend on                           |
| ‡et        | what man?  | l&l stuck, hit, hit the mark                                 |
| ‡eweb      | loaf--bread  | l&‡lap old woman   |
| ‡ewen      | picket boat, boat with outboard engine   | l&m&m fold, wrap, packed                                     |
| ‡ewer(ey)  | follow   | l&p egg  |
| ‡ewrah     | place name--islet--main island of Majuro--Laura  | l&qjak be busy with, be involved, be tied down by a task     |
| ‡ewrak     | caught, entangled  | l&ql&q bind, tie on  |
| ‡eyeh      | he--away from the speaker, that man  | l&t&t stretched tight--of lines, ropes, etc., full--of sails |
| ‡eyew      | the man  |  |
| ‡lahaj     | dynamic voice, sonorous  | l&wl&w&rjahkey take responsibility, urge, make sure          |
| ‡lahaj     | treble, high-pitched sound, piercing sound   | l&y&r&w&j daughter of a queen, high chieftess                |

|              |   |            |   |
|--------------|---|------------|---|
| l&yw&j       | give--to you  | lelägäq    | fright, terror, to be afraid of, fear                     |
| lag          | sky, weather, heaven  | lemgewil   | fifty   |
| lahlah       | hen   | let        | what woman?   |
| lahley       | look, see, look at,<br>look after, observe, take care of, supervise | let        | well-sifted, well-cleaned,<br>thoroughly done             |
| laj          | cruel, fierce, mean,<br>ferocious                                   | letah      | letter, mail  |
| la‡          | world, on the ground,<br>country (of the world)                     | lew        | tongue  |
| lam&j        | to shout, to call   | lewhalew   | lagoon  |
| lawbil&j     | publicity, in public  | lewwaha-   | inside  |
| lawgiy       | mouth   | ley k&t&w  | to 'shoot the breeze',<br>soft sell, to proposition, chat |
| lawj&t       | ocean, sea  | ley-       | give, offer   |
| lawj&y       | stomach   | ley-       | use, be equipped with,<br>with                            |
| lawjilgiy    | ear   | leyžemhak  | guess, estimate   |
| lawlaw       | hen   | leyl&g     | to lift   |
| lawmetew     | ocean, sea  | leylaq     | give away   |
| lawpiden ney | sole--foot  | leyteq     | give--to the speaker                                      |
| lebah        | leper, leprosy,<br>Hansen's disease                                 | lib&w&rw&r | to chase  |
| leddik       | girl  | lib&wb&w   | cover   |
| leg          | many, much, plenty, full  | libbiq&y   | a shell--cowrie,<br>cowrie shell                          |
| leg halen    | many times, often   | li-        | prefix to feminine names                                  |
| lekay        | surf-boarding   | lik        | behind, in back of, outside,<br>ocean side of             |
| leklek       | a plant--a grass  | lik        | to set--of hens   |

|             |  |            |   |
|-------------|--|------------|---|
| likahwew    | young man  | liqqiwín   | exact, true, right,<br>certain, actual, extremely                               |
| likahyebyeb | top--a toy--of<br>shells or wood                                     | lif        | calm  |
| likahyebyeb | a shell-- <i>Conus<br/>bandanus</i> , top--toy, spin                 | liw        | scold   |
| likajik     | pistol, revolver   | liwij      | lose  |
| Likiyep     | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Likiép                                 | liy&y      | this woman  |
| likiyy&w    | whole, all present,<br>get together, intact                          | liyew      | the woman   |
| likjab      | fall short of, be too<br>late, not reach, less than,<br>owe          | liyhaklaq  | condemn   |
| likk&w      | petticoat, slip  | liyin      | this woman  |
| liklik      | strain, sift   | liyen      | that woman  |
| likten      | contraction of: likit<br>bey yen                                     | ll&q       | tie   |
| lim         | murky water, stirred up,<br>dirty water, fine sand in<br>sea, roiled | ll&f       | shade   |
| limahakhak  | kite, fly a kite   | llahdikdik | coolness of a breeze  |
| limahr&yin  | these women  | llew       | see   |
| limahrew    | the woman  | lley       | negative reward, it serves<br>someone right                                     |
| limabiqiy   | five hundred   | llik       | put, leave, lay down, con-<br>sider, transport, carry in a<br>vehicle or vessel |
| lime-       | drink (possessive)   | lliwt&k    | pour, overflow, slop<br>out   |
| limew       | interest   | M          |   |
| liped       | baked breadfruit   | m&d        | provisions for a voyage   |
| liqe-       | middle of, waist   | m&j        | finished, already   |
| liqen b&y   | midnight   | m&f&w      | cool  |
|             |  | m&yyar     | enter lagoon, go in a<br>pass   |

|          |   |               |   |
|----------|---|---------------|---|
| mad      | loiter  | manit         | custom, behavior,<br>conduct            |
| mad&y    | spear   | maniy         | money                                   |
| maha-    | ahead, before, a place<br>in front of                 | mafiij        | to break--as a stick,<br>broken         |
| Mahaj    | March--the month                                      | marey         | to marry                                |
| mahak    | money   | marmar        | necklace, to wear a<br>necklace         |
| mahan    | front, peak   | megay         | food, eat                               |
| mahbiij  | eat breakfast   | meh           | thin--of animals or men                 |
| Mahje‡   | place name--Marshall<br>Islands                       | mehreh        | murder, to kill,<br>murderer, murderous |
| mahmah   | mother, mama  | mejawlig&r    | lunacy, lunatic                         |
| mahyey   | until, for, toward,<br>against                        | mejhaw        | weak, puny                              |
| mahyi‡   | mile  | mek           | tired                                   |
| mahyinah | love song   | mekadkad      | wander                                  |
| maj      | eel, intestinal worm                                  | mekaj         | fast, speedy                            |
| maj&y    | sneeze  | metag&g       | nausea, nauseated                       |
| maje‡    | muscles   | men bid&j     | toilet                                  |
| majgal   | guts, intestines                                      | men jar       | church (building)                       |
| mak&wk&w | to refuse to do<br>something                          | men jikiwi‡   | school house                            |
| makitkit | unstable, move  | men keppewjak | toilet                                  |
| makm&k   | a plant--arrowroot--<br><i>Tacca leontopetaloides</i> | men takteh    | hospital                                |
| mal      | bend toward   | men wiyah     | store, shop                             |
| malew    | lagoon  | mem           | lie, deceive, trick                     |
| Mandey   | Monday  | metaknak      | brown, withered, dry                    |
|          |   | metehnak      | happy                                   |

|              |   |           |   |
|--------------|---|-----------|---|
| mehejhej     | itch  | mifiy     | owe   |
| Meñeweliñap  | place name--atoll<br>--Ratak--Maloelap                          | mirar     | reddish color   |
| meqtah       | before  | miwpiy    | a movie, to see a movie   |
| met          | old--of things, rotten,<br>worn out                             | miyew     | coconut leaf chain used<br>in fishing   |
| meray        | dry, withered   | mtahan    | man, male, wife's<br>brother  |
| meraybet     | wear wet clothing   | mtan      | good  |
| mettan jidik | soon, almost,<br>in a little bit                                | mtmar     | fishing basket  |
| mewel        | truth, that's true,<br>true, right, correct,<br>realistic, real | mtmewel   | to be thanked, generous   |
| M            |   |           |   |
| mewetkah     | automobile, car,<br>truck                                       | m&d       | cooled off--of food once<br>hot   |
| meiyiq       | goods, provisions,<br>wealth, gifts                             | m&d&y     | young coconut meat  |
| meiyey       | rich, wealthy   | m&g       | smell of taste--sour or<br>bitter--as milk or vinegar<br>or rice soup, etc., sour |
| meylik       | leave lagoon, go<br>out a pass                                  | m&j       | dead, numb  |
| mijbar       | cut hair, haircut   | m&j       | the opening between islets  |
| mijmij       | cut   | m&j&nmah  | kiss  |
| mil          | act, behavior, manner   | m&jj&y    | the opening between<br>islets   |
| mil&y        | dove  | m&jjiyy&y | quick to die  |
| milat        | deep  | m&jjiyyah | long in dying, slow<br>to die   |
| miqmiq       | rub clothes--washing  | m&jkiy    | sleepy  |
| mit          | hip   | m&jwahan  | a plant--breadfruit<br>variety--seeded  |
| mit          | ancient chant   |           |   |

|            |  |             |   |
|------------|--|-------------|---|
| m&y        | fort, fortified place,<br>coral weir to trap fish,<br>coral wall | mak&y       | alone, self                                 |
| m&yriyah   | plumeria   | makijkij    | often, frequent,<br>common                  |
| mab        | map  | mafe&g      | drown                                       |
| mag        | coconut beginning to<br>turn brown                               | ma&tim      | permitted, allowed, law-<br>ful, permission |
| magide-    | children of a man's<br>sister, nephew, niece                     | maletlet    | smart, bright                               |
| magig      | coconut sap--old and<br>sour                                     | malley      | coal, charcoal, coals--<br>of fire          |
| magk&w     | mango  | mani        | thin  |
| mahag      | pandanus leaf  | mar         | bush, shrub, boondocks                      |
| mahat      | empty, no more, all<br>gone                                      | mar&w       | thirsty                                     |
| mahrewrew  | green  | mare&g      | can, be able to, ability,<br>power          |
| mahwew     | bruised  | mareq       | dark, darkness                              |
| maj        | eye, face  | markibeybey | a plant-- <i>Wedelia</i><br><i>biflora</i>  |
| maj        | sun glasses, diving mask,<br>eye glasses                         | mat         | cooked                                      |
| majet      | match  | materter    | very angry, furious                         |
| majinmiwir | wake up early in<br>the morning                                  | mattiyy&y   | easy to cook, easy<br>to satisfy with food  |
| maji&t     | sleep  | mattiyyah   | hard to cook, greedy<br>for food            |
| maji&lep   | sleep soundly, late<br>in awakening                              | maw         | taboo, forbidden, prohib-<br>ited           |
| majmaj     | to wear glasses  | mawar       | fish bait                                   |
| Majr&w     | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Majuro                             | may         | a plant--general term for<br>breadfruit     |
|            |  | May&y       | May--the month                              |

|             |  |            |   |
|-------------|--|------------|---|
| mayal       | axe, hatchet, adze,<br>iron, steel, metal      | mewij      | white   |
| mayañ       | burn, smart--as medi-<br>cine on a sore        | mewir      | live, life, existing  |
| meh         | elastic, stretch                               | mey        | that, which, who  |
| mejañ       | unsnarl, disentangle                           | Meydiy     | personal name--Mary   |
| mejanwed    | a shell--clam--<br>medium                      | meyej      | mate--ship's  |
| mejewib     | coconut--nearly<br>ripe                        | meyej      | dark--in color  |
| mejiyneydey | missionary                                     | meygey     | although  |
| mejyin      | common cold                                    | meyjin     | sewing machine  |
| meñah       | time between rain<br>showers                   | mij&l      | thick, thickness  |
| meñaqlaq    | forget   | mjak       | fear, afraid  |
| mekeykey    | understand, well-<br>defined, well-ordered     | miñy       | a place name--atoll--<br>Ratak  |
| men         | thing  | milik      | milk  |
| menewkadiw  | perspiration,<br>perspire, sweat               | minit      | minute  |
| megah       | a food--pandanus juice<br>cooked and preserved | Miyeykew   | acronym for Marshall<br>Islands Import Export<br>Company, MIECO             |
| merah       | light--of weight                               | miyjeñ     | missile   |
| meram       | bright, light                                  | mm&j       | keep awake, stay up   |
| metak       | pain, hurt, ache                               | mmahan     | be at anchor, tie up a<br>vessel  |
| metew       | sea, ocean, navigation,<br>navigate            | mmakijkij  | often   |
| mew         | to heal  | mmel&ew    | far apart, wide apart   |
| mewet       | wind-squall                                    | mmewirwir  | lively, living,<br>active   |
|             |  | mumin&yn&y | habit, practice,<br>used to, accustomed to, have<br>the habit of, practiced |

## N

|            |                          |             |                                       |
|------------|--------------------------|-------------|---------------------------------------|
| nah        | locative particle        | najn&j      | to keep as a pet, pet                 |
| nahjiki-   | make room for            | nam         | smell, taste                          |
| nahkije-   | provide food for         | nah         | lagoon--secondary                     |
| nahkineye- | provide mat for          | Nam&w       | place name--atoll--<br>Rlik--Namu     |
| nahlime-   | provide food for         | Nañdik      | place name--atoll--<br>Rlik--Namorik  |
| nahpite-   | provide pillow for       | nañnah      | to wash bottles                       |
| nahyey     | against                  | nebar       | to praise, admire, recommend, glorify |
| nam        | mosquito                 | nehej       | nurse                                 |
| neq        | wet                      | neñbah      | number, figure                        |
| neq        | midrib of a coconut leaf | nemaym&y-i- | appearance                            |
| new        | a wave                   | Newberñbah  | November                              |
| ney        | that--close to you       | ney         | leg, foot, wheel, paw                 |

## N

|           |                                       |             |   |
|-----------|---------------------------------------|-------------|---|
| nab&j     | outside                               | nibbeñ      | Japan   |
| nahaj     | will be, future tense marker          | nignig      | baby  |
| nahajdik  | to feed, nourish                      | niknik      | industrious   |
| nahan     | word                                  | niqiy       | relatives, family   |
| nahgin    | almost                                | ninqiq      | clothes, cloth, clothing, dress up                                  |
| nahginm&j | sick, sickness, pregnant              | nite‡       | needle  |
| nahnah    | bad, wicked, evil                     | niwijp&ybah | newspaper   |
| naji-     | son, daughter, child, toy, pet, money | niy         | a plant--general term for all varieties of coconut trees and fruits |
|           |                                       | nn&y        | container, fill a container   |

|            |  |                |   |
|------------|--|----------------|---|
| nnahan     | news   | pakij          | long-winded in diving,<br>able to stay under water<br>long  |
| P          |  |                |   |
| p&dkat     | mud  | pal'jej        | a food--very ripe<br>breadfruit baked in coconut<br>milk    |
| p&jp&j     | shallow  |                |   |
| p&n        | solid, firm, strong,<br>difficult, hard, strict        | pal&y&y        | marriage, married   |
| p&nawiyy&y | smart, quick<br>to learn                               | palye-         | spouse, wife, husband                                       |
| p&nawiyyah | stupid, slow<br>to learn                               | pap            | coconut frond, midrib of<br>coconut frond                   |
| p&nja-     | stopper, protector                                     | parek          | faint   |
| p&q        | entangle, disorder,<br>confuse, troubled, messed<br>up | pat            | swamp   |
| p&r        | coconut--small sprouted,<br>tumor, swelling            | pawp&w         | bind, tie, bound, coil                                      |
| p&t        | pillow   | pay            | arm, hand, wing   |
| p&tk&j     | biscuit, cracker                                       | payagke‡       | bracelet, bangle, to<br>wear a bracelet                     |
| p&tp&t     | use a pillow   | payak-         | bag, sack   |
| p&ybah     | paper, card  | payant&r&y     | cupboard, pantry,<br>food cabinet                           |
| p&yij      | page   | payat          | ebb tide  |
| p&yinabe‡  | pineapple  | payat meñakñak | ebb tide--<br>lowest  |
| pad        | be somewhere, stay,<br>remain, be left                 | payt&r&y       | battery   |
| pahan      | band--musical  | penkeh         | vinegar   |
| pahtah     | war  | pepah          | pepper  |
| pahwew     | appearance   | peqpeq         | cough   |
| pakew      | a fish--shark  | peran          | loud  |
|            |  | pew            | lower sail, land--sailing<br>vessel, arrive--sailing vessel |

|          |  |              |   |
|----------|--|--------------|---|
| pewib    | busy   | pililiglig   | bleed, to drip                            |
| pewtak   | torn   | pilyej       | plate                                     |
| peyah    | pair   | pinahnah     | a plant--a general term for banana        |
| peye‡    | bell   | pinjet       | pencil                                    |
| peyen    | pen  | pinneyep     | coconut oil                               |
| peyet    | bed  | pit          | Gilbertese, a clan                        |
| peyphey  | council, bargain, plan, authority, decide, confer        | pitpit       | rub--with oil, massage                    |
| peytak   | drift eastward   | piwa‡        | coward, dastardly                         |
| pid      | posterior, butt, ass, buttocks                           | piyah        | beer                                      |
| pid&wd&w | soft   | piyahnew     | piano, play piano                         |
| pidiyyet | period   | piyaw        | chilly, fever and chills                  |
| pijah    | picture, camera, draw a picture                          | piyah        | fever, feverish                           |
| pik&t    | coward, one who flees from battle, afraid to             | piyig        | pink                                      |
| Pikinniy | place name--atoll-- R̄lik--Bikini                        | piyik        | pig                                       |
| piknik   | picnic   | piyi‡ tiryep | field trip                                |
| pikpik   | propeller--of plane or ship, flap, flutter-- as of wings | pp&q         | search for, look for, hunt for            |
| pil      | drop--of liquid  | ppakij       | able to hold breath under water           |
| pil&w    | blind, trachoma, not see well, inflammed eye             | ppa‡         | astonish, confound, senile, absent-minded |
| pil&y    | play cards for stakes, play poker                        | ppe‡         | hoarse                                    |
|          |  |              | Q   |
|          |  | q&‡siyahat   | nude, shirtless                           |
|          |  | q&l&y        | hungry                                    |

|             |  |           |   |
|-------------|--|-----------|---|
| q&sh        | you--plural (excl.)  | qej       | you (sing.) progressive   |
| q&shj&(y&)l | you--three   | qej       | congeal, thicken, solidify,<br>stiffen, freeze, hardening of<br>starch or tallow or lead  |
| q&hw&j      | you--five or more<br>people  | qeley     | kernel, fruit, seed, nut,<br>testicle   |
| q&hyag      | you--four people<br>(excl.)  | qemjah    | head of a governmental<br>organization, magistrate,<br>district administrator, edu-<br>cational administrator, admin-<br>istrator |
| q&p&j       | trash, garbage   | qemhewel  | thank you   |
| q&p&jp&j    | clean up waste<br>food or trash  | qemrew    | you--two persons  |
| q&r         | frightened, afraid   | qen       | tight, well-organized   |
| q&y&t       | octopus  | qenqen    | able to catch many fish   |
| q&ylaq      | to assemble, assem-<br>bly, meeting, to meet to-<br>gether                     | qena-     | a catch--fish, crabs,<br>birds  |
| q&yq&y      | to scrape, to<br>scratch   | qenewnew  | read, talk  |
| qaggirej    | congress   | qerak     | tie, wrap up, bandage   |
| qa&iyniy    | tiny coconut not<br>fully grown  | qetin     | a plant-- <i>Gossypium<br/>barbadense</i>   |
| qa&h&y      | fall prematurely--<br>coconuts   | qetin     | cotton  |
| qa&q&t      | wash   | qey       | you--absolute (sing.)   |
| qanjin      | a food--breadfruit<br>cooked on coals and<br>scraped, to roast bread-<br>fruit | Qijjahyey | place name--Kusaie  |
| qebba-      | contents of  | qi&tab    | club, to go drinking at<br>a club   |
| qedyak      | beard, whiskers  | qilil     | an insect--cockroach  |
| qehar       | you--plus particle of<br>past tense (sing.)                                    | qinaha-   | contribution, duty  |
|             |  | qiq       | cook  |

|            |   |          |  |
|------------|---|----------|--|
| qiq        | gathered together   | #ebbah   | horn, trumpet                              |
| qifeb      | baseball glove  | #ejak    | spar--of sail                              |
| qifeb#feb  | wear a baseball glove   | #emhak   | shine, to light                            |
| qirahaghag | dry hair (not oily)   | #et      | kind, type                                 |
| qirar      | small cut   | #ij#ij   | to break                                   |
| qirqir     | gargle, brush teeth   | #imij    | slow, delay, tardy, late                   |
| qit        | thick, dense (of shrubbery), crowded--of people, close together | #ip      | pick--flowers                              |
| qiwat      | can--of food, tin can   | R        |  |
| qqal       | coconut sennit, cord made from coconut fibre                    | r&k      | south, southern                            |
| qqanjinjin | smell of roasting breadfruit                                    | r&m      | to crumble a mound or pile<br>--as of sand |
| qqejarjar  | holy, sanctified, righteous, pure, spotless, clean              | r&m      | rum  |
| qqin       | extinguish, go out-- of light, put out a fire                   | R&wjiyah | Russia                                     |
| qqir&y     | play game   | r&ybah   | river                                      |
| qqit(qit)  | often, close together   | r&yin    | these--people                              |
|            |   | r&ytiy&w | radio                                      |
|            |   | r&yyahar | east                                       |
|            |   | rah      | branch                                     |
|            |   | rahan    | day  |
| #ag        | hole, shelter pit-- air raid                                    | rahank&y | grate--coconuts,<br>grater                 |
| #ag        | platform over the lee side of a canoe--opposite outrigger       | rahantak | daybreak, dawn                             |
| #ebah      | rubber  | rahlaq   | slow, easy going                           |
|            |   | rahr&h   | clean up an area                           |

|                                    |  |                       |  |
|------------------------------------|--|-----------------------|--|
| Rahtak                             | place name--eastern<br>chain of the Marshall<br>Islands--Ratak           | re <sup>g</sup> jakey | listen   |
| rahwin                             | go around, go on a<br>field trip   | re gewil              | twenty   |
| rahyelep                           | noon   | rehar                 | they have, they were,<br>past tense 3rd plural |
| rahyinyin                          | today  | rej                   | they--progressive                              |
| raj                                | whale  | ren                   | they should                                    |
| rajjiyyah                          | yaws, ulcerated<br>framboesia  | rew                   | the (human, pl.)                               |
| rak                                | south, summer  | rewej                 | rose, hibiscus flower                          |
| ran                                | those--people  | rewejwej              | wear a rose or hibis-<br>cus flower            |
| raqej                              | physique, shape--<br>body, looks   | rewrew                | hang on the line                               |
| rawal                              | to return, to rotate,<br>come back                                       | reyejtak              | to assist, ally,<br>agree, to second, concur   |
| rawalten                           | come back in order<br>to   | reyjah                | razor, shave                                   |
| ray                                | these--people  | reyrey                | laugh, breaking of<br>waves, smile             |
| rahyij                             | rice   | reytam                | the outrigger side of<br>a canoe               |
| rayjet                             | apart, divided into<br>two parts, partly                                 | ribiqiy               | two hundred                                    |
| Raylik                             | place name--western<br>chain of Marshall Islands--<br>R <sup>M</sup> lik | rikakiy               | teacher, preacher                              |
| raylik                             | west   | rikewreya-            | uncle--mother's<br>brother only                |
| re <sup>g</sup>                    | to hear  | Riq                   | place name--Truk                               |
| re <sup>g</sup> iyy <sup>g</sup> y | be good of hearing   | riq                   | yaws   |
| re <sup>g</sup> iyyah              | hard of hearing  | rittew                | old age, old, adult,<br>mature, of age         |
|                                    |  | ri wahliyt&k          | eight  |

|               |  |             |   |
|---------------|--|-------------|---|
| riwahmay&j&t  | stranger, not familiar                       | t&r&yr&yi-  | side, edge  |
| riwahtimjiwen | nine   | t&w         | disembark, come off of, climb down                |
| ribew         | two  | t&w&łak     | westward  |
| riwhak-       | move (with directional)                      | t&wtak      | dig up, uproot                                    |
| riwim         | room   | tab         | obscured, cloudy, unclear weather, fog, dim, haze |
| riwriwey      | slander                                      | tabeł       | double  |
| riyab         | lie  | tabif       | hesitate, be reluctant to                         |
| riyig         | ring   | tah         | what, which                                       |
| riyigygig     | wear a ring                                  | tahłah      | dollar  |
| riyi-         | husband, wife, spouse                        | tahłaq      | eastward  |
| riylik        | on the west side                             | tahtah      | superlative particle, most                        |
| riyliki-      | cross cousin                                 | tahwinyin   | why, what is the reason                           |
| Riytah        | place name--islet-- Majuro Atoll--Rita       | Tahyijey    | Thursday  |
| rr&y          | wide awake                                   | tahyikeh    | tiger   |
| rr&y&w        | clean  | tahyinam    | mosquito net                                      |
| rr&y&w        | clean, pure, sanitary                        | tahiyibiwin | typhoon   |
| rran          | mark with a pencil, dirty, mar, soil         | takin       | socks   |
| T             |  |             |   |
| t&lt&l        | collect                                      | takinkin    | wear socks  |
| t&pt&p        | taking gifts to a wedding, party, or funeral | takteh      | doctor, see a doctor                              |
| t&qt&q        | scratch in ground for food--chickens only    | talbewen    | telephone   |
|               |  | tall&g      | climb up  |
|               |  | tamtam      | glare, blinded by sunlight                        |

|              |  |          |  |
|--------------|--|----------|--|
| tanij        | dance--western style   | tel'     | hill, mountain                           |
| tariyahahyey | war, fight a battle  | tel      | to lead                                  |
| tar-         | go on a vehicle or sailing canoe   | temak    | believe, faith                           |
| tarrin       | about, approximately   | teh      | a tune                                   |
| taw          | a plant-- <i>Saccharum officinarum</i> --sugar cane                                  | teh      | eel that lives in fresh water--toothless |
| tawal        | towel  | tenak    | dream                                    |
| tawar        | pour out, run--water, flow   | tepar    | arrive, reach                            |
| tawar        | boat passage through a reef, canal   | teprak   | accomplish, carry out, succeed, achieve  |
| tawijin      | one thousand   | teqaylik | afterwards, later                        |
| tawly        | doll   | teqja-   | value                                    |
| tayag        | have sex appeal--of males, 'lady-killer', have a way with women                      | ter      | greedy                                   |
| tayag        | water container, tank spout  | terak    | ceiling                                  |
| tayap        | provide food for family from local sources (not from the store); provide for someone | teryej   | thread                                   |
| tebak        | cigar, breadfruit bud  | teryej   | straight--in playing poker               |
| tegal        | sweet  | tet      | stay still                               |
| teghak       | porch  | tew      | a long time, prolong                     |
| tekyak       | arrive, come to land, reach destination  | tewnahaj | a food--doughnut--with hole              |
| tekahwew     | sitting mat  | tewtew   | hang up                                  |
|              |  | teybel   | table, desk                              |
|              |  | teyegkiy | flashlight, light                        |
|              |  | teye-    | what location? what relation?            |
|              |  | teyej    | test                                     |

|                          |  |             |                                   |
|--------------------------|--|-------------|-----------------------------------|
| tibbaq                   | stumble, slip                                      | tirwet      | cabinet, wardrobe, closet         |
| Tijembah                 | December   | tiryep      | trip                              |
| tik&t                    | ticket   | tiw         | stomach, gizzard                  |
| tikjiyneydey             | dictionary   | tiw         | a locative, where, there          |
| tilj&k                   | thrifty, careful,<br>painstaking, faithful         | tiwdek      | gizzard, stomach                  |
| tim                      | be late for and miss--<br>a plane, boat, car, etc. | tiwl&g      | at the upper part                 |
| timtim                   | to pull and break--<br>string or rope or grass     | tiwlaq      | go down, dive, take a<br>bath     |
| tipdikdik                | small pieces,<br>fragments, crumbs                 | tiwr&yyahar | eastern part                      |
| tipgel                   | outrigger canoe--for<br>sailing--large             | tiwra&      | skin-diving, spear<br>fishing     |
| tipj&k                   | stumble, slip                                      | tiwriylik   | westward                          |
| ti <small>t</small>      | end of an islet                                    | tiwtiw      | bathe, take a bath, wet           |
| ti <small>i</small> -    | next to, close to,<br>near                         | tiwwahak    | go into the water                 |
| ti <small>im</small>     | play trump--a card<br>game                         | tiwyag      | northern part                     |
| ti <small>in</small> maj | face   | tiy         | tea, put tea in                   |
| tirabel                  | trouble  | tiyat       | teapot, tea kettle,<br>coffee pot |
| tirahyip                 | to drive--a car                                    | tiyey       | lips                              |
| tirak                    | truck  | tiyin       | tin, piece of tin<br>roofing      |
| tiram                    | drum, barrel                                       | tiyje&      | diesel, diesel oil                |
| tirerew                  | wrap with leaves                                   | tiymah      | ship, steamer, motor<br>vessel    |
| tirtir                   | wrap in basket or<br>leaves                        | tiymeh      | ghost, demon                      |
|                          |  | tiypiy      | tuberculosis                      |

|             |   |          |  |
|-------------|---|----------|--|
| tt&g        | laugh   | w&kjak   | overturn, upset, upside down, fall--from erect position, capsize |
| tt&g dikdik | smile, titter, giggle                                   | w&m      | hermit crab  |
| tt&r        | run   | w&n      | turtle   |
| tt&w&n      | dirty   | w&p      | a plant-- <i>Barringtonia asiatica</i>                           |
| ttah        | conceive, become pregnant                               | w&r      | lobster  |
| ttal        | leak  | w&r&aq   | asthma   |
| ttay        | low, lowly, menial                                      | w&rm&j   | wash one's face  |
| ttay b&r&w  | humble  | w&t      | rain   |
| tte&g       | sleep soundly   | w&t&mj&j | all, every   |
| ttew        | fishing method--use fish pole at night                  | w&tlaq   | fall down, drop down--as from a height                           |
| ttew&ak     | far   | w&w      | pale   |
| tteyig      | fill--with liquid                                       | wab      | pier, wharf  |
| ttil        | burn, light, set fire to, ignite                        | wah      | canoe, ship, boat, vehicle                                       |
| W           |   | wah&aq   | appear, happen, get up --from lying down                         |
| w&b         | chest   | wahyiniy | copra  |
| -w&j        | suffix denoting movement toward the person(s) addressed | waj      | to watch, guard  |
| w&jk&y      | plant--general word for tree                            | waj      | watch  |
| w&jk&y      | whiskey   | wajwaj   | wear a watch   |
| w&jtay      | a sail  | wanhar   | go or come towards the lagoon                                    |
| w&k         | net   | wan-     | walk toward, go toward   |
|             |   | wanl&g   | ascend, climb  |

|          |  |              |   |
|----------|--|--------------|---|
| wanla‡   | go or come down  | wed          | coral reef, coral                                   |
| wanlik   | go or come towards<br>the ocean side of an<br>island, go back      | wedah        | able to catch a lot of<br>fish, lucky--in fishing   |
| wanmetew | go or come seaward   | weg          | homesick, longing for                               |
| wanyan&y | go or come ashore--<br>toward land, shoreward                      | wejak        | do  |
| Waqej    | August   | Wejjay       | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Wotje                 |
| wagen    | organ--musical   | wekar        | root  |
| wat      | puffer fish-- <i>Tetraodon hispidus</i>                            | Wektewbah    | October   |
| waw&w    | circle, zero, mark to<br>show absence                              | wekwek       | pick pandanus                                       |
| wawaj    | horse  | weļa‡&w      | weakling, coward                                    |
| way      | injection, receive<br>injection, shot                              | weļaq        | tipped over, fallen<br>prostrate, felling of a tree |
| wayar    | crawl on belly   | weňya-       | price of, salary of,<br>cost of                     |
| wayl&j   | to transmit (radio),<br>radio transmitter, to<br>talk on the radio | Wenjey       | Wednesday   |
| wayl&l   | good marksmanship--<br>spearing                                    | wenňahyey    | meet, to go and meet                                |
| wayt&w   | land tract   | wepiyjah     | officer   |
| wayt&w   | go westward  | wepyij       | office  |
| wayteq   | come   | weqin bahd&y | stevedore, working<br>party                         |
| wayw&y&- | form, shape, figure,<br>method of, manner of, how                  | wera-        | number of, quantity                                 |
| webin    | stove, oven  | weran        | orange--fruit                                       |
| webrak   | full, tight--not used<br>with liquids                              | werwer       | pen, fence, enclosure                               |
|          |  | wet          | only, still, just                                   |
|          |  | wetem        | entirely, absolutely,<br>very                       |

|              |  |           |   |
|--------------|--|-----------|---|
| wetewbahiyiy | scooter, motor-cycle   | wiliy&w   | handsome--men only                                  |
| Wettew       | place name--atoll--R&lik--Wotho                              | Wilkah    | place name--islet--Uliga (Majuro Atoll)             |
| wew          | oh, oh my, darn it   | willepa-  | uncle--mother's brother only                        |
| weyah        | wire   | wim       | native oven, earth oven                             |
| weyeppan     | complete, of upright character, perfect, improved, well done | wimwah    | kiss  |
| weylaq       | go, go away  | wimwim    | bake--usually in earth oven                         |
| weytak       | go eastward  | win       | reason, purpose, cause; problem--arithmetic         |
| wib          | tender skin of a baby, soft, tender                          | winew     | treat--medically, to paint, paint, medicine         |
| wid          | piece, smallest unit of something                            | winhak    | birds flying looking for fish                       |
| wididdid     | tremble, quake, chills                                       | winteh    | window  |
| widyakyak    | crazy, delirious, insane                                     | wiphaj    | fireplace, open fire-place for cooking, ashes       |
| wig          | complete, whole, total a correct amount                      | wigleyley | ukulele   |
| wiggar       | beg--for food only   | wir       | swollen gland                                       |
| wijlag       | place name--atoll--R&lik--Ujelang                            | wir&k     | fishing method--to fish from a canoe                |
| wijw&j       | a plant--general term for grass-- <i>Vittaria elongata</i>   | wirhak    | to move   |
| wijwij       | to pull out, root out  | wirw&r    | cluster, bunch of ripe and drinkable coconuts       |
| wikey        | take, bring, lead--of people or animals                      | wirw&r    | murder  |
| wikw&k       | change, turn, translate, interpret                           | wirwir    | flame, flash, burning                               |
|              |  | wit       | a plant--general term for flower or any hedge plant |

|                |                                      |            |   |
|----------------|--------------------------------------|------------|---|
| witak          | shoot--coconut                       | wwar       | beg   |
| wita&y         | unhealthy, sick,<br>busy             | wwat       | ripe--of pandanus                           |
| wita&          | squall                               | wwir       | coryza, to blow one's<br>nose, nasal mucous |
| wite&          | noodles                              | wwiy       | smell of cooking fish                       |
| wite-          | mixture                              |            | Y   |
| witiy&j        | high                                 | y&dj&g     | taste--food or drink                        |
| Witr&k         | place name--atoll--<br>Ratak--Utirik | y&gjahkey  | feel  |
| wiw            | pale                                 | y&gtahan   | suffer                                      |
| wiw            | fish trap                            | y&j&j      | nothing, none, not any                      |
| wiw&y          | to board, ride, get on               | y&k        | fish  |
| wiwahak        | reply, answer, con-<br>sent          | y&k&jka-   | how   |
| wiwan          | kind of, number of                   | y&kyeh     | a plant--pandanus<br>cultigen--Aur          |
| wiwan          | grey-haired                          | y&h        | house                                       |
| wiwareg        | annoyed or bothered<br>by noise      | y&mjak     | anchor, tie up to a<br>buoy                 |
| wiwatah        | be afraid of, in<br>danger of        | y&my&m&j   | memory, remember                            |
| wiweyew        | there--far off                       | y&ntak     | pick green coconuts<br>from tree            |
| wiyah          | buy, sell                            | y&q        | you--sing. obj.                             |
| wiyik          | week                                 | y&r&m      | become, change from one<br>thing to another |
| wiyik yin la&t | next week                            | y&rj&(y&)l | they--three                                 |
| wiyin          | win, gain                            | y&rw&j     | they--more than four                        |
| wwan           | industrious, hard work-<br>ing       |            |   |

|             |                                |               |   |
|-------------|--------------------------------|---------------|---|
| y&ryag      | they--four                     | yaliki-       | after, outside, back                      |
| y&w         | here it is, take it            | yaliklik      | ashamed--concerning food                  |
| y&wtahak    | wrestling                      | yaliktahtah   | very last, final, finally                 |
| y&y         | he, she, it (absolute)         | yalqej        | to fold, to bend                          |
| yabiqiy     | four hundred                   | yamj&y        | empty                                     |
| yag         | north                          | yan&y         | islet, island                             |
| ya&         | sprout, grow                   | Yan&yweytak   | place name--atoll--R&lik--Eniwetok        |
| ya&ged      | go fishing                     | yanbin        | body                                      |
| yagden      | hungry                         | yany&n        | bail out water from canoe or boat         |
| yagin       | escort, lead, show where to go | yanyin        | this islet                                |
| yagyiginteq | call to come                   | yar           | haul canoe or vessel up on shore          |
| yahab       | no                             | yar           | lung                                      |
| yaj         | weave                          | yat           | name                                      |
| yajmiwir    | healthy, robust                | yat           | smell                                     |
| yakey       | with it, about it              | yat           | eyebrow                                   |
| yakil       | peel                           | yaty&t        | pack, put in container                    |
| yakilkil    | - to skin, to peel             | yawan         | wet jiwen flat, level                     |
| yakit       | delouse, sort out bad copra    | yawat         | striped or spotted (as in ancient tattoo) |
| yakt&w      | discharge, unload              | yawred        | respond to, find out, answer to call      |
| yal         | shave                          | yawred nahana | gather news or information                |
| ya&t        | coconut milk                   |               |   |
| yalij       | repeat, review                 |               |   |
| yalik       | back, last                     |               |   |

|                |  |        |   |
|----------------|--|--------|---|
| yaww&w         | bind with sennit,<br>lash  | yełtan | pay workmanship,<br>penmanship  |
| yayindeyin     | thus, as, so, just<br>as, therefore, likeness                          | yeman  | four  |
| yayinjiwen     | different, unlike,<br>otherwise  | yemıaq | nostalgia, speak fondly<br>of a person or place where<br>one has been, have fond<br>memories of |
| yayinlaq       | more similar to,<br>almost alike                                       | yen    | that  |
| yayinwet       | too, also, same  | yenjeł | angel   |
| yayinwet       | jiwen same, alike,<br>never mind, that's all right                     | yentah | why? what for?  |
| yayiyy&rłaqwet | et cetera  | yephak | near, soon, nearly  |
| yegewil        | forty  | Yepjay | place name--islet--on<br>Kwajalein Atoll--Ebeye   |
| yegiyeyən      | that over there--<br>singled out                                       | Yepreł | April   |
| yegheyhey      | that close to you--<br>singled out                                     | Yepwen | place name--atoll--<br>Rlik--Ebon   |
| yegyew         | this, here it is   | yeqey  | well, okay  |
| yegyin         | this thing here between<br>us, thus, that is, that's it,<br>here it is | yeřyak | level off, ceremony<br>performed six days after<br>burial--gravel is spread<br>over grave       |
| yekajet        | judge, try in court  | yerak  | spread mats   |
| yekjab         | idol   | yerey  | canoe part--outrigger<br>platform   |
| yekl&yjiyah    | members of the<br>church   | yerkay | here they are   |
| yekpay         | change clothes--from<br>good to dirty                                  | yerkiy | where are they--non-<br>humans  |
| yektak         | to load  | yerrew | they--two people  |
| yelaggey       | if   | yerriy | where are they--of<br>humans  |
| yełben         | elephant   |        |   |

|                     |  |           |  |
|---------------------|--|-----------|--|
| Yetahwew            | sly, trickster--<br>legendary--name of                         | yi'yw&j   | middle of the island   |
| yetal               | go   | yi'yah    | where? how?  |
| yetal la‡           | walk, go on foot   | Yi'yahab  | place name--Yap<br>District  |
| yetal yin wet jiwen | steadily,<br>continuously                                      | yi'yahat  | yard   |
| yetaley             | go over, look over,<br>inspect                                 | yi'yakiyw | baseball, play<br>baseball   |
| yetkey              | why?   | yi'yal&w  | yellow   |
| yettew              | a long time ago  | yi'yaqeiy | greet, to love, bid<br>farewell, sympathize                          |
| yetyetal            | walk   | yi'yaraj  | a plant--taro--<br>general term-- <i>Cyntosperma<br/>chamissonis</i> |
| yew                 | the--abstract, out of<br>sight, or in the past                 | yi'yeg&y  | here it is (close<br>to me)  |
| yew                 | line, fishing line   | yi'yewe-  | on, upon, top, sur-<br>face  |
| yew y&k&y           | nylon fish line  | yi'yewlap | middle   |
| yewejjahak          | fishing method--<br>at night from a canoe near<br>lagoon shore | yibij     | high tide  |
| yewiy               | where--singular?   | yidahak   | drink  |
| yewjewjew           | fishing method--<br>throw out line from lagoon<br>beach        | yidig     | sudden, abrupt decision,<br>suddenly, change of plans                |
| yewkepa-            | middle of  | yidik     | neap tides--period of  |
| yewla‡              | fishing method--bottom<br>fishing in lagoon                    | yidyid    | stinging sensation,<br>sting   |
| yeiyten             | similar to, same as,<br>almost                                 | yiggay    | yes  |
| yi'y&g&y            | here it is (close to<br>me)                                    | Yiglen    | place name--England  |
| yi'y&g-r&yyahar     | northeast  | yigr&k    | sprain   |
|                     |  | yigyig    | twirl, to turn--around<br>and around, wind                           |

|            |   |   |
|------------|---|---|
| yi-        | come  | yil&y string, wire--for<br>stringing fish             |
| yij        | yeast   |   |
| yij&k&yin  | somewhere here<br>around us   | yilahrak fishing method--<br>trolling--outside lagoon |
| yij&y      | here  | yilam contraction of yilaq<br>yim                     |
| yijkekay   | somewhere here<br>around me   | yilan contraction of yilaq<br>yin                     |
| yijel"     | like, have an appetite<br>for   | yilaqlawj&y diarrhea                                  |
| yijeh      | there   | yilb&k scared, startled, surprised, shocked           |
| yijehey    | there by you  | yilew at, in  |
| yijew      | here, where, there  | yilewwaha- inside, in                                 |
| yijewkew   | those places  | yiljiw tomorrow                                       |
| yijewkey   | however, nevertheless,<br>but as, maybe   | yiljiw yim men future, days--<br>within the next few  |
| yijin      | here  | yim and   |
| Yijiteh    | Easter  | yin to, of  |
| yijiw      | star  | yin grass skirt                                       |
| yijjiyen   | yonder, in that place   | yin&j fleet of canoes or ships                        |
| yik&g      | silence, keep silent,<br>quiet  | yin&k decoration, to decorate,<br>decked out          |
| yikey&imij | slow moving, very<br>slow, tardy--chronically                                     | yin&yn&y carry on shoulders                           |
| yikir      | change, rearrange   | yin&ypahtah worry, anxious,<br>troubled, angered      |
| yikiyen    | frolic, play, pester,<br>bother, play practical jokes                             | yin&yyah giant  |
| yil&wm&j   | mourn the dead,<br>visit the bereaved, visit<br>home of dead person with<br>gifts | yina& legend, story--folkloristic                     |
|            |   | yind&yyew forever                                     |

|            |  |             |   |
|------------|--|-------------|---|
| yine-      | sisters of a male,<br>female parallel cousins of<br>a male, taboo female relatives<br>of same generation | yit&w-yitak | travel, go around,<br>go back and forth                         |
| ynekn̄ek   | adorn, decorate  | yitaklaq    | go eastward   |
| yinewj&yik | ignore, drift<br>away from   | yitem       | come and--contraction of<br>yiteq yim                           |
| yiney      | seed   | yiten       | come in order to--contraction<br>of yiteq yin                   |
| yinij      | inch   | yiteq       | come--to me   |
| yinik      | ink  | yiteq-limew | arouse interest   |
| yinjin     | engine, motor  | yithak      | clash, strike against,<br>collide with, arrive at, bump<br>into |
| yinjiniyah | engineer   | yittit      | breast  |
| yinnam     | then   | yiw         | spongy meat of sprouted<br>coconut, sprouted coconut            |
| yinney     | yesterday  | yiw&j       | go, come--to you  |
| yinp&l     | coconut cloth  | yiwin       | push  |
| yip        | awry, askew, crooked   | yiwhi-      | under, beneath  |
| yippa-     | with   | iyi&y       | an animal--centipede  |
| yijij      | alarm, excitement  | yiya‡       | road, path, street, way   |
| yirekew    | here they are--<br>non-humans only   | yiya‡ap     | great tidal variation<br>--period of                            |
| yirey      | to fight   | yiyp        | basket  |
| yirw&j     | chief  | yiyhar      | lagoon beach--at the  |
| yiryir     | rub  | iyiyim      | swift, fast   |
| yit        | make fire by rubbing<br>sticks   | yya‡ed      | go fishing frequently   |
| yitsk      | draw water, dig up--<br>water  | 'iyish      | this--singled out--close<br>to me, here it is                   |
| yitsw      | go west  |             |   |

'yiy&k mixture, mix, stir  
up

'yiy&t few, less, several

'iyah rainbow

'iyahy&w reunion

'iyeh year

'iyen time

'yiyeñ that--singled out

'iyig yes

## FINDER LIST

English-Marshallese

A

achieve teprak

|   |   |
|---|---|
| abhor dikey                               | acronym for Kwajalein Islands<br>Trading Company Kitkew           |
| ability mareg                             | acronym for Marshall Islands<br>Import Export Company<br>Miyeckew |
| be <u>able</u> to mareg                   |   |
| able to catch a lot of<br>fish wedah      | act mil   |
| able to hold breath under<br>water ppakij | actual liqqiwin   |
| able to stay under water<br>long pakij    | add k&wbah  |
| about tarrin                              | not <u>add</u> up jawig   |
| about it kahkey                           | smoking <u>addict</u> hagirlep                                    |
| above jimah                               | address to hateryej   |
| abrupt decision yidig                     | address--a letter hateryej  |
| absent-minded ppa‡                        | adjoining hatartar  |
| absolutely wetem                          | admire nebar  |
| accident jeffayan                         | admonish kawiw&y  |
| accompany karwahan                        | adolescent girl--unmarried<br>jireg                               |
| accomplish teprak                         | adorn yineknek  |
| accuse kinhak                             | adult rittew  |
| accustomed to mmin&yn&y                   | commit <u>adultery</u> l&g  |
| ache metak                                | advise kawiw&y  |

|   |                                 |                              |  |
|---|---------------------------------|------------------------------|--|
| adze  | mayal                           | that is <u>all</u> right     | yayinwet                                 |
| afraid  | kk&l, q&r, mijak,<br>wwiwetah   | jiwen                        |  |
| be <u>afraid</u> of                                     | le <del>t</del> ga <del>g</del> | allow                        | kat <del>t</del> aw, ket <del>t</del> aq |
| afraid of ghosts  | habinmak&y                      | allowed                      | malim                                    |
| afraid to   | pik&t                           | ally                         | reyejtak                                 |
| after   | laqa-, laqin, yaliki-           | almost                       | mettan jidik, nahgin,<br>yeyiten         |
| after part of canoe when out-<br>rigger is on port side |                                 | alone                        | mak&y                                    |
| jabidik   |                                 | already                      | m&j                                      |
| afterwards  | teqaylik                        | also                         | barayinwet, kab,<br>yayinwet             |
| against   | mahyey, mahyey                  | although                     | meygey                                   |
| of <u>age</u>   | rittew                          | amaze                        | bileg                                    |
| old <u>age</u>  | rittew                          | amazed                       | le <del>t</del> ga <del>g</del>          |
| agree   | reyejtak                        | amazing                      | kabilegleg                               |
| agree among selves                                      | b&r&w-qiq                       | America                      | Hamedkah, hay&l&gin<br>palley            |
| ahead   | maha-                           | among                        | bilji-                                   |
| air   | mejatewtew                      | anchor                       | hagkeh, y&mjak                           |
| airplane  | ba <del>t</del> win             | be at <u>anchor</u>          | mahan                                    |
| alarm   | yifij                           | and                          | kab, yim                                 |
| alight  | jeq                             | angel                        | yenjet                                   |
| alike   | yayinwet jiwen                  | anger                        | kit&ht&h                                 |
| most <u>alike</u>                                       | yayin <del>t</del> aq           | angered                      | yin&ypahtah                              |
| all   | w&t&mj&j                        | very <u>angry</u>            | kit&ht&h                                 |
| all gone  | mahat                           | annoyed or bothered by noise |  |
| all present   | likiyy&w                        | wiwareq                      |  |

|                             |                    |                          |                      |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|--------------------------|----------------------|
| another                     | bar jiwen          | arrive at                | yitahak              |
| answer                      | wiwahak            | arrive--sailing vessel   | pew                  |
| answer to call              | yawre <del>q</del> | artery                   | y&k&y                |
| anxious                     | yin&ypahtah        | arthritis                | kirr&w               |
| any                         | jabdeywet          | as                       | k&nkey, yayindeyin   |
| anything                    | jabdeywet          | ascend                   | wanl&g               |
| anywhere around here        |                    | ashamed                  | jewek                |
|                             | hekaykay           | always <u>ashamed</u>    | jjewekwek            |
| apart                       | j&p&l, rayjet      | ashamed--concerning food |                      |
| take <u>apart</u>           | jałjał             | yaliklik                 |                      |
| wide <u>apart</u>           | mmełew             | ashes                    | melqaharhar          |
| appear                      | jad&y, wahłaq      | ask                      | kajjit&k             |
| appearance                  | nemaym&yi-, pahwew | askew                    | yip                  |
| have an <u>appetite</u> for | yijel              | assemble                 | kełahak, q&yłaq      |
| applaud                     | kabb&qb&q          | assembly                 | q&yłaq               |
| apple                       | habet              | assist                   | reyejtak             |
| apply one's self            | katey              | assuming that            | bey betah            |
| approximately               | tarrin             | asthma                   | w&rłaq               |
| April                       | Yepret             | astonish                 | ppał                 |
| arithmetic                  | b&nb&n             | astound                  | ppał                 |
| arm                         | pay                | at                       | yilew                |
| go <u>around</u>            | rahwin             | at the end of            | jaben                |
| arrange                     | kkar               | atoll                    | hay&l&g              |
| arrive                      | tekyak, tepar      | attempt                  | kajjiye <del>q</del> |
|                             |                    | attracted by bait        | hanhan               |

|                              |                |                                  |                                     |
|------------------------------|----------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| August                       | Waqej          | bamboo                           | kewbah, bahyey                      |
| Australia                    | Hawijtereñiyah | band--musical                    | pahan                               |
| authority                    | peypay         | bandage                          | gerak                               |
| automobile                   | ñewetkah       | bangle                           | payagkež                            |
| keep <u>awake</u>            | mm&j           | barb                             | kayaj                               |
| wide <u>awake</u>            | rr&y           | go <u>barefoot</u>               | jint&b                              |
| awry                         | yip            | bargain                          | peypay                              |
| axe                          | hilhil         | barrel                           | tiram                               |
| B                            |                | gasoline                         | <u>barrel</u> --empty<br>kahajliyig |
| baby                         | nignig         | base                             | teðtak                              |
| back                         | yalik, yaliki- | baseball                         | yi'yakiyw                           |
| <u>in back</u> of            | lik            | wear a <u>baseball</u> glove     | qiñebñeb                            |
| backbone                     | diylep         | basket                           | yyep                                |
| bad                          | nahnah         | fishing <u>basket</u>            | mhar                                |
| bag                          | payak-         | hand <u>basket</u> of fine weave | bejaw                               |
| bail out water from canoe or |                | basket--large                    | kil&k                               |
| boat                         | yany&n         | bat--baseball                    | bettah                              |
| bait                         | hanhan         | take a <u>bath</u>               | tiwlaq,<br>tiwtiw                   |
| fish <u>bait</u>             | mawar          | bathe                            | tiwtiw                              |
| ball                         | bawaž          | battery                          | payatr&y                            |
| native <u>ball</u> game      | haniydep       | fight a <u>battle</u>            | tariyahayey                         |
| ball made from pandanus      |                | be left                          | pad                                 |
| leaves                       | haniydep       |                                  |                                     |
| balloon                      | biwjentemah    |                                  |                                     |
| make <u>balls</u>            | bewbew         |                                  |                                     |

|                                       |                          |                             |                                |          |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|----------|
| be somewhere                          | pad                      | bench                       | jeyah                          |          |
| lagoon                                | <u>beach</u> --at the    | yiyhar                      | bend                           | yalqej   |
| two beams                             | from canoe to out-rigger | kiy&y                       | bend down--coconut shoots only | kiy&ytak |
| bear fruit                            | ley                      | bend toward                 | mal                            |          |
| beard                                 | qedyak                   | beneath                     | yiwm̄i-                        |          |
| fast <u>beating</u> of heart in fear  | kkif̄kim̄                | betray                      | k&ytak, kinhak                 |          |
| beautiful                             | deyaw                    | between                     | ketaha-                        |          |
| because                               | bey, k&n, k&nkey         | bewail one's state          | hawet̄                         |          |
| beckon with the hand--downward motion | jeyyaha‡                 | beyond                      | jimah                          |          |
| become                                | y&r&m                    | Bible                       | Bahyibel                       |          |
| bed                                   | peyet                    | bicycle                     | bahajke‡                       |          |
| beer                                  | piyah                    | big                         | kilep, †ap                     |          |
| before                                | maha-, meqtah            | bind                        | l&ql&q                         |          |
| befriend                              | jeray                    | bind with sennit            | yawy&w                         |          |
| beg                                   | wwar                     | bird                        | bahwew, pawp&w                 |          |
| beg--for food only                    | wiggar                   | frigate <u>bird</u>         | hak                            |          |
| begin                                 | jjinew                   | birthday party              | keyemyem                       |          |
| behavior                              | manit, mil               | biscuit                     | p&tk&j                         |          |
| behind                                | lik, †aqa-               | bite                        | kik                            |          |
| believe                               | l&k&y, temak             | not <u>biting</u> --of fish | jakkik                         |          |
| bell                                  | peye‡                    | black                       | kilmeyej                       |          |
| belly                                 | j&y                      | bladder                     | b&q                            |          |
| belt                                  | kagir                    | blanket                     | kawaj                          |          |
|                                       |                          | use a <u>blanket</u>        | kawajw&j                       |          |

|                           |                    |                               |                |
|---------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| bleed                     | betekek, piliglig  | bomb                          | baham, baqitag |
| blessed                   | jerahamhan         | bone                          | diy            |
| blind                     | pil&w              | book                          | b&q            |
| blinded by sunlight       | tamtam             | boondocks                     | mar            |
| blocked                   | beM                | border--on mats               | hapar          |
| blood                     | betekek, dah       | both                          | jimek          |
| blood vessel              | y&k&y              | bother                        | yikiyen        |
| blossom                   | bb&l               | bottle                        | batew          |
| blow one's nose           | wwir               | small <u>bottle</u> or jar    | bekay          |
| blue                      | bitiw              | bottle used for collecting    |                |
| bluing                    | bitiw              | coconut sap                   | j&yib          |
| blunt                     | kk&b               | bottom                        | taqa-          |
| board                     | ray                | bottom of                     | kapi-          |
| boast                     | jajjaj, kenkeithan | bound                         | pawp&w         |
| boastful                  | jajjaj             | boundary line                 | ketaha-        |
| boat                      | bewej              | wooden <u>bowl</u>            | jap&y          |
| picket <u>boat</u>        | tewen              | box                           | bawak          |
| boat with outboard engine |                    | boy                           | taddik         |
| tewen                     |                    | bracelet                      | payagkel       |
| body                      | yanbin             | brag (about one's self)       |                |
| boil                      | diw                | jajjaj                        |                |
| boil pandanus             | hayintiyin         | brain                         | kemalij        |
| bold                      | kijeq              | branch                        | rah            |
| bolt                      | jikriw             | brave                         | kijeq          |
| bolt--of cloth            | kap                | seat of <u>brave emotions</u> | hat            |

|  |            |  |
|--|------------|--|
| baked <u>breadfruit</u>  | liped      | build a canoe or boat                            |
| breadfruit bud   | tebak      | j&kj&k wah                                       |
| break bilaq, <u>fijfij</u>                                       |            | bulldozer bariw                                  |
| breaking of waves  | reyrey     | bullet jewet                                     |
| breast yittit  |            | bump a sore or wound keyegjak                    |
| bright maletlet, meram   |            | bump and grind kajikiyah                         |
| bring wikey  |            | bump into yitahak                                |
| bring food as tribute to<br>chief (western dialect<br>only) kkan |            | bunch of ripe and drinkable<br>coconuts wirw&r   |
| broil--on hot stones   | jinkadewel | burn bil, mayan, ttil                            |
| broke jar  |            | burning wirwir                                   |
| broke--money jar, birwek   |            | bury kallib                                      |
| broken jeffayan  |            | bus baj  |
| broom birwim   |            | bush mar   |
| older <u>brother</u> jeyi-                                       |            | busy pewib, witam&y                              |
| younger <u>brother</u> jati-                                     |            | be <u>busy</u> with l&qjak                       |
| brother-sister relationship                                      | j&mnajin   | but hak  |
| brown birahwin, mehaknak   |            | but as yijewkey                                  |
| bruised maheww   |            | butt pid   |
| brush biraj  |            | butter betah                                     |
| brush teeth qirqir   |            | butterfly babbib                                 |
| bucket bakej   |            | buttocks pid                                     |
| build kemhan, kal  |            | button batin                                     |
|  |            | buy wiyah  |
|  |            | by-product of jekarew--coconut<br>sap jekajeyjey |

## C

|   |             |  |
|---|-------------|--|
| cabinet   | tirwet      | canoe part--curved piece connecting outrigger to hull hap&t    |
| food <u>cabinet</u>                             | payant&r&y  | canoe part--end of yard-boom ba‡                               |
| cake  | k&y&k       | canoe part--foot of sail--edge fastened to the boom hayeykeray |
| calf of leg                                     | hajhaj      |  |
| call  | kir, lam&j  | canoe part--outrigger platform yerey                           |
| call or entice animals or children to come near | kkahal      | canoe part--socket for end of boom diypayakyak                 |
| call to come                                    | yagyiginteq | outrigger <u>canoe</u> --for sailing-- large tipgel            |
| calm  | lif         | canvas kanbej  |
| camera  | pijah       | great <u>capacity</u> kket                                     |
| can   | mare‡       | cape--geographical b&k&y                                       |
| can--of food                                    | qiwat       | capital letters kiyapte‡                                       |
| can--of meat                                    | kayan       | capsize w&kjak   |
| canal   | tawar       | captain kapen  |
| candle  | kayañte‡    | capture bek, j&bj&b  |
| candy   | law‡&y      | car kahar, mewetkah  |
| coconut <u>candy</u>                            | hameytemah  | card p&ybah  |
| cannot  | ban         | play <u>cards</u> for stakes pil&y                             |
| canoe   | wah         | cards--playing kahaj   |
| paddling <u>canoe</u>                           | kerker      | care for bek ddew  |
| canoe mast top                                  | let         | take <u>care</u> of kejpareq                                   |
| canoe part                                      | hagtikliy   | careful tilj&k   |
| canoe part--bottom part of canoe                | jewij       | Caroline Karewlahyin   |

|                                |                  |                                  |                    |
|--------------------------------|------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| Caroline Islands               | Kapiyl&g         | causative prefix                 | ka-                |
| carpenter                      | kahamteh         | cause                            | win                |
| carpentry                      | kahamteh         | ceiling                          | terak              |
| carry                          | halj&k           | cement                           | jimyeh             |
| carry a child on the hip       | jahjah           | cent(s)                          | jayan              |
| carry a person on one's back   | kiwkiw           | centipede                        | neqanyej, yiy&y    |
| carry in vehicle or vessel     | llik             | certain                          | liggiwin           |
| carry on hips (things)         | kejerray         | chain                            | jeyen              |
| carry on shoulders             | yin&yn&y         | chair                            | jeyah              |
| carry out                      | teprak           | chalk                            | jawak              |
| push <u>cart</u>               | diyakah          | change                           | wikw&k, yikir      |
| case (as of food)              | k&y&j            | make <u>change</u>               | janij              |
| cat                            | kiwij            | change domicile                  | j&pj&p             |
| able to <u>catch</u> many fish | qeñqeñ           | change from one thing to another | y&r&m              |
| catch many fish--inability to  | jaqeñqeñ, jewdah | change of plans                  | yidig              |
| catch up--in a game            | bektak           | ancient <u>chant</u>             | mit                |
| catch with net or basket       | bawir            | charcoal                         | malley             |
| a <u>catch</u> --of fish       | keh-             | charge on account                | hakkawin           |
| Catholic                       | Katlik           | chart                            | jahat              |
| caught                         | #ewrak           | chase                            | kkebet, lib&w&rw&r |
| caught on a hook               | kawj&k           | chase women                      | kekkerayray        |
|                                |                  | chat idly                        | ley k&t&w          |
|                                |                  | cheap                            | dik weñya-         |
|                                |                  | check mark                       | kakeñley           |

|   |                  |                              |                       |           |
|---|------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------|
| check the weather                           | katiw            | sand                         | <u>clam</u> --bivalve | jenaw     |
| chest                                       | w&b              | a                            | <u>clan</u>           | pit       |
| chick                                       | j&wj&w           | clap                         | hands                 | kabb&qb&q |
| chicken                                     | bahwew           | clapping                     |                       | kabb&qb&q |
| chief                                       | yirw&j           | clash                        | yitahak               |           |
| high  | <u>chieftess</u> | class                        | kilhaj                |           |
| child                                       | hajiriyy, naji-  | clean                        | qqejarjar             |           |
| raise                                       | <u>children</u>  | clean a fish or chicken      |                       |           |
| children of a man's sister                  | kahajiriyyriy    | j&jj&t                       |                       |           |
| magide-                                     |                  | clean up an area             | rahr&h                |           |
| chills                                      | wididdid         | clean up waste food or trash |                       |           |
| chilly                                      | piyaw            | q&p&jp&j                     |                       |           |
| chin  | jimin giy        | clear                        | halikkar              |           |
| chip of green coconut husk<br>used as spoon | hawiłakłak       | clever                       | kapyel                |           |
| not <u>clever</u>                           |                  | not <u>clever</u>            | jakapyel              |           |
| chop  | j&kj&k           | climb                        | wanl&g                |           |
| chop down                                   | j&wkay           | climb down                   | t&w                   |           |
| Christian                                   | Kirjin           | climb up                     | tall&g                |           |
| Christmas                                   | Kirijm&j         | cling to                     | ddap                  |           |
| to <u>chum</u> for fish                     | hanhan           | clock                        | hawah                 |           |
| go to <u>church</u>                         | jar              | close to                     | tiñi-                 |           |
| church member in good standing              |                  | close together               | qit,                  |           |
| kirjin                                      |                  | qqit(qit)                    |                       |           |
| church (building)                           | men jar          | close-in on                  | kepeweł               |           |
| cigar                                       | tebak            | closet                       | tirwet                |           |
| circle                                      | dewilwil         | cloth                        | ninqniq               |           |

|  |                                     |          |   |                    |
|--|-------------------------------------|----------|---|--------------------|
| coconut  | <u>cloth</u>                        | yinp&l   | coconut syrup--boiled down from sap                     | jeckmayiy          |
| clothes  | ninqniq                             |          | coconut--nearly ripe                                    | mejewib            |
| change   | <u>clothes</u> --from good to dirty | yeckpay  | coconut--small sprouted                                 | p&r                |
| clothing   | ninqniq                             |          | coffee  | kawp&y             |
| cloud  | kedaw                               |          | cohabit   | k&wbah             |
| cloudy   | tab                                 |          | coil  | jalj&l, pawp&w     |
| club   | qiłab                               |          | coke  | k&włah             |
| cluster  | wirw&r                              |          | cola  | k&włah             |
| coal   | malley                              |          | common  | <u>cold</u> mejyin |
| coals--of fire                                   | malley                              |          | collect   | hay&y, t&lt&l      |
| coat   | kewpay                              |          | collide with  | yitahak            |
| coconut  | beginning to turn brown             | mag      | comb  | kiwiñ              |
| coconut juice                                    | dannin niy                          |          | come  | wayteq, yiteq      |
| coconut leaf                                     | chain used in fishing               | hiyew    | come and--contraction of yiteq yim : yitem              |                    |
| young  | <u>coconut</u> meat                 | m&d&y    | come back   | rawal              |
| tiny   | <u>coconut</u> not fully grown      | qałinniy | come back in order to--contraction of yiteq yin : yiten |                    |
| coconut sap                                      | jeckar&w                            |          | come off  | of t&w             |
| coconut sennit                                   | qqaq                                |          | come to land  | tekyak             |
| coconut shell                                    | #at                                 |          | come--to me   | yiteq              |
| coconut shell--lower half with sharp end         | #at-jim                             |          | come--to you  | yiw&j              |
| coconut shell--upper half next to stem with eyes | #at-m&j                             |          | commandment   | kiyen              |
|  |                                     |          | common  | kkay, makijkij     |
|  |                                     |          | company   | kiwmij             |

|                               |                  |                                      |                         |
|-------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| compare                       | hanlaq           | container                            | nn&y                    |
| compass                       | kambej           | water container                      | tayag                   |
| complain                      | hawet            | container for liquids--coconut shell | bekay                   |
| complain of others            | kinhak           |                                      |                         |
| complete                      | weyeppan, wig    | contents (of a book)                 | kadkad                  |
| not <u>complete</u>           | jawig            | contents of                          | qeomba-                 |
| completed                     | d&yd&y d&yd&ytaq | continuously                         | yetal yin wet jiwen     |
| compose                       | kk&n             | contraction of                       | yilaq yim : yilam       |
| conceive                      | ttah             | contraction of                       | yilaq yin : yilan       |
| concerning                    | k&n              |                                      |                         |
| concrete                      | jimyeh           | contrary to                          | jeckar                  |
| concur                        | reyejtak         | contribution                         | qi&aha-                 |
| condemn                       | liyahak&aq       | conversation                         | beybeynahtew, kemahawew |
| conditional--contrary to fact | kar              | converse                             | kemahawew               |
| conduct                       | shaniit          | have <u>convulsions</u>              | diw                     |
| confer                        | peyphey          | cook                                 | qiq                     |
| confound                      | ppa&             | easy to <u>cook</u>                  | mattiyy&                |
| confuse                       | p&q              | hard to <u>cook</u>                  | mattiyyah               |
| congeal                       | qej              | cooked                               | mat                     |
| congress                      | qaggirej         | cool                                 | m&t&w                   |
| consent                       | wiwahak          | cooled off--of food once hot         | m&d                     |
| consider                      | llik             |                                      |                         |
| constipated                   | be&              | coolness of a breeze                 | llahdikdik              |
| contagious                    | kapewpew         | copper                               | kebah                   |

|                                      |                                |                    |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------|------------------------------------|
| copra                                | wahyiniy                       | cowboy             | kahwiwbewey                        |
| copra pieces--taken out of the shell | jekak                          | cowrie shell       | libbiq&y                           |
| coral                                | wed                            | hermit             | <u>crab</u> w&m                    |
| cord made from coconut fibre         | qqał                           | crab--general term | bariw                              |
| cork                                 | bawar                          | crack              | #ag                                |
| corned beef                          | kawanpiyip                     | cracker            | p&tk&j                             |
| corner                               | jaben                          | cramped            | hapag                              |
| correct                              | jim&y                          | crave              | cigarettes hagir                   |
| coryza                               | wiwig                          | crave              | fish batif                         |
| cost of                              | wehyā-                         | crazy              | b&yb&y, widyakyak                  |
| cough                                | peqpeq                         | crippled           | kirrw&                             |
| council                              | peyphey                        | crooked            | hank&yk&y, yip                     |
| count                                | b&nb&n                         | crowbar            | bahar                              |
| country                              | hay&l&g                        | crowd              | bij, jar                           |
| country (of the world)               | lał                            | a <u>crowd</u> of  | bijin                              |
| cross                                | <u>cousin</u> riyliki-         | crowded            | hapag                              |
| younger                              | <u>cousin</u> (parallel) jati- | crowded--of people | qit                                |
| covenant                             | kallimif                       | cruel              | laj                                |
| cover                                | lib&wb&w                       | crumble            | a mound or pile--as<br>of sand r&m |
| cover with gum                       | bilbil                         | crumbs             | tipdikdik                          |
| covered over                         | bal                            | cry                | jag                                |
| cow                                  | kahwiw                         | curl               | hatbaqej                           |
| coward                               | pikst, piwał, wełał&w          | cup                | kab                                |

|   |                            |                               |                     |
|---|----------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|
| cupboard                                  | payant&r&y                 | the <u>day</u> after tomorrow | jekeitaj            |
| good <u>current</u>                       | hayet&han                  | daybreak                      | rahantak            |
| curse                                     | kanijnij                   | days--within the next few     | yiljiw yim men      |
| custom                                    | manit                      | dead                          | m&j                 |
| cut                                       | biqabeq, j&kj&k,<br>mijmij | near <u>death</u>             | hahih               |
| small <u>cut</u>                          | qirar                      | debt                          | likjab              |
| cut down--trees                           | j&wkay                     | December                      | Tiyjembah           |
| cut hair                                  | mijbar                     | decide                        | peyphey             |
| cut off                                   | j&pj&p                     | deceive                       | mem                 |
| cut off copra meat from shell             |                            | decked out                    | yin&k               |
| karkar                                    |                            | declare                       | kennahan, kewwahlaq |
| D   |                            |                               |                     |
| damage caused by termites or<br>bookworms | diyley                     | decorate                      | yineknek, yin&k     |
| damaged                                   | jeffayan                   | decoration                    | yin&k               |
| dance--western style                      | tanj                       | deep                          | mila‡               |
| dangerous                                 | kawiwatahtah               | defend                        | j&wj&wmar           |
| dark--in color                            | meyej                      | delay                         | ¶imij               |
| darn it                                   | wew                        | delirious                     | widyakyak           |
| dastardly                                 | piwat                      | delouse                       | yakit               |
| daughter                                  | naji-                      | demon                         | tiyhem              |
| daughter of a queen                       | l&yrs&w&j                  | dense (of shrubbery)          | qit                 |
| dawn                                      | jewrahantak, rahantak      | depart                        | bi¶lik              |
| dawn--period before                       | jimmareq                   | depend on                     | l&k&y               |
| day                                       | rahan                      | depend on people              | hatartar            |
|   |                            | deride                        | kajjireyrey         |

|                             |                     |   |                |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|---|----------------|
| description                 | kadkad              | diminish  | hapdik         |
| desire                      | hank&laha-, hayiqij | dip up--water   | yit&k          |
| desk                        | teybel              | dipper  | k&yk&b         |
| despicable                  | kajj&hj&h           | direction of  | kijjiye-       |
| destiny                     | haniylen            | dirty   | rran, tt&w&n   |
| destitute of                | jje&aq              | dirty water   | lim            |
| destroy                     | kaqqirey            | disappear   | l'etlaq        |
| determination               | kijey               | discharge   | yakt&w         |
| devote presents to the gods |                     | disembark   | t&w            |
| hajey                       |                     | disentangle   | kemeleykey     |
| diagram                     | hannag              | dish  | kennaw         |
| diaper                      | ka‡                 | a dish--baked very ripe bread-fruit and coconut milk paljej |                |
| wear a <u>diaper</u>        | ka‡ka‡              | strongly <u>dislike</u>                                     | dikey          |
| diarrhea                    | yilaqlawj&y         | dislike to do   | habin          |
| dictionary                  | tikjiyneydey        | disobedient   | b&t, kipliyyah |
| quick to <u>die</u>         | m&jjiyy&y           | disorder  | p&q            |
| slow to <u>die</u>          | m&jjiyyah           | dispute   | hawet          |
| diesel                      | tiyje‡              | district  | bigen          |
| diesel oil                  | tiyje‡              | District Administrator                                      |                |
| different                   | yayinjiwen          | Qemjah  |                |
| difficult                   | p&n                 | disturbed   | habnehhneh     |
| dig                         | k&b                 | dive  | tiwlaq         |
| dig up                      | t&wtak              | divided into two parts                                      | rayjet         |
| dilute                      | kab&wdan            | dividing line   | ketaha-        |
| dim                         | tab                 |   |                |

|  |               |                             |                 |
|--|---------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| divination   | biwbiw        | draw a picture              | pijah           |
| divination method--using<br>knots in pandanus leaf |               | draw water                  | yit&k           |
| biwbiw   |               | a <u>drawer</u>             | kkeykahak       |
| divination--result of                              | bey           | dream                       | teñak           |
| division of an atoll or<br>islet                   | biqen         | dress                       | jewkankan       |
| divorce  | j&p&l         | dress up                    | ninqniq         |
| dizzy  | haddebewilwil | drift away from             | yinewj&yik      |
| do   | keñhan, wejak | drift eastward              | peytak          |
| do one's duty                                      | bek qeñha-    | cedar <u>driftwood</u>      | hayik           |
| doctor   | takteh        | drink                       | yidahak         |
| see a <u>doctor</u>                                | takteh        | drink (possessive)          | lime-,<br>nime- |
| dog  | kidiw         | provide <u>drink</u> for    | Mahlime-        |
| doll   | tawis̄y       | drink noisily               | liyit           |
| dollar   | tah̄ah        | drinking water              | hay&b&j         |
| domesticated                                       | hawiyy&y      | drip                        | piliglig        |
| door   | hawer, kejam  | drive--a car                | tirayip         |
| doorway  | kejam         | drop down--as from a height | w&tlaq          |
| double   | tabeł         | drop--of liquid             | pil             |
| dove   | mil̄s̄y       | drought                     | jahw&tw&t       |
| go <u>down</u>                                     | tiwlaq        | drown                       | maleq̄          |
| drag   | kkeykahak     | drum                        | hajey, tiram    |
| hard to <u>drag</u> in water                       |               | drunk                       | kadek           |
| hatakiyyah   |               | dry                         | meñakñak, meray |
| easy to <u>drag</u> in water                       |               |                             |                 |
| hatakiyy&y   |               |                             |                 |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| dry fish or copra by heat<br>hatiytiy  | Easter Vijiteh                                   |
| dry spell jahw&tw&t                    | eastern part tiwr&yyahar                         |
| dry under sun kejeyjey                 | eastward tah‡aq                                  |
| duck badik                             | go <u>eastward</u> yitak‡aq                      |
| dull kk&b                              | easy going rah‡aq                                |
| dullness (of people)<br>haddiymak&wk&w | eat megay  |
| dumbfounded be¶                        | eat before working kapiyj&y                      |
| garbage <u>dump</u> kella¶             | eat breakfast mahbi¶                             |
| dumpling jayibew                       | eat fish half broiled but still<br>raw kewebwib  |
| dust bigal                             | eat only one food jint&b                         |
| dusty bigal                            | eat supper k&j&wtah                              |
| duty qinaha-                           | edge hapar, hilhil, t&r&yr&yi-                   |
| dwell j&q&y                            | Educational Administrator<br>Qemjah              |
| be <u>dying</u> hahih                  | eel maj  |
| long in <u>dying</u> m&jjiyyah         | eel that lives in fresh water--<br>toothless tem |
| dynamic voice ‡ahaj                    | egg l&p  |
| dynamite baqitag                       | eight riwahliyt&k                                |
| E                                      |  |
| each jabdeywet                         | elastic meh                                      |
| ear lawjilgiy                          | elbow jimin pay                                  |
| wear <u>earring</u> diy&d&y            | elect kkayaly&l                                  |
| earth bid&j                            | election kkayaly&l                               |
| east r&yyahar                          | electricity ja¶em                                |
|  | elephant ye¶ben                                  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| hard to embarrass                              | aleyemwak                                  |
| jajjewekwek                                    |  |
| embarrassed jewek                              | et cetera yayiy&rtaqwet                    |
| embrace hatbaqej, baqej                        | Europe hay&l&gin palley                    |
| empty mahat, yamj&y                            | evening j&wtah                             |
| encircle kepeweł                               | last <u>evening</u> jewtah                 |
| enclosure werwer                               | every jabdeywet                            |
| end jemłaq                                     | evil nahnah                                |
| end of an islet tiř                            | exact liqqiwin                             |
| endeavor kajjiyeğ                              | exaggerate hagłap                          |
| engine yinjin                                  | examination day at end of term<br>j&mnajin |
| engineer yinjiniyah                            | examine--physically kak&lk&l               |
| enough bey                                     | exchange janij                             |
| enough--of goods or needs<br>k&yk&y            | excitement yiřij                           |
| not <u>enough</u> --of counted things<br>jawig | be <u>excommunicated</u> biğ               |
| entangle p&q                                   | excrement kibey                            |
| entangled Łewrak                               | existence mewir                            |
| enter d&yłağ                                   | exodus kew                                 |
| entice kkahal                                  | expel kakkij&y                             |
| entirely wetem                                 | experienced mmin&yn&y                      |
| be <u>equipped</u> with ley                    | explain kemełeykey                         |
| error b&d                                      | extinguish qqin                            |
| escape kew                                     | extremely liqqiwin                         |
| escort yagin                                   | extricate harhar                           |
|  | eye maj                                    |

|                           |                        |   |               |
|---------------------------|------------------------|---|---------------|
| eyebrow                   | yat                    | break a <u>fast</u>                                 | dahwew        |
|                           | F                      | fat--of meat  | kiryij        |
| face                      | maj, tifin maj         | fate  | haniylen      |
| face away from            | jetlaq                 | father  | bahbah        |
| face to face              | jelmahyey              | fault   | b&d           |
| facing east               | jañetak                | fear  | leñgaç, mijak |
| faint                     | letlaq, parek          | fear of being alone in the dark<br>or at sea        | habinmak&y    |
| fairly                    | jihad                  | feast   | keyemyem      |
| faith                     | temak                  | February  | Papewdey      |
| faithful                  | tilj&k                 | feces   | kibey         |
| fall down                 | w&tlaq, biç,<br>biçlaq | feeble  | haddim&j      |
| fall short of--in length  | j&n                    | feed  | nahjidik      |
| fall--from erect position | w&kjak                 | feel  | y&gjahkey     |
| fame                      | biçbiç                 | felling of a tree                                   | wełaq         |
| not <u>familiar</u>       | riwahmay&j&t           | fellow  | kijak         |
| family                    | bij, niqiy             | female  | keray         |
| famous                    | biçbiç                 | female parallel cousins of a<br>male                | yine-         |
| a <u>fan</u>              | deyel                  | taboo <u>female</u> relatives of same<br>generation | yine-         |
| fantastic                 | keppalpał              | carry <u>female</u> to or from vessel               | bekkeray      |
| far                       | ttewiak                | female--animal                                      | kewkeray      |
| far apart                 | mmejew                 | fence   | werwer        |
| bid <u>farewell</u>       | kejjajet,<br>yi'yaqey  | fender  | habaw         |
| fast                      | mekaj, yiyim           |   |               |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| fermented coconut toddy<br>jimagig                   | middle <u>finger</u> haddiy yewłap                                       |
| ferocious laj  | fingernail hakkiy, hakkiyin pay  |
| fever bil, piybah                                    | finish jemłaq  |
| fever and chills piyaw                               | finished m&j   |
| feverish piybah                                      | entirely <u>finished</u> d&yd&yłaq                                       |
| few j&jj&w, jet, 'yiy&t                              | fire kijyek  |
| field trip piyił tiryep                              | fireplace wiphaj   |
| go on a <u>field</u> trip ship--<br>Marshalls rahwin | open <u>fireplace</u> for cooking<br>wiphaj                              |
| field--baseball kirahamtew                           | firewood kan&y   |
| fierce laj   | firm kijgiyg&y, p&n  |
| fifty lemgewil                                       | fish y&k   |
| fight yirey  | fish only half broiled<br>kewebwib                                       |
| figure kay, nembah, wayw&y-                          | fish pole bay  |
| fill kanney  | a <u>fish</u> --Albacore-- <i>Thunnus</i><br><i>Alalunga</i> jil&w       |
| fill a container nn&y                                | raw <u>fish</u> --edible dish jahajmiy                                   |
| fill--with liquid tteyig                             | a <u>fish</u> --flying fishes--family<br><i>Exocoetidae</i> jewjew       |
| filled up b&w&t                                      | a <u>fish</u> --red snapper-- <i>Lutjanus</i><br><i>Vaigiensis</i> jahap |
| final yaliktahtah                                    | a <u>fish</u> --salmon jañen   |
| finally kab, yaliktahtah                             | fish--scarcity jayikey   |
| hard to <u>find</u> hałakiyyah                       | a <u>fish</u> --scorpion fish n&w  |
| easy to <u>find</u> hałakiyy&t                       | a <u>fish</u> --shark pakew  |
| find out yawreł                                      |  |
| finger haddiy  |  |

|   |                     |   |
|---|---------------------|---|
| a <u>fish</u> --shark pilot-- <i>Echeneis Naucrates</i>         | <u>tattil pakew</u> | fishing method--use throwing net kadkad                           |
| puffer <u>fish</u> -- <i>Tetraodon Hispicus</i>                 | wat                 | fishing method--using long net at day time along reef ridge jabiq |
| a <u>fish</u> --tuna-- <i>Neothunus Macropterus</i>             | beybey              | fit kkar  |
| go <u>fish</u> ing  | yaḡed               | fit tightly bab   |
| fo <u>fish</u> ing  | frequently yyaḡed   | it is <u>fitting</u> kkar   |
| fishing line  | yew                 | poorly <u>fitting</u> beweṭweṭ                                    |
| fishing method  | haṭeyḥey            | five ḥal&m  |
| fishing method--at night from a canoe near lagoon shore         | yewejjahak          | five hundred limabiqiy  |
| fishing method--bottom fishing in lagoon                        | yewlaṭ              | fix keṭhan  |
| fishing method--fish with a pole                                | kebayb&y            | flag beṭyak   |
| fishing method--fishing with a torch                            | kabil               | flame wirwir  |
| fishing method--pole at breakers                                | jiwinb&g            | flap pikpik   |
| fishing method--throw out line from lagoon beach                | yewjewjew           | flash wirwir  |
| fishing method--to fish from a canoe                            | wir&k               | flashlight teyegkiy   |
| fishing method--trawling--inside lagoon                         | kekawj&kj&k         | flat yawan wet jiwen  |
| fishing method--trawling--outside lagoon                        | yilahrak            | flat--music benah   |
| fishing method--use fish pole at night with either lure or bait | ttew                | flat--music or voice biṭyat                                       |
|   |                     | flee kew  |
|   |                     | one who <u>flees</u> from battle pik&t                            |
|   |                     | fleet of canoes or ships yin&j                                    |
|   |                     | flesh kanniy&k  |
|   |                     | flirting habjey   |
|   |                     | flock bijin   |

|   |                  |   |
|---|------------------|---|
| a flock of birds flying over<br>a school of fish        | winhak           | a food--breadfruit soup<br>jeqqeb yin may                       |
| flow  | tawar            | a food--doughnut--with hole<br>tewnahaj                         |
| hibiscus flower   | rewej            | a food--dried overripe bread-<br>fruit jayanqin                 |
| flutter--as of wings                                    | pikpik           | a food--pandanus chip jekahkah                                  |
| a fly   | la&              | a food--pandanus juice cooked<br>and preserved meqañ            |
| fly   | kay-             | a food--preserved breadfruit<br>biyr&w                          |
| fly a kite  | limahakhak       | a food--very ripe breadfruit<br>baked in coconut milk<br>paljej |
| birds flying  | looking for fish | foolish b&yb&y  |
| winhak  |                  | foot ney  |
| fog   | tab              | set foot on jiwiwir   |
| fold  | l&ml&m, yalqej   | for bey, k&n, mahyey  |
| fold arms in front                                      | beqpay           | forbid bebrahyey  |
| follow  | #ewer(ey)        | forbidden maw   |
| follow trail or track                                   | hanek            | force kajw&r  |
| followers   | dewen            | forecast weather katiw  |
| have fond memories of                                   | yemlaq           | forehead dam  |
| speak fondly of a person or<br>place where one has been | yemlaq           | forever k&b&w, yind&yyew  |
| food  | kkan, megay      | forget metaqlaq   |
| first food after fast                                   | dahwew           | fork jibwin   |
| provide food for  | nahkije-         | form wayw&y&-   |
| provide food for someone                                | tayap            | fornicate l&g   |
| food of   | kije-            |   |
| a food--breadfruit cooked on<br>coals and scraped       | qanjin           |   |

|   |                         |                            |                         |
|---|-------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| fort  | m&y                     | front                      | mahan                   |
| fortified place   | m&y                     | fruit                      | qeley                   |
| fortunate   | jerahamman              | fry                        | birahyey                |
| fortune teller  | biwbiw                  | fuel                       | kaha-, kan&y            |
| forty   | yegewil                 | full                       | b&w&t, bab, leg, webrak |
| forward part of canoe when<br>outrigger is on port side | jab&ap                  | full--of sails             | l&tl&t                  |
| foundation  | le&tak                  | make <u>fun</u>            | kejak                   |
| four  | yeman                   | furious                    | kit&ht&h                |
| four hundred  | yabiqiy                 | near <u>future</u>         | yiljiw yim men          |
| fowl  | bahwew                  | future tense marker        | nahaj                   |
| fragments   | tipdikdik               |                            | G                       |
| France  | Birahnij                | gain                       | wiyin                   |
| free  | kat&aq                  | gall bladder               | hat                     |
| freeze  | qej                     | gallon                     | ka&an                   |
| frequent  | makijkij                | game                       | qqir&y                  |
| fresh water   | mamet                   | work <u>gang</u>           | kiwmiy                  |
| Friday  | Be&lahyidey, Berahyidey | garbage                    | q&p&j                   |
| friend  | jeray                   | gargle                     | qirqir                  |
| fright  | le&ga&                  | gasoline                   | kiyhaj                  |
| frightened  | q&r                     | gather food                | kakijen                 |
| frolic  | yikiyen                 | gather news or information | yawre& nahana           |
| from  | jan                     | gathered together          | qiq                     |
| coconut   | <u>frond</u>            | gaze at                    | kallimj&k               |
|   | kim&j                   | generous                   | m&hewel                 |

|   |                       |   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------|---|-----------------------------------|
| get   | bek                   | glass   | kižhaj                            |
| get on  | wiw&y                 | broken glass                                    | batew                             |
| get out   | diw&j                 | glass-drinking                                  | kab                               |
| get together  | k&wbah                | eye glasses                                     | maj                               |
| get up--from lying down                                 | wahlaq                | sun glasses                                     | maj                               |
| ghost   | tiymem                | wear glasses                                    | majmaj                            |
| giant   | yin&yyah              | glorify   | nebar                             |
| giddy   | haddebewilwil, b&yb&y | glorious  | hayib&w&jw&j                      |
| gifts   | meyiq                 | baseball glove                                  | qifeb                             |
| taking <u>gifts</u> to a wedding or<br>funeral or party | t&p&t&p               | go  | jeblahak, weylaq, yetal,<br>yiw&j |
| giggle  | tt&g dikdik           | go and meet                                     | wenmahyey                         |
| Gilbert (Islands)                                       | Kilbet                | go around                                       | yit&w-yitak                       |
| Gilbertese  | pit                   | go away   | weylaq                            |
| girl  | leddik                | go away for a change of scene                   | jamb&w                            |
| give  | ley-                  | go back and forth                               | yit&w-yitak                       |
| give away   | leylaq                | go backward                                     | wanlik                            |
| give away without remuneration                          | hajey                 | go drinking at a club                           | qiłab                             |
| give up   | bahaj                 | go eastward                                     | weytak                            |
| give--to the speaker                                    | leyteq                | go from sea side of an island<br>to lagoon side | keyhar                            |
| give--to you  | l&yw&j                | go in a pass                                    | m&yyahar                          |
| gizzard   | tiw, tiwdek           | go into the water                               | tiwwahak                          |
| swollen <u>gland</u>                                    | wir                   | go on a vehicle or sailing<br>canoe             | tar-                              |
| glare   | tahtam                |   |                                   |

|   |           |                  |                   |
|---|-----------|------------------|-------------------|
| go on foot  | yetal la‡ | no <u>good</u>   | j&tteqja-         |
| go or come ashore--toward<br>land                 | wanyan&y  | goods            | meiyiq            |
| go or come down                                   | wanla‡    | gout             | kirr&w            |
| go or come out of water or<br>fire                | hat&w     | government       | kiyen             |
| go or come seaward                                | wanmetew  | grandchild       | jibi-             |
| go or come towards the lagoon<br>wanhar           |           | grandchildren    | jibi-             |
| go or come towards the ocean<br>side of an island | wanlik    | grandfather      | jimmah            |
| go out  | diw&j     | grandmother      | bihbih, jibi-     |
| go out a pass                                     | meylik    | grapple with     | gijlaq            |
| go out--of light                                  | qqin      | grate--coconuts  | rahank&y          |
| go over   | yetaley   | grater           | rahank&y          |
| go to the ocean side                              | kaylik    | grave            | l&b               |
| go toward   | wan-      | gravel           | dekey, †ay        |
| go west   | yit&w     | gravy            | jal&yl&y          |
| go westward                                       | wayt&w    | gray             | kir&y             |
| goat  | kewet     | grease           | kiryij            |
| god   | hanij     | great            | †ap               |
| gone  | jak&w     | greedy           | ter               |
| gone forth  | mewet     | greedy--for food | mattiyyah         |
| gonorrhea   | jeplej    | green            | kiryin, mahrewrew |
| good  | nhan      | greet            | yi'yaqey          |
| make <u>good</u>                                  | kehanhan  | grey-haired      | wiwa‡             |
|   |           | grip             | dapd&p            |
|   |           | ground           | bid&j             |

|  |            |  |                             |
|--|------------|--|-----------------------------|
| on the <u>ground</u>                   | la‡        | halted                                   | bahaj                       |
| group                                  | bijin      | hammer                                   | hamah                       |
| any <u>group</u> of people--as a class | jar        | hand                                     | pay                         |
| grow                                   | ddek, ya‡  | handicraft                               | hamiymeñew                  |
| grow smaller                           | j&n        | made <u>handicraft</u>                   | hamiymeñew                  |
| guard                                  | bilijmayan | handsome--men only                       | wiliy&w                     |
| guess                                  | leykemak   | hang on the line                         | rewrew                      |
| guitar                                 | kitah      | hang up                                  | tewtew                      |
| chewing <u>gum</u>                     | bil        | Hansen's disease                         | lebah                       |
| gummy                                  | bilbil     | happen                                   | wahlaq                      |
| gums                                   | gad        | happy                                    | bi‡-b&r&w, meñehñeh         |
| gun                                    | biw        | harass                                   | hapag                       |
| guts                                   | majgal     | hard                                     | p&n                         |
| guy                                    | kijak      | hardening of starch or tallow<br>or lead | qej                         |
| H                                      |            |  |                             |
| habit                                  | mmin&yn&y  | hardwood                                 | kijey                       |
| have the <u>habit</u> of               | mmin&yn&y  | harmful substances                       | bahyijin                    |
| had                                    | kar        | harvest time for arrowroot               | hagenyag                    |
| hair                                   | kewel      | hat                                      | hat                         |
| dry hair (not oily)                    | qirahaghag | wear a <u>hat</u>                        | hathat                      |
| haircut                                | mijbar     | hatchet                                  | hilhil, mayal               |
| half                                   | jimattan   | hate                                     | hakk&jdat, dikey,<br>k&jdat |
| half-caste                             | hapkahaj   | haul canoe or vessel up on<br>shore      | yar                         |

|  |                   |                                |                     |
|--|-------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| have a way with women                  | tayag             | her                            | han                 |
| haze                                   | tab               | here                           | yij&y, yijew, yijin |
| he                                     | y&y               | right <u>here</u>              | jewijew             |
| he--away from the speaker              |                   | here it is                     | y&w, yegyew, yegyin |
| teyeñ                                  |                   | here it is (close to me)       |                     |
| head                                   | bar               | yi'y&g&y, yi'yeg&y             |                     |
| lineage                                | <u>head</u>       | hañap                          | here they are       |
| head of                                | j&yban            |                                | yerkay              |
| head of a governmental<br>organization | qeñjah            | here they are--non-humans only |                     |
| heal                                   | mew               | yirkew                         |                     |
| healthy                                | yajmiwir          | heritage--land                 | tañayarwan          |
| hear                                   | reñ               | hers                           | han                 |
| hard of <u>hearing</u>                 | reñiyyah          | hesitate                       | tabir               |
| good <u>hearing</u>                    | regiyy&y          | hew                            | j&kj&k              |
| heart                                  | bañ, b&r&w        | hide-and-seek                  | kittiliy&k          |
| heart of palm                          | jiyab             | high                           | l&g, witiy&j        |
| heartburn                              | bilm&ly&g         | high-pitched sound             | yellahaj            |
| heat rash                              | b&q hayidik       | hike                           | jamb&w              |
| heaven                                 | hay&l&ginlag, lag | hill                           | bat, tel            |
| heavy                                  | ddew              | hinder                         | bebrahyey           |
| heel                                   | jimin ney         | hip                            | miñ                 |
| help                                   | jipag             | move <u>hips</u> in dancing    | kajikiyah           |
| hem in                                 | hapag             | his                            | han                 |
| hen                                    | lahlah, lawlaw    | history                        | beybeynahtew        |
|  |                   | hit                            | l&l                 |
|  |                   | hit the mark                   | l&l                 |

|  |                               |                      |                       |
|--|-------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| hoarse                                     | ppeq                          | hug                  | baqej                 |
| hold                                       | dapd&p, j&bj&b                | human being          | harm&j                |
| hold out--as a baby for<br>another to take | jahkey                        | humble               | ttay b&r&w            |
| hold tight                                 | kkiwil                        | hundred              | jibiqiy               |
| hold up or catch with both<br>hands        | bawir                         | one <u>hundred</u>   | jibiqiy               |
| hole                                       | #ag                           | hundred of           | biqiy                 |
| holiday                                    | kakkij&y                      | hungry               | haghagey, q&l&y       |
| holy                                       | qqejarjar                     | hunt for             | kapp&q, p&q           |
| homely                                     | dak&lk&l                      | hurray               | wirr&w                |
| homesick                                   | weg                           | be in a <u>hurry</u> | kij&rj&r              |
| honest                                     | jim&y                         | hurry up             | menlaq                |
| hook                                       | kayaj                         | hurt                 | metak                 |
| hope                                       | kejatdikdik                   | husband              | palye-, riyi-         |
| horse                                      | wawaj                         | coconut <u>husk</u>  | beyaw                 |
| hospital                                   | hawijpitel, men<br>takteh     | husk--coconuts       | dd&b                  |
|  |                               | hymn                 | halin jar             |
| hot  | bil                           |                      | I                     |
| hour                                       | hawah                         | I--absolute          | gah                   |
| house                                      | y&h                           | ice cream            | hay&j qiryim          |
| small <u>house</u> on canoe                | bakt&k                        | identification of    | kijjiye-,<br>kajjiye- |
| how  | wayw&y&-, y&k&jka-,<br>yi'yah | idol                 | yekjab                |
| how many                                   | jetey                         | if                   | gey, yelaggey         |
| however                                    | bethab, yijewkey              | ignite               | ttil                  |
|  |                               | ignorant             | jahj&yaqjeñ           |

|                          |                                       |   |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|
| ignore                   | kejewel, yinewj&yik                   | an <u>insect</u> --cockroach qili             |
| serious <u>illness</u>   | dawlel                                | inside lewaha-, yilewwaha-                    |
| imagine                  | tekeh                                 | uniform <u>insignia</u> kake <del>te</del> ey |
| imitate                  | hanek, kajjiye <del>g</del>           | inspect yetaley                               |
| immediately              | kiyyeh-kiyyeh                         | install ke <del>te</del> hak                  |
| immoral                  | kije <del>g</del>                     | musical <u>instrument</u> kejagjag            |
| immorality               | kije <del>g</del>                     | insufficient jabey                            |
| impossible               | ban                                   | intact likiyy&w                               |
| improper                 | je <del>k</del> kar                   | intercede j&wj&wm̄ar                          |
| improved                 | weyeppan                              | interest limew                                |
| in                       | yilew, yilewwaha-                     | arose <u>interest</u> yiteq-limew             |
| in danger of             | wiwetah                               | interpret wikw&k                              |
| inch                     | yinij                                 | intestinal worm maj                           |
| include                  | kepewe <del>t</del>                   | intestines majgal                             |
| increase                 | kewer <del>t</del> aq                 | intoxicating kadek                            |
| industrious              | niknik                                | invent kk&n                                   |
| inflamed eye             | pil&w                                 | be <u>involved</u> l&qjak                     |
| information              | me <del>t</del> ey <del>t</del> ey    | iron hayen                                    |
| injection                | way                                   | iron mayal                                    |
| give an <u>injection</u> | way                                   | island hay&l&g, yan&y                         |
| receive <u>injection</u> | way                                   | islet yan&y                                   |
| ink                      | yinik                                 | this <u>islet</u> yanyin                      |
| innocent                 | jahj&y <del>t</del> aqje <del>n</del> | small <u>islets</u> of an atoll<br>hayetaw    |
| insane                   | widyakyak                             |   |

|                      |                    |                       |                     |
|----------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| it                   | y&y                | kiss                  | m&j&nmah, wiñmah    |
| itch                 | meñejhej           | KITCO                 | Kitkew              |
|                      | J                  | kite                  | limahakhak          |
| jail                 | kalbiwij           | knee                  | biq&y               |
| to be in <u>jail</u> | kalbiwij           | knife                 | diy                 |
| Japan                | Nibbeğ             | long <u>knife</u>     | jayj&y              |
| jar                  | batew              | knife--small          | bakbek              |
| get a <u>job</u>     | jawab              | knock                 | kaññatñañ           |
| joke                 | kejak              | knoll                 | bat                 |
| judge                | yekajet            | knot of hair--women   | biwj&k              |
| July                 | Jiwñahyey          | knot--in wood         | b&k&y               |
| June                 | Jiwin              | know                  | jeñay               |
| just                 | bajj&k, d&y, kab   | not <u>know</u>       | gak                 |
| just as              | yayindeyin         | Kwajalein             | Kiwajleyen          |
|                      | K                  |                       | L                   |
| keep as a pet        | najn&j             | lack                  | hayiqij             |
| keep company         | keññawew           | lady killer           | tayag               |
| kernel               | qeley              | lagoon                | lewmñawew           |
| kerosene             | karjin             | lagoon--secondary     | nam                 |
| tea <u>kettle</u>    | tiybat             | lame                  | kirr&w              |
| key                  | kiy                | lamp                  | ñaham               |
| kid                  | kejak              | land                  | hay&l&g, jiki-      |
| kill                 | mehreh             | to <u>land</u>        | jeq                 |
| kind                 | jewij, kahyin, ñet | land of the white man | hay&l&gin<br>palley |
| kind of              | wiwan              |                       |                     |

|                                      |                              |                         |                     |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| land--sailing vessel                 | pew                          | leaf                    | b&l&k               |
| language                             | kajin                        | pandanus                | <u>leaf</u> mahag   |
| lantern                              | lanten                       | leak                    | ttal                |
| large                                | kilep, <del>tap</del>        | not <u>leak</u>         | jettal              |
| lash                                 | yawy&w                       | lean                    | hatrak              |
| last                                 | yalik                        | lean back               | hatartar            |
| the <u>last</u>                      | <del>taq</del>               | lean upon               | hatartar            |
| very <u>last</u>                     | yaliktahtah                  | learn                   | kahtak              |
| late                                 | ha&ew, bat, <del>timij</del> | leave                   | llik                |
| be too <u>late</u>                   | likjab                       | leave it                | dewer               |
| be <u>late</u> for and miss--a plane | <del>tim</del>               | leave lagoon            | meylik              |
| late in awakening                    | majiflep                     | left                    | hanbijban           |
| later                                | teqaylik                     | left half of human body |                     |
|                                      |                              | hanmiyig                |                     |
| laugh                                | reyrey, tt&g                 | left hand               | hanbijban, hanmiyig |
| laugh at                             | kajjireyrey                  | left over               | bey                 |
| launch forth                         | billaq                       | leg                     | ney                 |
| law                                  | kiyen                        | legend                  | yina&               |
| lawful                               | malim                        | leper                   | lebah               |
| lay down                             | llik                         | leprosy                 | lebah               |
| lazy                                 | jewwan                       | less                    | 'yiy&t              |
| lead                                 | kkahal, yagin                | less than               | likjab              |
| to <u>lead</u>                       | tel                          | less than half full     | jakapen             |
| lead--of people or animals           |                              | less (quantity)         | hapdik              |
| wikey                                |                              |                         |                     |

|                               |                         |                          |                                 |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| lessen                        | hapdik                  | in <u>line</u> with      | kijjiye-                        |
| let go                        | ket <del>t</del> aq     | lineage                  | bij                             |
| lethargic                     | haddim&j                | lips                     | tiyey                           |
| letter                        | letah                   | liquid                   | dan                             |
| level                         | yawan wet jiwen         | strong <u>liquor</u>     | dannin kadek                    |
| level off                     | ye <del>t</del> yak     | listen                   | re <del>t</del> jakey           |
| lever                         | le <del>t</del> tak     | little                   | dik                             |
| lick                          | da <del>t</del> d&m     | a <u>little</u>          | bajj&k                          |
| lie                           | me <del>t</del> , riyab | in a <u>little</u> bit   | mettan jidik                    |
| lie down                      | bahbiw                  | a <u>little</u> more     | bar jidik                       |
| life                          | mewir                   | live                     | mewir                           |
| lift                          | bawir, kewtak           | live somewhere           | j&q&y                           |
| to <u>lift</u>                | leyl&g                  | liver                    | haj                             |
| lift weights to build up body |                         | to <u>load</u>           | yektak                          |
| kaddiy&n&n                    |                         | loaf--bread              | teweb                           |
| light                         | meram, teyegkiy         | lobster                  | w&r                             |
| ttil                          |                         | to hunt <u>lobsters</u>  | kalw&r                          |
| to <u>light</u>               | Yemhak                  | what <u>location</u>     | teye-                           |
| light--of weight              | merah                   | location of              | kijjiye-                        |
| light--weight                 | be <del>t</del> at      | a <u>locative</u>        | tiw                             |
| lightning                     | ja <del>t</del> em      | locative particle        | nah                             |
| like                          | ke <del>t</del> han     | to <u>lock</u>           | tak                             |
| likeness                      | yayindeyin              | loin cloth               | ka <del>t</del>                 |
| likewise                      | barayinwet              | wear a <u>loin</u> cloth | ka <del>t</del> ka <del>t</del> |
| line                          | lahyin, yew             |                          |                                 |

|                          |                |                       |                  |
|--------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|------------------|
| loiter                   | mad            | to <u>love</u>        | kkeñak, yi'yaqey |
| a <u>long</u> time       | tew            | love song             | mahyinah         |
| lonely                   | jerahmel       | secret <u>lover</u>   | batin            |
| long                     | hayeteq        | low                   | ttay             |
| long time ago            | yettew         | low salary            | dik wehyah-      |
| long-winded in diving    | pakij          | lower sail            | pew              |
| longing for              | weg            | lower the head        | badik            |
| look                     | jiwjal-        | lucky                 | jerahamhan       |
| look after               | lahley         | lucky--in fishing     | wedah            |
| look after a sick person |                | lumber                | hañhañ           |
| kahwiw                   |                | lunacy                | mejawliger       |
| look at                  | halw&j, lahley | lunatic               | mejawliger       |
| look for                 | pp&q           | lung                  | yar              |
| look in a mirror         | kilhaj         | lure                  | hanhan           |
| look over                | yetaley        | lust                  | l&g              |
| look steadfastly at      | kallimj&k      | lustful--males only   | b&w&t            |
| looks                    | jjed           |                       | M                |
| loose                    | beweñweñ       | machete               | jayj&y           |
| loosen                   | jañjañ         | sewing <u>machine</u> | meyjin           |
| lose                     | liwij          | magistrate            | jewenjew, qemjah |
| lost                     | jak&w          | mail                  | letah            |
| be <u>lost</u>           | jebayb&y       | make                  | keñhan           |
| loud                     | peran          | make believe          | ñekekñ           |
| louse                    | kij            | make clear            | kemeñkeykey      |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| make fire by rubbing sticks<br>yit            | marriage pal&yyl&y                         |
| make sennit qqat                              | married pal&yyl&y                          |
| male kewmahan, mahan                          | to <u>marry</u> marey                      |
| mallet made from clam shell<br>dk&ynin        | marvelous hayib&w&jw&j                     |
| man mhahan                                    | diving <u>mask</u> maj                     |
| old man taallap                               | massage pitpit                             |
| that man teyeñ                                | mast kajiw, kijiw                          |
| the man teyew                                 | mat jakiy                                  |
| what man tet                                  | provide <u>mat</u> for hahkineye-          |
| young man likahwew                            | mat of kiniye-                             |
| mango magk&w                                  | mat woven from coconut frond<br>jeyinahyey |
| manner mil                                    | floor <u>mat</u> --coarse j&pkaw           |
| manner of wayw&y&-                            | match majet                                |
| manure kibey                                  | ill-matched jekkar                         |
| many leg                                      | mate--ship's meyej                         |
| many times leg halen                          | mattress biteg,<br>mayteryej               |
| map mab                                       | mature k&yk&y, rittew                      |
| mar rrán                                      | May--the month May&y                       |
| March--the month Mahaj                        | maybe b&l&n                                |
| Mariana Islands Kapiyl&g                      | mean kajj&hj&h                             |
| mark to show absent waw&w                     | measles b&q hayidik                        |
| mark with pencil rrán                         | meat kanniy&k                              |
| good <u>marksmanship</u> --spearing<br>wayl&l | meat course jal&yyl&y                      |

|                                 |                 |                            |                       |
|---------------------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| spongy meat of sprouted coconut | yiw             | midnight                   | tiqen b&g             |
| medicine                        | winew           | midrib of a coconut leaf   | neq                   |
| meet                            | jalmahyey       | midrib of coconut frond    | pap                   |
| meet together                   | q&yilaq         | MIECO                      | Miyeykew              |
| meeting                         | q&yilaq         | mile                       | mahiyit               |
| melodious                       | #ahaj           | milk                       | milik                 |
| members of the church           | yekeleyjiyah    | coconut milk               | ya‡                   |
| memory                          | y&my&m&j        | mine                       | hah&h                 |
| the men                         | #emahrew        | minute                     | minit                 |
| these men                       | #emahr&yin      | miracle                    | kake‡‡ey              |
| mend                            | karp&n          | mirror                     | kilhaj                |
| mend--of nets                   | kanwed          | miscellaneous              | jabdeywet             |
| menial                          | ttay            | mischievous                | b&t, dewyebyeb        |
| menstruation                    | betektek        | missile                    | miyje‡                |
| messes up                       | p&q             | missile--for throwing only | b&w                   |
| metal                           | mayal           | missing                    | jak&w                 |
| method                          | k&l             | missionary                 | mejiyneydey           |
| method of                       | wayw&y&-        | mistake                    | b&d                   |
| middle                          | yi'yew‡ap       | mix                        | 'iyik                 |
| middle of                       | liqe-, yew‡epa- | mix with water             | kab&wdan              |
| middle of many things           | bilji-          | mixture                    | wite-, 'iyik          |
| middle of the island            | yi'y&w&j        | mock                       | kajjireyrey, kajjiyed |
|                                 |                 | Monday                     | Mandey                |
|                                 |                 | money                      | jayan, mahak, maniy   |

|   |                 |                |                      |
|---|-----------------|----------------|----------------------|
| month                                   | hall&g          | a <u>movie</u> | miwpiy               |
| next <u>month</u>                       | hall&g yin la‡  | much           | leg                  |
| moon                                    | hall&g          | nasal          | <u>mucuous</u> wiwir |
| more than                               | jimah           | mud            | p&dkat               |
| desire <u>more--of</u> a delicious food | jamjan          | multiply       | yineylep             |
| morning                                 | jibb&g          | mumps          | t&pp&r               |
| mosquito                                | jaqjeq, han     | murder         | mehreh, wirw&r       |
| most                                    | tahtah          | murderer       | mehreh               |
| mother                                  | mahmah          | murderous      | mehreh               |
| motor                                   | yinjin          | murky water    | lim                  |
| motor cycle                             | wetewbahiyiy    | muscle         | maje‡                |
| mound                                   | bat             | music          | hal                  |
| mountain                                | tel"            | must           | hayiqij              |
| mourn                                   | bir&wm&j        | my             | hah&h                |
| N                                       |                 |                |                      |
| mourn the dead                          | yil&wm&j        | nail           | diylah               |
| mouse                                   | kijdik          | name           | yat                  |
| mouth                                   | law&iy          | narrow         | hayiqij              |
| move                                    | makitkit        | naughty        | hah&h                |
| to <u>move</u>                          | jirhak-, wirhak | nausea         | me‡ag‡&g             |
| move (with directionals)                | riwhak-         | nauseating     | kajj&hj&h            |
| move away                               | j&pj&p          | navel          | bije-                |
| move closer                             | keypahak        | navigate       | metew                |
| move something closer by using a stick  | had&bd&b        | navigation     | metew                |

|                        |                      |   |                 |
|------------------------|----------------------|---|-----------------|
| neap tides--period of  | yidik                | last <u>night</u>                                   | b&g             |
| near                   | tifi-, yephak        | nine  | riwahtimjiwen   |
| nearly                 | yephak               | no  | jahab, yahab    |
| neck                   | kenwah               | no more   | j&j, mahat      |
| necklace               | marhar               | of <u>no</u> use                                    | j&tteqjan       |
| need                   | hayiqij              | nobody  | jjełaq          |
| needle                 | nite‡                | noise   | hayinikiye-     |
| negative future tense  | ban                  | be <u>noisy</u>                                     | k&y&r&wr&w      |
| nephew                 | magide-              | none  | y&j&y           |
| nervous                | habñehñeh            | noodles   | witeğ           |
| net                    | w&k                  | noon  | rahyelep        |
| mosquito               | <u>net</u> tahiyanam | north   | yag             |
| never                  | jahgin               | northeast   | yi'y&g-r&yyahar |
| will <u>never</u>      | jamin                | northern part                                       | tiwyag          |
| never mind             | jezdawan             | nose  | bawtiy          |
| never will do          | ban                  | nostalgia   | yemłaq          |
| nevertheless           | bethab               | not   | jab             |
| new                    | kayal                | not any   | y&j&j           |
| news                   | nnahan               | not enough  | jabey           |
| newspaper              | niwijp&ybah          | not have the ability to                             | ban             |
| next to                | tifi-                | not know  | jahj&y          |
| nickname for baby girl | jireğ                | not matter  | jezdawan        |
| niece                  | magide-              | not yet   | jahgin          |
| night                  | b&g                  | will <u>not</u> --determination or<br>simple future | jamin           |

|                                    |                            |   |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------|---|
| notches cut in a tree for climbing | je <sup>kayiyej</sup>      | ocean side of lik                           |
| nothing                            | y&j&j, jjelaq              | October Wektewbah                           |
| nourish                            | nahjidik                   | octopus q&y&t                               |
| nourishing                         | h&n                        | odor biyi-                                  |
| November                           | Newbembah                  | of yin                                      |
| now                                | jah, kiyin, kiyyeh         | off-key--voice benah                        |
| nude                               | q&‡&yiyahat                | offer jahkey, ley-                          |
| numb                               | m&j                        | church <u>offering</u> jahbahwet            |
| number                             | nembah                     | office wepyij                               |
| number of                          | wera-, wiwan               | officer wepiyjah                            |
| numerous                           | pahtah                     | officer of high rank kapen                  |
| nurse                              | nehej                      | often qqit(qit), leg halen,<br>makijkij     |
| nurse--a patient                   | kahwiw                     | very <u>often</u> kkay                      |
| nut                                | qeley                      | oh wew                                      |
| nylon fish line                    | yew y&k&y                  | coconut <u>oil</u> pinneyep                 |
| O                                  |                            | oil belonging to kapite-                    |
| oar                                | jebej                      | oil oneself kkapit                          |
| obedient                           | kipiliyy&y                 | ointment of leaves and oil<br>kimi‡         |
| obscured                           | tab                        | okay yeqey                                  |
| observe                            | lah <sup>tey</sup>         | old rittew                                  |
| obstructed                         | bem                        | old man--term of respect ha <sup>k</sup> ap |
| occasion                           | halen                      | old--of things me <sup>k</sup>              |
| ocean                              | lawj&t, lawmetew,<br>metew | on yi'yewe-                                 |

|   |                |                           |   |
|---|----------------|---------------------------|---|
| one   | jiwen          | our--exclusive            | ham                                       |
| one who has taken care of<br>another's child                        | jemanji-       | ours                      | ham, harrew                               |
| onion   | haniyen        | outline                   | hannag                                    |
| only  | wet            | outrigger                 | kiwbahak                                  |
| only--indicating relative un-<br>importance of verbal activ-<br>ity | bajj&k         | outrigger side of a canoe | reytam                                    |
| open a crack  | #ag            | outside                   | lik, nab&j, yaliki-                       |
| the <u>opening</u> between islets                                   | m&j, m&jj&y    | oven                      | webin                                     |
| operate   | biqabeq        | earth <u>oven</u>         | wim                                       |
| have an <u>opinion</u>  | bahab          | native <u>oven</u>        | wim                                       |
| or  | hak            | overflow                  | lliwt&k                                   |
| orange--color   | kiyew          | overturn                  | w&kjak                                    |
| orange--fruit   | weran          | owe                       | likjab, mi <sup>t</sup> iy                |
| orate   | wayjepadik     |                           | P   |
| organ--musical  | waqen          | pack                      | yaty&t                                    |
| organize  | kkar           | packed                    | l&ml&m                                    |
| other   | bar jet, jiwen | paddle                    | hahe <sup>n</sup> he <sup>n</sup> , jebey |
| each <u>other</u>   | dewen          | page                      | halen, p&yij                              |
| others  | bar jet        | pain                      | metak                                     |
| a few <u>others</u>   | jet            | painstaking               | tilj&k                                    |
| otherwise   | yayinjiwen     | paint                     | winew                                     |
| ought to have   | kar            | pair                      | peyah                                     |
| our--dual incl.   | harrew         | not paired off            | jawig                                     |
|   |                | palate--of mouth          | gat                                       |
|   |                | pale                      | w&w, wiw                                  |

|                                    |              |                               |             |
|------------------------------------|--------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| palpitation                        | kkimkim      | pause                         | b&jrak      |
| 's <u>pandanus</u>                 | daha-        | paw                           | ney         |
| panties (women's)                  | jakk&lk&l    | pay                           | keɛ̄tay     |
| pantry                             | payant&r&y   | peaceful                      | hay&n&mhan  |
| paper                              | p&ybah       | peak                          | mahan       |
| parent-child relationship          | j&majin      | peck                          | kik         |
| participate                        | bek qehaha-  | peel                          | yakil       |
| partly                             | rayjet       | to peel                       | yakilkil    |
| party--Marshallese style           | kam&w        | peel off the end of a coconut |             |
| pass--in card games                | bahaj        | shoot                         | kawidpak    |
| boat <u>passage</u> through a reef | tawar        | pen                           | peyen       |
| passenger                          | bahjinjeyyah | pencil                        | pinjet      |
| go as a <u>passenger</u>           | bahjinjeyyah | penmanship                    | yeɛ̄tan pay |
| past tense                         | kar          | people                        | harm&j      |
| past tense marker                  | har          | pepper                        | pepah       |
| past tense subordinate clause      |              | perfect                       | weyeppan    |
| introducer: that                   | key          | put on <u>perfume</u>         | kkapit      |
| past tense 3rd pl.                 | rehar        | perfume--imported only        | bekaygaj    |
| patch                              | karp&n       | perhaps                       | b&l&n       |
| path                               | yiyat        | period                        | pidiyyet    |
| patience                           | kij&nm&j     | permission                    | malim       |
| pattern                            | hanek        | permit                        | kat&aq      |
|                                    |              | permitted                     | malim       |
|                                    |              | persevere                     | kij&nm&j    |

|  |                     |                                       |                          |
|--|---------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| not persevering                                    | janiknik            | pier                                  | wab                      |
| person   | harm&j              | pierce with husking stick or<br>spear | dd&b                     |
| person or thing that causes<br>trouble or bad luck | Jewnah              | piercing sound                        | ye <del>ll</del> ahaj    |
| personal name--Mary                                | Meydiy              | pig                                   | piyik                    |
| perspiration                                       | menewkadiw          | pile up                               | paniq                    |
| perspire   | menewkadiw          | pill                                  | batin                    |
| pester   | yikiyen             | pillow                                | p&t                      |
| pet  | najn&j, naji-       | use a <u>pillow</u>                   | p&tp&t                   |
| petticoat  | likk&w              | provide <u>pillow</u> for             | Mahpite-                 |
| phonograph   | kirahbabewen        | pineapple                             | p&yinabe <del>t</del>    |
| physique   | raqej               | pink                                  | piyig                    |
| piano  | piyahnew            | pipe--plumbing                        | bahyib                   |
| play <u>piano</u>                                  | piyahnew            | pipe--smoking                         | bahyid                   |
| pick breadfruit with a stick                       | ke <del>m</del> keh | pistol                                | likajik                  |
| pick green coconuts from tree                      | y&ntak              | pitch                                 | kadkad                   |
| pick out   | kkayaly&l           | place                                 | jiki-                    |
| pick out--food from teeth--<br>splinters           | harhar              | in that <u>place</u>                  | yijjiye <del>h</del>     |
| pick pandanus                                      | wekwek              | a <u>place</u> in front of            | Maha-                    |
| pick--flowers                                      | fif                 | place name--atoll or island--         | R&lik                    |
| picnic   | piknik              | --Ailinginae                          | Hay&l&ginhayey           |
| picture  | hannag, pijah       | --Ailinglapalap                       | Hay&l&g <del>l</del> ap- |
| piece  | metta-, wid         | tap                                   |                          |
|  |                     | --Bikini                              | Pikinniy                 |
|  |                     | --Ebon                                | Yepwen                   |
|  |                     | --Eniwetok                            | Yan&yeyetak              |
|  |                     | --Jabwot                              | Jebat                    |
|  |                     | --Jaluit                              | Jalw&j                   |

--Kili K&l&y  
 --Kwajalein Kiwajleyen  
 --Lae Bahyey  
 --Lib Yellep  
 --Namorik Namdik  
 --Namu Nam&w  
 --Rongelap Ređlap  
 --Rongerik Ređdik  
 --Wotho Wettew  
 --Ujae Wijahyey  
 --Ujelang Wijlag

--Uliga Wilkah  
 --Yap Yi'yahab  
 plan hannah  
 plank hažhaž  
 plant kallib  
to plant kkat  
 plant of ketka-

## place name--atoll or island--

Ratak  
 --Ailuk Hay&l&q  
 --Arno Harnew  
 --Aur Hawir  
 --Bikar Pikhar  
 --Erikub Yadqip  
 --Jemo Jamaw  
 --Knox Nahdikdik  
 --Likiep Likiyep  
 --Majuro Majr&w  
 --Maloelap Menewełlap  
 --Mejit Majy&j  
 --Mili Mil&y  
 --Taka Tekay  
 --Taongi Beqhak  
 --Wotje Wejjay  
 --Utirik Witr&k

## place name--miscellaneous

--China Jeyinah  
 --Eastern Chain of the Marshalls Rahtak  
 --Ebeye Yepjay  
 --England Yiglen  
 --Germany Jamney  
 --Japan Jephian  
 --Kusaie Qijjahyey  
 --Laura Lewrah  
 --Palau Belahwiw  
 --Ponape B&w&np&y  
 --Rita Riythah  
 --Samoa Jahmiwah  
 --Western Chain of the Marshalls Raylik

a plant  
 --a general term for banana pinahnah  
 --a grass leklek  
 --arrowroot makm&k  
 --banana varieties (Takeuchi) hay&l&g-k&yin, jeyinah, mil&y  
 --*Barringtonia asiatica* w&p  
 --breadfruit variety-- seeded m&jwahan  
 --general term for all varieties of coconut trees and fruit niy  
 --general term for flower of any hedge plant wit  
 --general term for grass-- *Vittaria elongata* wijw&j  
 --general term for the breadfruit may  
 --general term for tree w&jk&y  
 --*Gomphrena globosa* hab̄ajtiyig  
 --*Gossypium barbadense* qetin  
 --grass--*Thuarea involuta* kakkimkim  
 --pandanus cultigen--Aur y&kyeh  
 --pandanus cultigen--Eniwetok haniydep  
 --pandanus--a general name for any pandanus plant beb

|  |   |               |
|--|---|---------------|
| --papaya-- <i>Carica papaya</i>  | point   | jaben         |
| keyinabbiw   |   |               |
| -- <i>Pemphis acidula</i> k&g&y  | point out something (to someone)                            |               |
| -- <i>Plumeria acuminata</i>   | jiteg   |               |
| m&yriyah   |   |               |
| -- <i>Saccharum officinarum</i>  | pointed   | kkag          |
| taw  |   |               |
| -- <i>Sida fallax</i> kiyew  | poison  | bahyijin      |
| -- <i>Wedelia biflora</i>  | poisonous (fish)  | kadek         |
| markibeybey  |   |               |
| -- <i>Ximenia americana</i>  | play <u>poker</u>   | pil&y         |
| kayl&kl&k  |   |               |
| plastic bi&ajtiyik   | police  | bilijmayañ    |
| plate kennaw   | polio   | bew&tiyew     |
| platform over the lee side of<br>a canoe--opposite side of<br>the outrigger side fag | small pool--on reef at low tide<br>or in interior of island | i&y           |
| play qqir&y  | poor  | jeramel       |
| seldom play jaqqir&yr&y  | porch   | teghak        |
| play baseball yi'yakiyyiw  | porpoise  | k&y           |
| play cards kahaj   | port tack   | jablap        |
| play ground kirahañtew   | position  | kadkad        |
| play music kejagjag  | possessive for earrings and<br>other things worn on ear     |               |
| play music on radio or phono-<br>graph jag   | kiye-   |               |
| play practical jokes yikiyen   | posterior   | pid           |
| play volleyball bah&ybawañ   | coffee pot  | tiybat        |
| plentiful ha&akiyy&y   | iron pot  | hayinbat      |
| plenty leg   | pound   | bawin, degdeg |
| plumeria m&yriyah  | pour  | lliwt&k       |
| pocket bejaw   | pour out  | tarwar        |
|  | poverty   | jeramel       |

|                           |                        |                               |                                     |
|---------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| powder                    | bawitah                | priest                        | bahtah                              |
| power                     | kajw&r                 | primp                         | kemmayidik                          |
| chicken                   | <u>pox</u> b&q hayidik | half <u>prince</u> --royal    | father but<br>commoner mother bidak |
| practice                  | mmin&yn&y              | print by hand with manuscript |                                     |
| practiced                 | mmin&yn&y              | style                         | kiyapte‡                            |
| praise                    | nebar                  | probably                      | b&l&n                               |
| pray                      | jar                    | problem--arithmetic           | win                                 |
| preach                    | kewwahlaq              | proclaim                      | kewwahlaq                           |
| preacher                  | rikakiy                | prodigal                      | jerwahan                            |
| precious                  | haw&r&k                | prohibited                    | maw                                 |
| prefix to feminine names  | li-                    | prolong                       | tew                                 |
| prefix to masculine names | ta-                    | promise                       | kallimif                            |
| pregnant                  | berawr&w, nahginm&j    | propeller--of plane or ship   | pikpik                              |
| become <u>pregnant</u>    | ttah                   | property                      | jiki-                               |
| prepare                   | kepeweij               | propose to do                 | katmaney                            |
| prepared                  | pewjak                 | proposition                   | ley k&t&w                           |
| president                 | bireyjeten             | fallen <u>prostrate</u>       | wełaq                               |
| pretend                   | tekeñt                 | protect                       | kejpareq                            |
| pretty                    | hayib&w&jw&j           | protect from rain or spray at |                                     |
| pretty (of woman)         | deyaw                  | sea with mat                  | beqtak                              |
| prevent                   | bebrahyey              | protector                     | p&nja-                              |
| price of                  | weñya-                 | Protestant--religion          | Birewtiyjen                         |
| prickly heat              | b&q hayidik            | proud                         | biq-b&r&w                           |

|   |                           |                        |              |
|---|---------------------------|------------------------|--------------|
| be <u>proud</u>   | keñ                       | put down               | llik         |
| proverb   | mañ&jj&g                  | put in container       | yaty&t       |
| a <u>proverb</u>  | 'bbiddikkik<br>mareñgreg' | put in order           | kkar         |
| provide food for family from<br>local sources (not from<br>the store) | tayap                     | put out a fire         | qqin         |
| provisions  | meyiq                     | put things away        | kaqgeñqen    |
| provoke to a quarrel  | hirej                     | put things in place    | kaqgeñqen    |
| in <u>public</u>  | lawbil&j                  | put together           | k&wbah       |
| publicity   | lawbil&j                  |                        | Q            |
| pull  | hatak, kankan             | quake                  | wididdid     |
| pull and break--string or rope<br>or grass                            | timtim                    | quantity               | wera-        |
| pull out  | kkeykahak, wijwij         | question               | kajjit&k     |
| pulse   | bam                       | yes-no <u>question</u> | particle key |
| pump  | bam                       | quick to learn         | p&nawiyy&y   |
| punch--beverage   | ban                       | quiet                  | yik&g        |
| punctuation   | kakeñley                  | R                      |              |
| punish  | kawiwy                    | radio                  | r&ytiy&w     |
| puny  | mejhaw                    | radio transmitter      | wayl&j       |
| pure  | qqejarjar, rr&y&w         | rain                   | w&t          |
| purpose   | win                       | rain water             | hay&b&j      |
| push  | jirhak-                   | rainbow                | 'iyah        |
| put   | dewer, llik               | seldom <u>rains</u>    | jahw&tw&t    |
| put alongside   | hapar                     | not <u>rainy</u>       | jahw&tw&t    |
|   |                           | raise                  | kewtak       |

|                        |          |                                |                                     |
|------------------------|----------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| rat                    | kijdik   | regarding                      | kijjiye-                            |
| rather                 | jahad    | rehearse                       | ke <del>m</del> hal <del>m</del> &l |
| raw                    | ham&j    | related to each other          | j&nq&n                              |
| razor                  | reyjah   | what <u>relation</u>           | teye-                               |
| reach                  | tepar    | relation between two brothers- |                                     |
| not <u>reach</u>       | likjab   | in-law who are married to      |                                     |
| reach destination      | tekyak   | two sisters                    | jemanji-                            |
| read                   | genewnew | family <u>relationship</u>     | kadkad                              |
| ready                  | d&yd&y   | relatives                      | niqiy                               |
| realistic              | mewel    | relay race                     | did&y                               |
| realize                | kiley    | religion                       | kabi <del>g</del>                   |
| rearrange              | yikir    | reluctant to                   | tabi <del>f</del>                   |
| reason                 | win      | remain                         | pad                                 |
| receive                | bek      | remainder                      | bey                                 |
| the most <u>recent</u> | taq      | remember                       | k&y&my&m&j, y&my&m&j                |
| recognize              | kiley    | remnants                       | birar                               |
| not <u>recognize</u>   | jakiley  | rend                           | keykeyel                            |
| recommend              | nebar    | repeat                         | yalij                               |
| red                    | birehreh | repeatedly                     | kkay                                |
| reddish color          | mirar    | reply                          | wiawahak                            |
| coral <u>reef</u>      | wed      | report                         | kennahan                            |
| reflection             | hannag   | reproach                       | kawiw&y, kinhak                     |
| refuse                 | habin    | reprove                        | kawiw&y                             |
| refuse to do something | mak&wk&w | resign                         | kakkij&y                            |
|                        |          | resist                         | dapd&p                              |

|                                     |                     |                            |             |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------------|-------------|
| respond to                          | yawreß              | right hand                 | hanbijmareß |
| take <u>responsibility</u>          | l&wl&w&rjahkey      | right here                 | jewijew     |
| assume <u>responsibility</u> for    | bek yeddew          | righteous                  | qqejarjar   |
| rest                                | kakkij&y            | rim                        | hapar       |
| rest on                             | hatartar            | ring                       | riyig       |
| resurrection                        | jerkakp&j&y         | wear a <u>ring</u>         | riyiggyig   |
| return                              | jebłahak, rawal     | not <u>ripe</u> --fruit    | kik         |
| reunion                             | 'iyayy&w            | ripe--of pandanus          | wwat        |
| reveal                              | kennahan, kewwahłaq | ripped                     | jar         |
| review                              | yaliј               | rise from the dead         | jib         |
| review day program                  | j&majin             | river                      | r&ybah      |
| revolver                            | likajik             | road                       | yiyaž       |
| negative <u>reward</u> --to receive | one's lley          | roast breadfruit           | qanjin      |
| rheumatism                          | kirr&w              | robust                     | yajmiwir    |
| rice                                | rahyij              | rock                       | bar, dekay  |
| rich                                | jeban, meyiyey      | rolled                     | lim         |
| riddle                              | l&ggah              | roll                       | dapilpil    |
| ride                                | wiw&y               | roll back and forth        | jabilbil    |
| ride on a plane                     | kay-                | roll up--as dried pandanus |             |
| roof <u>ridge</u>                   | berwaj              | leaves                     | jalj&l      |
| ridicule                            | kajjireyrey         | roll--of cloth             | kap         |
| right                               | hanbijmareß, jim&y, | roller for launching canoe |             |
|                                     | liqqiwin, mewel     | ßejtak                     |             |
|                                     |                     | room                       | riwim       |
|                                     |                     | make <u>room</u> for       | mahjiki-    |

|  |                 |  |
|--|-----------------|--|
| rooster                                  | kahk&w          | S  |
| root                                     | wekar           | the <u>Sabbath</u> Jabet                   |
| root out                                 | wijwij          | sack payak-                                |
| rose                                     | rewej           | sadness bir&wm&j                           |
| wear a <u>rose</u> or hibiscus<br>flower | rewejwej        | sail w&j‡ay                                |
| rotate                                   | haddebewilwil   | sail away on a voyage jeplahak             |
| rotten                                   | me‡             | sail out to sea bi‡lik                     |
| round                                    | dewilwil        | go <u>sailing</u> jerakr&k                 |
| row                                      | hahe‡hen        | sailor jeylah                              |
| rows of houses                           | halen           | salary of we‡ya-                           |
| rub                                      | yiryir          | salt jawa‡                                 |
| rub clothes--washing                     | miqmiq          | same yayinwet, yayinwet jiwen              |
| rub--with oil (medical treat-<br>ment)   | pitpit          | the <u>same</u> barayinwet                 |
| rubber                                   | #ebah           | same as yeiyiten                           |
| rudder                                   | jebey, jebeybey | sampan jempahan                            |
| rum                                      | x&h             | sanctified qqejarjar                       |
| run                                      | tt&r            | sand beq                                   |
| run away                                 | kew             | fine <u>sand</u> in sea lim                |
| run--of engines                          | jaw             | sanitary rr&y&w                            |
| run--water                               | tawar           | sap bil                                    |
| Russia                                   | R&wjiyah        | coconut <u>sap</u> --old and sour<br>magig |
| rust                                     | #ejew           | sardines jahtiyin                          |
|  |                 | satisfied jiw-b&r&w                        |

|   |                  |   |                  |
|---|------------------|---|------------------|
| not <u>satisfied</u>                          | jamjam           | scrub   | biraj            |
| hard to <u>satisfy</u> with food              | mattiyyah        | scrub--using wet cloths                                 | jewkiyig         |
| easy to <u>satisfy</u> with food              | mattiyy&y        | sea   | lawj&t, lawmetew |
| Saturday                                      | Jadeydey         | search for  | kapp&q, pp&q     |
| sauce   | jal&yl&y         | seat of emotions  | b&r&w            |
| save  | kejpareq         | to <u>second</u>  | reyejtak         |
| saw   | jidpan           | second base   | jeken            |
| say   | bah              | second--of time   | jeken            |
| say in vain                                   | bah pahtah       | section of some atolls--windward<br>--usually northeast | hayetaw          |
| scale fish                                    | karwin           | see   | lahley, llew     |
| scales  | bawin            | see a movie   | miwpiy           |
| scarce  | ha‡akiyyah       | see off on a journey                                    | kejjajet         |
| not <u>scare</u> easily                       | jawiwatah        | not <u>see</u> well                                     | pil&w            |
| scared  | kk&l             | see-saw   | habentawin       |
| school  | jikiwi‡          | seed  | qeley, yiney     |
| school house                                  | men jikiwi‡      | seize   | j&bj&b           |
| school of fish                                | bijin            | seldom  | j&yjah           |
| scold   | kawiw&y, liw     | select  | kkayaly&l        |
| scooter                                       | wetbahiyiy       | selection   | kkayaly&l        |
| scrape  | q&yq&y           | self  | mak&y            |
| to <u>scratch</u>                             | q&yq&y, rahqitak | sell  | wiyah            |
| scratch in ground for food--<br>chickens only | t&qt&q           | send  | jilkin           |
| screw   | jikriw           | senile  | ppa‡             |

|                                     |                  |   |                       |
|-------------------------------------|------------------|---|-----------------------|
| separate                            | j&p&l            | a <u>shell</u> --clam--small            | kik&r                 |
| September                           | Jeptembah        | a <u>shell</u> -- <i>Corus bandanus</i> | likayebyeb            |
| it <u>serves</u>                    | someone right    | lley                                    |                       |
| set fire to                         | til              | a <u>shell</u> --clam--large            | haded                 |
| to <u>set</u> --of hens             | lik              | a <u>shell</u> --top                    | jiddiwil              |
| seven                               | jijilimjiwen     | white <u>shell</u> --used in head       | leis haliw            |
| several                             | jet, 'yiy&t      | a <u>shell</u> --cowrie                 | libbiq&y              |
| severe                              | p&n              | take <u>shelter</u>                     | from the rain kejatew |
| have <u>sex</u>                     | appeal--of males | shelter pit--air raid                   | ra&g                  |
| tayag                               |                  | shelter with mat at sea                 | beqtak                |
| shade                               | ll&t             | shine                                   | femhak                |
| shadow                              | hannag           | ship                                    | tiy়hah, wah          |
| shallow                             | p&jp&j           | to <u>ship</u>                          | water dewij           |
| shape                               | hannag, wayw&y&- | shirt                                   | jehet                 |
| shape--body                         | raqej            | wear a <u>shirt</u>                     | jehethet              |
| sharp                               | kkag             | shirtless                               | q&t&yiyhat            |
| sharpen                             | j&mj&m           | shock                                   | kimhiłak              |
| shave                               | reyjah, yal      | electric <u>shock</u>                   | jałem                 |
| she                                 | y&y              | shocked                                 | yilib&k               |
| sheet of paper                      | halen            | shoes                                   | jiwij                 |
| a <u>shell</u> --clam--giant        | kapw&r           | wear <u>shoes</u>                       | jiwijkwij             |
| a <u>shell</u> --clam--medium       | mejanwed         | shoot                                   | biw                   |
| a <u>shell</u> --clam--medium large | dimwij           | shoot of coconut                        | jiwibwib              |

|                        |                       |                              |                                  |
|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| shoot the breeze       | ley k&t&w             | sign                         | kake <del>te</del> ey            |
| shoot--coconut         | witak                 | signal                       | kake <del>te</del> ey            |
| shop                   | men wiyah             | signify                      | kake <del>te</del> ey            |
| short                  | kadiw, kaniw          | silence                      | yik&g                            |
| fall <u>short</u> of   | likjab                | keep <u>silent</u>           | yik&g                            |
| shorten                | j&pj&p                | silhouette                   | hannag                           |
| shot                   | way                   | silly                        | b&yb&y, jahj&y <del>a</del> qjeh |
| shoulder               | hayeray               | silver                       | j&lbah                           |
| shout                  | lam&j                 | similar to                   | yeiten                           |
| shovel                 | jabe <del>t</del>     | more <u>similar</u> to       | yayin <del>la</del> q            |
| show                   | ke <del>wah</del> haq | sin                          | b&d, jerawiywiy                  |
| show where to go       | yagin                 | since                        | jan, k&nkey                      |
| shrink                 | j&n                   | sing                         | hal                              |
| shrub                  | mar                   | siren                        | jayidiyig                        |
| shut                   | kiyl&k                | older <u>sister</u>          | jeyi-                            |
| shy                    | jewek                 | younger <u>sister</u>        | jati-                            |
| older <u>sibling</u>   | jeyi-                 | sisters of a male            |                                  |
| younger <u>sibling</u> | jati-                 | sit down                     | jiyet                            |
| sick                   | nahginm&j, witam&y    | six                          | jiljinew                         |
| sickly--chronic        | haddim&j              | skillful                     | kapyel                           |
| sickness               | nahginm&j             | not <u>skillful</u>          | jakapyel                         |
| side                   | hilhil, t&r&yr&yi-    | skin                         | skin                             |
| side--of man or animal | kat                   | to <u>skin</u>               | kakilkil, yakilkil               |
| sift                   | liklik                | tender <u>skin</u> of a baby | wib                              |

|                    |                                      |                                  |                            |             |
|--------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------|
| skin-diving        | tiwra&                               | smart                            | maletlet                   | p&nawiyy&   |
| grass <u>skirt</u> | yin                                  | smart--as medicine on a sore     | mayañ                      |             |
| skull              | ‡at                                  | smear                            | birar                      |             |
| sky                | lag                                  | smell                            | biyi-, nam, yat            |             |
| slander            | riwriwey                             | smell of clothing or mats under  | sun                        | bbidetdet   |
| slap               | degdeg                               | smell of cooking fish            | wwiy                       |             |
| sleep              | kiykiy, majit                        | smell of copper                  | kkebahbah                  |             |
| sleep soundly      | maji‡lep, tteq                       | smell of fish--lingering on      | hands or body or utensils  | jegaw       |
| sleepy             | m&jkiy                               | smell of roasting breadfruit     | bbiyr&wr&w                 |             |
| slide accidentally | jiriylaq                             | smell of smoke on breath or      | body or clothing           | bbahyidiyid |
| slip               | jiriylaq, likk&w,<br>tibbaq, tipj&k, | smell or taste--sour or bitter-- | as milk or vinegar or rice |             |
| slip out           | kkeykahak                            | soup                             | m&g                        |             |
| slippery           | jjir                                 | smell--fragrant                  | gaj                        |             |
| slop out           | lliwt&k                              | smile                            | tt&g dikdik                |             |
| slow               | bat, kadikdik, rahlaq,<br>‡imij      | smile (show the white of the     | teeth)                     | reyrey      |
| very <u>slow</u>   | yikey‡imij                           | smoke                            | hatiyytiy, bahathat        |             |
| slow moving        | yikey‡imij                           | to <u>smoke</u>                  | kebahathat                 |             |
| slow to learn      | p&nawiyyah                           | smooth and calm--water           | lahyey                     |             |
| sluggishness       | haddiymak&wk&w                       | sneak away from                  | kewnah                     |             |
| to <u>slurp</u>    | liyit                                | sneeze                           | maj&y                      |             |
| sly                | Yetahwew                             | snitch                           | kewnah                     |             |
| small              | dik                                  |                                  |                            |             |
| small pieces       | tipdikdik                            |                                  |                            |             |

|  |              |                                    |                      |
|--|--------------|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| so   | yayindeyin   | love <u>song</u>                   | halin mahyinah       |
| so that  | bey          | sonorous                           | ‡ahaj                |
| soak   | jewjew       | soon                               | mettan jidik, yephak |
| soap   | jeweb        | very <u>soon</u>                   | kiyyeh-kiyyeh        |
| socks  | jitawkin     | sorrow                             | bir&wm&j             |
| wear <u>socks</u>  | takinkin     | sorry                              | bir&wm&j             |
| soft   | pid&wd&w     | sort out                           | bad copra yakit      |
| soft drink   | k&wlah       | her ( <u>soul</u> )                | han                  |
| soft sell  | ley k&t&w    | his ( <u>soul</u> )                | han                  |
| soil   | bid&j        | my ( <u>soul</u> )                 | hah&h                |
| sole--foot   | lawpiden ney | our ( <u>soul</u> )                | ham                  |
| solid  | p&n          | your ( <u>soul</u> )               | ham                  |
| solidify   | qej          | our ( <u>souls</u> )               | harrew               |
| some--always used with numerals                          | jimah        | your ( <u>souls</u> )              | hamiy                |
| something that is put under something to protect or lift | ‡egtak       | sound                              | hayinikiye-          |
| somewhat   | jihad        | soup of soft rice or breadfruit    | jeqqep               |
| somewhere here around me                                 | yijekay      | sour                               | m&g                  |
| somewhere here around us                                 | yij&k&yin    | south                              | r&k, rak             |
| son  | naji-        | southern                           | r&k                  |
| steering <u>song</u>                                     | halin mi‡    | spank                              | degdeg               |
| song   | hal          | spar--of sail                      | ¶ejak                |
|  |              | open <u>spathe</u> of coconut tree | jinniprag            |
|  |              | speady                             | mekaj                |

|                      |              |                    |                     |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| speak                | kennahan     | sprouted coconut   | yiw                 |
| spear                | mad&y        | spy                | kejjahad            |
| to <u>spear</u>      | d&bd&b       | squall             | wita&               |
| spear fishing        | tiwra&       | squeeze            | kkwil               |
| speech               | jipyij       | stains             | birar               |
| make a <u>speech</u> | jipyij       | stammer            | hallew              |
| spell                | hanijnij     | stand at attention | kankan              |
| spelling             | jipyet       | stand still        | b&jrak              |
| spend                | haman        | stand up           | jiwtak              |
| giant <u>spider</u>  | kiribl&y     | star               | yijiw               |
| spin                 | likayebyeb   | starboard tack     | jabdik              |
| spine                | diylep       | stare at           | kallimj&k           |
| spirit               | j&t&b        | start a fire       | j&nj&n              |
| splendid             | hayib&w&jw&j | startled           | yilb&k              |
| split                | jar          | state              | kennahan            |
| split open           | be&gak       | status             | kadkad              |
| spoil                | kaqqirey     | stay               | pad                 |
| spoon                | jibwin       | stay up            | mum&j               |
| spouse               | palye-       | steadily           | yetal yin wet jiwen |
| spout                | tayag        | steal              | kawat               |
| sprain               | yigr&k       | steam              | bahathat            |
| spread mats          | yerak        | steamer            | tiymah              |
| to <u>spring</u>     | kay-         | steel              | mayal               |
| sprout               | ya&          | steer              | jebeybey            |

|  |                             |  |               |
|--|-----------------------------|--|---------------|
| step on  | jiwjiwir                    | stop--in the sense of stay                   | pad           |
| stevedore                                      | weqin bahd&y                | stopper                                      | bawar, p&nja- |
| stick  | ha‡ha‡                      | store  | men wiyah     |
| sharp <u>stick</u> for husking<br>coconuts     | d&w&n                       | storm  | ggat          |
| stick for picking breadfruit                   | k&yin-kem                   | story  | beybeynahtew  |
| stick to                                       | ddap                        | story of a house                             | pew           |
| sticky   | ddap                        | story--folkloristic                          | yina‡         |
| stiffen  | qej                         | stove  | jitweb, webin |
| stiffness--of a corpse                         | haje‡kay                    | straight                                     | jim&y         |
| still  | jah, wet                    | straight--in playing poker                   | teryej        |
| stay <u>still</u>                              | tet                         | strain                                       | liklik        |
| sting  | yidyid                      | stranger                                     | ri wahmay&j&t |
| stinging sensation                             | yidyid                      | stray  | jebayb&y      |
| stir   | haw&j&k                     | street                                       | yiya‡         |
| stir up  | 'yiy&k                      | strength                                     | kajw&r        |
| stirred up                                     | lim                         | stretch                                      | kankan        |
| stockings                                      | jitawkin                    | stretched                                    | hay&r         |
| stomach  | j&y, lawj&y, tiw,<br>tiwdek | stretched tight--of lines                    | l&tl&t        |
| stone  | deky                        | stretchy                                     | meh           |
| large <u>stone</u> used as an anchor<br>kadkad |                             | strict                                       | p&n           |
| stop   | bebrahyey                   | strike against                               | yithak        |
|  |                             | string                                       | yil&y         |
|  |                             | striped or spotted (as in<br>ancient tattoo) | yawat         |

|  |   |  |                |
|--|---|--|----------------|
| strong                                   | kajw&r, k&yk&y,<br>kijgiyg&y, kket, p&n | summer vacation                                | jemar          |
| strong--physically                       | diyp&n                                  | sun  | ha‡            |
| to <u>struggle</u>                       | katey                                   | to <u>sun</u>                                  | kejeyjey       |
| strut                                    | kemmayidik                              | sunbathe                                       | kejeyjey       |
| stuck                                    | l&l                                     | Sunday   | Jabet          |
| study                                    | kahtak                                  | sunshine                                       | det            |
| stumble                                  | tibbaq, tipj&k                          | superlative particle                           | tahtah         |
| stump                                    | dapd&p                                  | supervise                                      | lahley         |
| stupid                                   | p&nawiyyah                              | supper   | k&j&wtah       |
| stymied                                  | bef                                     | well <u>supplied</u> with food and<br>property | jeban          |
| subjects                                 | dewen                                   | support  | ‡e‡tak         |
| substance                                | h&n                                     | suppose  | bahab          |
| subtract                                 | bek                                     | make <u>sure</u>                               | l&wl&w&rjahkey |
| succeed                                  | teprak                                  | high <u>surf</u>                               | bi‡new         |
| sudden                                   | yidig                                   | surf-boarding                                  | l&k&r, lekay   |
| suddenly                                 | yidig                                   | surface  | yi'yewe-       |
| suffer                                   | y&gtahan                                | surprise                                       | bileg          |
| sufficient                               | bey                                     | surprised                                      | yilb&k         |
| sufficient even it it's little<br>--food | kaniyaqey                               | surprising                                     | kabilegleg     |
| sugar                                    | jiqah                                   | surrender                                      | bahaj          |
| kkar                                     | surround                                | kepewel  |                |
| appear <u>sultry</u>                     | kemmayidik                              | be <u>surrounded</u> by                        | kke‡ak         |
| summer                                   | jemar, rak                              | swamp  | pat            |
|  |   | swear  | kanijnij       |

|                    |             |                            |                    |
|--------------------|-------------|----------------------------|--------------------|
| sweat              | menewkadiw  | take sides                 | jep                |
| sweet              | tegal       | take upwards               | bekleglaq          |
| sweetheart         | batin       | taken aback                | bahaj              |
| swell              | bbaq        | talk                       | beybeynahtew       |
| to <u>swell</u>    | bbej        | talk harshly               | bireg              |
| swelling           | p&r         | talk on the radio          | wayl&j             |
| swift              | yiyim       | tall                       | hayeteq            |
| swim               | haheh       | tame                       | hawiyy&y           |
| swollen            | bbaq, bbej  | tank                       | tayag              |
| sword              | jayj&y      | tardy--chronically         | yikeytimij         |
| symbol             | kakelekey   | taro patch                 | b&l                |
| sympathize         | yi'yaqeyp   | tarry                      | timij              |
| syphilis           | jeplej      | taste                      | nam                |
| T                  |             | taste--food or drink       | y&dj&y             |
| table              | teybel      | not <u>tasty</u> --of fish | jawwiy             |
| tablet--medicine   | batin       | tattle                     | kinhak             |
| taboo              | maw         | tea                        | tiy                |
| taboo relationship | j&mnajin    | teach                      | kahtak             |
| take               | bek, wikey  | teacher                    | rikakiy            |
| take by the hand   | kabijer     | team                       | kiwmiy             |
| take care of       | lahley      | teapot                     | tiybat             |
| take downwards     | beklaflaq   | tear                       | keykeyel           |
| take it            | y&w         | tears                      | dannin kemjahaflha |
| take part in       | bek qehaha- | technique                  | k&l                |

|                                |                     |                               |                   |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| teeter                         | habentawin          | thatch                        | haj               |
| telephone                      | talbewen            | the--abstract                 | yew               |
| tell                           | jireg               | the--people (pl.)             | rew               |
| temperature                    | bil                 | the--plural--non-human        | kew               |
| ten                            | jegewil             | theirs                        | hay&r             |
| tender                         | wib                 | theirs (five or more persons) |                   |
| tense                          | hat&ybar, kijgiyg&y | hay&rw&j                      |                   |
| terror                         | le&gag              | theirs (four persons)         | hay&ryag          |
| test                           | teyey               | theirs (two persons)          | hay&rrew          |
| testament                      | kallimip            | theirs (three persons)        |                   |
| testicle                       | qeley               | hay&rj&(y&)l                  |                   |
| testify                        | kennahan            | then                          | yinnam            |
| than                           | jan                 | there                         | tiw, yijeh, yijew |
| to <u>thank</u>                | ka&thewelwel        | there--far off                | wiweyew           |
| thank you                      | qe&thewel           | therefore                     | yayind&yin        |
| to be <u>thanked</u>           | th&thewel           | these--around us              | k&yin             |
| that                           | bey, mey, yet       | these--close to me            | kay               |
| that close to you--singled out | yegheyhey           | these--people                 | ray, r&yin        |
|                                |                     | they have                     | rehar             |
| that is                        | yegyin              | they should                   | ren               |
| that over there--singled out   | yegiyyeh            | they were                     | rehar             |
|                                |                     | they--four                    | y&ryag            |
| that--close to you             | hey                 | they--more than four          | y&rw&j            |
| that--singled out              | 'yiye&              | they--progressive             | rej               |
| that's it                      | yegyin              | they--two people              | renrew, yerrew    |

|                                |                |  |                     |
|--------------------------------|----------------|--|---------------------|
| thick                          | qit, mij&l     | thrifty                                  | tilj&k              |
| thicken                        | qej            | thirsty                                  | mar&w               |
| thickness                      | mij&l          | throat                                   | b&r&w               |
| thin                           | hayinig, maniy | not <u>thoroughly</u> done               | jalet               |
| thin--of animals or men        | meh            | throw                                    | jew-, kadkad        |
| thing                          | men            | to be <u>thrown</u> in jail              | kalbiwij            |
| think                          | bahab, temhak  | thumb                                    | haddiy lep          |
| thirty                         | jilgiwil       | Thursday                                 | Tahyijey            |
| this                           | yegyew         | thus                                     | yayind&yin          |
| this thing here between us     | yegyin         | ticket                                   | tik&t               |
| this--singled out--close to me | 'yiy&h         | great <u>tidal</u> variations--period of | yiyałap             |
| thorn in a pandanus leaf       | maki"          | tide                                     | bekay               |
| thoroughly done                | let            | ebb <u>tide</u>                          | payat               |
| those places                   | yijkekewkew    | high <u>tide</u>                         | yibij               |
| those--close to you            | kahey          | ebb <u>tide</u> --lowest                 | payat meñakñak      |
| those--particle for things     | kañ            | tie                                      | qerak, ll&q, pawp&w |
| those--people                  | rañ            | tie a knot--string or rope               | biwbiw              |
| thought                        | temhak         | tie on                                   | l&ql&q              |
| one <u>thousand</u>            | tawijin        | tie up a vessel                          | mmahan              |
| thread                         | teryej         | tie up to a buoy                         | y&mjak              |
| three                          | jiliw          | be <u>tied</u> down by a task            | l&qjak              |
| three hundred                  | jiliwbiqiy     | tiger                                    | tahyikeh            |
|                                |                | tight                                    | hay&r, dim, qeñ     |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| tight--not used with liquids<br>webrak  | tongue      lew   |
| time      halen, 'yiyen                 | tongue-tied      hallew                                     |
| time between rain showers<br>mełah      | tonight      biğniyin                                       |
| times      halen                        | too      kab, yayinwet                                      |
| tin      tiyin                          | tooth      giy  |
| tin can      qiwat                      | tooth of a comb      t&h&t                                  |
| piece of <u>tin</u> roofing      tiyin  | top      yi'yewe-   |
| tipped over      wełaq                  | at the <u>top</u> of      j&yban                            |
| seldom <u>tire</u> jakkij&yj&y          | top--a toy--of shells or wood<br>likahyebyeb                |
| tired      mek                          | torn      pewtak  |
| tired out      kajjin&k                 | torn off      jar   |
| titter      tt&g dikdik                 | tornado      hayirey  |
| to      gan, yin                        | torso      kay  |
| today      rahyinyin                    | torso of (person)      kayan                                |
| sour <u>teddy</u> jimagig               | total a correct amount      wig                             |
| toe      haddiy                         | touch      wiggir   |
| big <u>toe</u> haddiy lep               | tough--slang--of people      kijeğ                          |
| toenail      hakkiy, hakkiyin ney       | tow      hatak  |
| together      jimeñ                     | toward      mahyey  |
| toilet      men bid&j, men<br>keppewjak | movement <u>toward</u> the person(s)<br>addressed      -w&j |
| tomb      l&b                           | towel      tawal  |
| tomorrow      yiljiw                    | toy      naji-  |
|   | trace      hanek  |

|   |                 |                                    |                     |
|---|-----------------|------------------------------------|---------------------|
| traces                                    | birar           | that's <u>true</u>                 | mewel               |
| trachoma                                  | pil&w           | Truk                               | Riq                 |
| trade                                     | janij           | play <u>trump</u>                  | --a card game tifim |
| translate                                 | wikw&k          | trumpet                            | #ebbah              |
| transmit (radio)                          | wayl&j          | its <u>trunk</u>                   | kayan               |
| trap                                      | wiw             | trunk of (tree)                    | kayan               |
| trash                                     | q&p&j           | trust in                           | l&k&y               |
| pile of <u>trash</u>                      | #&q&t           | truth                              | mewel               |
| travel                                    | yit&w-yitak     | try                                | kajjiye#            |
| travel on a vacation                      | jamb&w          | try hard                           | katey               |
| treat--medically                          | winew           | try in court                       | yekajet             |
| treble                                    | ye#ahahaj       | try to reach                       | jibadek             |
| tremble                                   | wididdid        | try to recognize                   | kak&lk&l            |
| tribe                                     | bij             | wooden <u>tub</u>                  | jap&y               |
| trick                                     | me#             | tuberculosis                       | tiypiy              |
| trickster--legendary--name<br>of Yetahwew |                 | Tuesday                            | Jiwjey              |
| small <u>tridachnus</u>                   | haded           | tug                                | kankan              |
| trip                                      | tiryep          | tumor                              | p&r                 |
| trouble                                   | hayiriwarew     | tune                               | te#                 |
| troubled                                  | yin&ypahtah     | turn                               | halen               |
| trousers                                  | jedawijij       | easy to <u>turn</u>                | jah#iyy&y           |
| truck                                     | mewetkah, tirak | hard to <u>turn</u>                | jah#iyyah           |
| true                                      | liqqiwin        | to <u>turn</u> --around and around | yigygig             |

|                              |                                     |                            |   |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|---|
| turtle                       | w&n                                 | uncooked                   | ham&j   |
| twenty                       | regewil                             | under                      | yiwmi-  |
| twins                        | bew                                 | underpants--men's          | je <sup>m</sup> metah                               |
| twirl                        | yigiyig                             | undershirt                 | jiyiglij  |
| twist around                 | kepewe <sup>k</sup>                 | understand                 | me <sup>t</sup> ey <sup>t</sup> ey                  |
| twist the hair into a knot   | biwj&k                              | understandable             | halikkar  |
| two                          | riwew                               | stay <u>underwater</u>     | long--inability<br>to japakij                       |
| two hundred                  | ribiqiy                             | undomesticated             | hawiyyah  |
| type                         | kahyin, <sup>f</sup> et             | unhealthy                  | witam&y   |
| typhoon                      | tahiyibiwin                         | smallest <u>unit</u>       | of something<br>wid                                 |
| U                            |                                     |                            |   |
| ugly                         | dak&lk&l                            | form a <u>united</u> group | b&r&w-qiq   |
| ukulele                      | wiqleyley                           | unlawful desire            | kije <sup>g</sup>                                   |
| skin <u>ulcers</u>           | dekay                               | unlike                     | yayinjiwen  |
| unable                       | ban                                 | unload                     | yakt&w  |
| unacquainted                 | jajiny&t                            | unprofitable               | j&tteqjan   |
| unbecoming                   | je <sup>k</sup> kar                 | unripe                     | bi <sup>k</sup> , kik                               |
| uncle on the mother's side   | ha <sup>k</sup> ap                  | unripe coconut             | wib   |
| uncle--father's brother      | jema-                               | unskillfull                | je <sup>k</sup> apyel                               |
| uncle--mother's brother only | rikewreya-, willepa-                | unsnarl                    | ja <sup>k</sup> ja <sup>k</sup> , meja <sup>k</sup> |
| unclear weather              | tab                                 | unsnarl a tangled fishline | keme <sup>t</sup> ey <sup>t</sup> ey                |
| uncomfortable                | hab <sup>m</sup> eh <sup>m</sup> eh | unstable                   | makitkit  |
|                              |                                     | unsuitable                 | je <sup>k</sup> kar                                 |

|                             |                   |   |                     |
|-----------------------------|-------------------|---|---------------------|
| until                       | mahyey            | very  | kahn&w&j            |
| unwind                      | ja‡ja‡            | very hateful                                | kajj&hj&h           |
| up                          | l&g               | very ugly                                   | kajj&hj&h           |
| upon                        | yi'yewe-          | motor <u>vessel</u>                         | tiymah              |
| at the <u>upper</u> part    | tiwl&g            | vigorous                                    | pegpeg              |
| of <u>upright</u> character | weyeppan          | vinegar                                     | penkeh              |
| uproot                      | t&wtak            | lose <u>virginity</u>                       | big                 |
| upset                       | habñehñeh, w&kjak | visit home of the dead person<br>with gifts | yil&wm&j            |
| upside down                 | w&jkar            | visit the bereaved                          | yil&wm&j            |
| urge                        | l&l&w&rjahkey     | vitamin                                     | h&n                 |
| us--(incl.)                 | k&j               | voice                                       | hayinikiye-         |
| use                         | haman, ley        | volleyball                                  | bah‡&ybawa‡         |
| used to                     | mmmin&yn&y        |   | W                   |
| usually                     | kkay              | waist                                       | liqe-               |
| usually do something        | keñhan            | small- <u>waisted</u>                       | kaydik              |
|                             | V                 | wait for                                    | kattar              |
| vacation                    | kakkij&y          | wake up                                     | fiij                |
| vain                        | habjey            | wake up early in the morning                | majinmiwir          |
| valuable                    | haw&r&k           | wake--ship or fish--foam                    | biqaharhar          |
| value                       | teqja-            | of no <u>value</u>                          | j&tteqja-           |
|                             |                   | walk  | yetal la‡, yetyetal |
| vehicle                     | wah               | walk fast and vigorously                    | je‡je‡              |
| vein                        | y&k&y             | walk slowly                                 | hajadik             |
| venereal disease            | jeplej            |   |                     |

|                         |                    |  |                   |
|-------------------------|--------------------|--|-------------------|
| walk toward             | wan-               | breaking waves                           | biðhew            |
| coral <u>wall</u>       | m&y                | way                                      | yiyat             |
| wander                  | jebayb&y, mekadkad | way or manner of doing something         | k&l               |
| want                    | keñhan             |  |                   |
| want more               | jamjam             | we or us--five or more people<br>(excl.) | k&mw&j            |
| war                     | pahtah             | we or us--four people (excl.)            | k&myag            |
| wardrobe                | tirwet             | we or us--more than four (excl.)         |                   |
| warn                    | kawiw&y            | k&m                                      |                   |
| wash                    | qalq&t             | we or us--three people (excl.)           | k&hj&(y&)l        |
| wash bottles            | nathnath           | we or us--two people (excl.)             |                   |
| wash hands              | hamin              | k&mrew                                   |                   |
| wash one's face         | w&rm&j             | we--(incl.)                              | k&j               |
| waste                   | jerwahan           | we--four (incl.)                         | k&jman, k&jyag    |
| watch                   | waj                | we--more than four (incl.)               |                   |
| to <u>watch</u>         | waj                | k&jw&j                                   |                   |
| wear a <u>watch</u>     | wajwaj             | we--three (incl.)                        | k&jj&(y&)l        |
| water                   | dan                | we--two (incl.)                          | jeñrew            |
| drinking <u>water</u>   | dannin yidahak     | weak                                     | ban, mejñaw       |
| rain <u>water</u>       | dannin hay&b&j     | weak feeling--usually from               |                   |
| salt <u>water</u>       | dannin lawj&t      | hunger                                   | hajełkay          |
| well <u>water</u>       | dannin lał         | weakling                                 | wełał&w           |
| water for washing hands | hamin              | wealth                                   | jerahamñan, meyiq |
| water-tight             | jettal             | wealthy                                  | teyiyyey          |
| wave                    | ñew                | to <u>wear</u>                           | kkeñak            |
|                         |                    | wear a bracelet                          | payagkeł          |

|  |                |                            |                    |
|--|----------------|----------------------------|--------------------|
| wear a necklace                          | m̄m̄mar        | western sky                | kapiyl&g           |
| wear the hair loose on one's back--women | halyak         | westward                   | t&włak, tiwriylik  |
| wear wet clothing                        | meraybet       | wet                        | ñeq, tiwtiw        |
| weather                                  | lag            | whale                      | raj                |
| weather lookout                          | katiw          | whaling                    | kerajraj           |
| weave                                    | yaj            | wharf                      | wab                |
| weave flowers or shells into a lei       | fehfeh         | what                       | tah                |
| Wednesday                                | Wenjey         | what for                   | yentah             |
| week                                     | wiyik          | what is the reason         | tahwinyin          |
| next <u>week</u>                         | wiyik yin la‡  | whatever                   | jabdeywet          |
| weight                                   | bawin          | wheel                      | ney                |
| coral <u>weir</u> to trap fish           | m&y            | when                       | gayat, gey         |
| well                                     | hay&b&j, yeqey | where                      | tiw, yijew, yi'yah |
| well done                                | weyeppan       | where are they--non-humans | yerkiy             |
| well-cleaned                             | let            | where are they--of humans  | yerriy             |
| not <u>well-cleaned</u>                  | jalet          | where--singular            | yewiy              |
| well-defined                             | me‡ey‡ey       | whet                       | j&mj&m             |
| well-informed                            | je‡ay          | which                      | mey, tah           |
| well-ordered                             | me‡ey‡ey       | a <u>while</u> ago         | kk&yin             |
| well-organized                           | qeh            | whirl                      | haddebewilwil      |
| well-sifted                              | let            | whiskers                   | qedjak             |
| west                                     | raylik         | whiskey                    | w&jk&y             |
| on the <u>west</u> side                  | riylik         | whistle                    | hajweywey          |

|                                   |                    |                  |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| whistling--long continued         | with               | k&n, ley, yippa- |
| hajweywey                         | be <u>with</u>     | karwahan         |
| white mewij                       | with it            | kahkey, yahkey   |
| who mey                           | withered           | meñakñak, meray  |
| whole likiyy&w, wig               | without            | jjeñaq           |
| why tahwinyin, yentah,<br>yetkey  | wizardism          | biwbaw           |
| wicked nahnah                     | woman              | keray            |
| wide depakpak                     | old <u>woman</u>   | l&tlap           |
| wife palye-, riyi-                | that <u>woman</u>  | liyen            |
| wife's brother m'hahan            | the <u>woman</u>   | liyew            |
| wild hawiyyah                     | this <u>woman</u>  | liy&y, liyin     |
| will hank&laha-                   | what <u>woman</u>  | let              |
| will be nahaj                     | the <u>women</u>   | limahrew         |
| win wiyin                         | these <u>women</u> | limahr&yin       |
| wind k&t&w, yigyg                 | wonder             | bileg            |
| wind from southwest kitak         | wood               | hañhañ           |
| window winteh                     | word               | nahan            |
| windy season hagenyag             | work               | jerbal           |
| wing pay                          | work on a job      | jawab            |
| wintertime hagenyag               | working party      | weqin bahd&y     |
| wire weyah                        | workmanship        | yéltan pay       |
| wire--for stringing fish<br>yil&y | world              | lañ              |
| wish for tekeñ                    | worn out           | meñ              |
|                                   | worry              | yin&ypahtah      |

|                          |                       |   |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|---|
| worship                  | kabi <sup>g</sup>     | you--five or more people<br>q&hw&j, kemiyw&j                      |
| worthless                | j&tteqja-             | you--four people (excl.)<br>q&hyag, kemiyman                      |
| wound                    | kin&j                 | you--plural (excl.) q&h   |
| wounded                  | kin&jn&j              | you--plus particle of past tense<br>(sing.) gehar                 |
| wrap                     | l&ml&m                | you--(sing.) y&q  |
| wrap in basket or leaves | tirtir                | you--three persons (excl.)<br>kemiyj&(y&)l, q&hj&(y&)l            |
| wrap up                  | gerak                 | you--to many men in general--<br>not specific təmah               |
| wrap with leaves         | tirewrew              | you--two persons kemiyrew,<br>qəmrew                              |
| wrestling                | y&wtahak              | young dik   |
| write                    | j&yj&y                | your ham, hamiy, hamiyj&(y&)l,<br>hamiyrew, hamiyw&j,<br>hamiyyag |
| wrong                    | b&d                   | yours (four persons) hamiyag                                      |
| Y                        |                       |   |
| yard                     | yi'yahat              | your (three or more persons)<br>hamiyj&(y&)l, hamiyw&j            |
| yaws                     | dekey, rajjiyyah, riq | yours (two persons) hamiyrew                                      |
| yaws--ulcerated type     | bakkey                | yours--plural hamiy   |
| year                     | yiyeh                 | yours--singular ham   |
| yeast                    | yij                   |   |
| yellow                   | yi'ya <sup>g</sup> &w |   |
| yes                      | hay&t, yiggay, 'yiyig |   |
| yesterday                | yinney                | Z   |
| yonder                   | yijjiye <sup>h</sup>  | zero waw&w  |
| you (sg.) progressive    | qej                   | zorie(s) jewdiy   |
| you--absolute (sing.)    | qey                   |   |

## INDEX

- Address: 153, 159
- Adjective-like words: 131-134; singular-plural in dimensional words: 143-148
- Affirmative: hay&t 11
- Become: y&r&m 234-235
- Canoe parts: 313
- Causative: 111-112, 199-201, 303-304, 309-310
- Classroom procedures: xxii-xxiv
- Clothing: 33-37
- Coconut: 155-158
- Colors: ref. 198, 209-214
- Comparative and superlative: 74, 124, 193, 212
- Compounds: 205, 296-297
- Conditional: gey 12, 153, 154, 163, 210, 211, 239-243, 250, 292-293
- Conjunctions: yem 192, 195, 213-214; kab 191-194, 212, 233; yim 242-243
- Construct particle yin: 23-25, 27, 73, 171-174, 211-212, 240-241, 257-258, 303
- Contractions: yilan 25, 220-221, 293-294; yiten 25; rawalten 34; ri + yan&y + demonstratives 159; ri- + rittew 159; yin vs. -in 171-172
- Contrary to fact: kar 82, 93, 96, 154, 222, 239-243, 292-293
- Culture: taboos xiii; names 48, 82; the human head 125; intimacy 159
- Days of the week: ref. 53
- Demonstratives: 39, 48, 72, ref. 76; sentence demonstratives 82, ref. 87; personal demonstratives 82, ref. 87-88; locative demonstratives 83, ref. 88-89; with yime- > me- 97; 104, 134-136; jab 233-235; 294-297
- Dialects: xii-xiii, 28-30; naji- 22; 87; lime- 122; kahkey-yahkey 243-244; yeyitah-yebaj y&t 259; har-kar 292; jaham 297
- Dialogues: where are you going 3; where is Timbj going 10; do you have a pencil 15; are you two coming 23; where are you coming from 33; what is your name 43; what time is it 55; whose pencil is that 67; can you build houses 77; Melah, sing 90; is the food cooked 103; how are you 118; I have a headache 129; what kind of work do you do 141; hello folks 152; can

you play an instrument 162; where is your older brother 170; who fixed your hair 178; may I use your watch 188; do you have any sardines 188-189; do you have any books to read 199; let's go to the meeting 199-200; what flag is that 209; what are you doing Sunday morning 209-210; is Tom married 218; Obed, where are you going 218-219; there's a party tomorrow 219; what do you have in your hand 230; is there a barber shop around here 230-231; where were you yesterday 238; did you have alcohol in these islands 238-239; I'm thirsty 248; do you have any cold coke 248; I'm thinking of working this summer 256; Lina, have you finished cleaning that room 256-257; my back hurts 257; Herman really loves animals 264; I have a dog 264; I'm hungry 274; is the food at the school good 274-275; do you have a spear 290; let's go fishing 302; did you catch anything 302-303

Directionals: 25-28, 39, 130, 232, 266-270, 279-285, 306-307, 310

Distributive: flora and fauna 202-205; colors 212-214; actions 250-252, 291-292

Double consonant stems: 26-28

Earlier stages of the language: 19-20, 38, 60; \*yime 96

Exhortations with gehar 240, 243, 258

Exist: wer 15, 68, 71, 118, 129; yewer...-n 165, 190-191, 219-221, 232, 249-250, 275

Finish m&j: 142, 171, 212-213, 234, 258, 303-304

Fishing methods: 291

Formative law-: 123

Frequency: 166, 260

Future: nahaj 10, 240; nahaj vs. ban 23-24; mettan jidik 152; 257-258, 302

Give: aah 277-279

Gone: mahat 104, 191; mewet 48, 152; jak&w 48

Imperative (jussive): 90-96, 163, 213, 223, 240, 293-294

Intensifiers: liqqiwin 120; kahn&w&j 120; jjeñaq wet...-n 120; mak&y 120, 179, 182, 193, 294; nahgin (as understatement) 180-182; baj 241

Intonation: xxii, 181-182, 304, 308-309

Just: kab 191; baj 241, 256, 304, 308

Kin: 69-71, 170-171, 218-227, 308-309

Like kehan: 93-94, 96, 163, 191, 223, 232, 305

Loan words: 20, 38, 60

Locative: yi 24; locative

demonstratives 83, ref. 88-89, near *yiti&i#653;*- 130; location of *kajjiye-* 194; direction *tiw* 306-307, 310

Maps: Marshall Islands x; Majuro Atoll 284

Months of the year: ref. 53-54

More than (quantities) *jimah*, *yim men*: 308

Names: 48-49, 82, 232, 277-278; personal name prefixes 88-89, 283-285, 305

Negative: *jab* 10-12, *jahab* 12; answers to negative questions 13-14; *ban* 23-24; *jah&y* 79; *ja-* 163-166, 259-260, 292; *jjahgin* 220, 258

Numerals: ref. 53; ordinals 112

Occupations: with *ri-* 141-142

On (*yi'*)*yewen*, *rahan*: 231-232

Origins *yin yi'yah*: 211

Other: 173

Past: *har* 77, 82; *kar* 82, 183-184, 238-240

Possessives: 15-20, ref. 22; *yippa-* 29-30; 39, 47-48, 73; *yime-* 96-97; 118-120; used to embed clauses 132-134; 165-166, 190, 193-195, 265-266, 307

Prepositions: *gan* 3-4; *jan* 33; 74, 243-244

Progressive: 5

Prose selections: the Marshalls 61-62; the people 83-84; entertaining 98; the Ten Commandments 98-100; importing food 112-113; public health 126; native medicine 137-138; schools 149-150; coconut 159-160; drums 167; custard *jayanqin* 174-175; legends 184-185; wakes 195-196; Marshall Islands Congress 206; Congress of Micronesia 214-215; field trips 227-228; coconut oil 236; toddy 244-245; starch 252-253; divination 253; wells 261-262; animals 271; outer-island schools 271; radio 286-288; preserving fish 298-299; preserved breadfruit 311

Proverbs: haste makes waste 31; don't bite the hand 40; two birds 50; kindness 66; losing 84; he who hesitates 100; share with love 113; men fool 126; our mother 138; blood 150; don't sleep 159; small but mighty 168; woman 175; one who has too much 185; a penny saved 196; persevere 206; the tide never ceases 216; small but mighty 228; Jaluit 237; stomachs 245; walking, eating 253-254; each man 254; he that hears 262; don't drift away 272; canoes 288; the early bird 288; Likiep 311-312.

Questions: yes-no key 11, 73-74; is there 13-14, 72, 118, 129; when *gayat* 25-26, 275; where *yi'yah* 3, how many *jetey* 43, 174; who *wen* 67, 178; which *-t(ah)* 181, 194-195; yes-no (fut. with -n) 92, 96; yes-no (contrary to fact with -n *kar*)

- 93; what kind *fet* 93, 130-131, 141, 165; like *kehhan* 103; alternative 133; where *yewiy* 68-70, 142; do what *y&t* 173; why *tahwinyin* 180; why (*nahgin* with rising intonation) 182; who else *yat* 183; what *tah* 231, 249; what relation *teyen*, *teyek* 224-226; *yewiy kadkadin* 226-227; what's the matter *yeyitah*, *yebaj y&t* 259, 277, 304; why *jaham* 297; in what direction, exactly where *tiw yi'yah* 306-307
- Reduplication: 38-39, 204
- Reflexives: *katey* 147
- Relative: *mey* 165-167
- Relatives: when (fut.) *gey* 57-59, 79-80; when (past) *key* 58-59, 73-74, 79-80
- Same, similar, different: 121, 124, 234-235
- Self: *makey* 120, 131, 178-179, 183, 191, 294
- Sickness: 119-120, 127-129
- So that: *bey...-n* 96, 121-122; 124, 293-294
- Song: *Yij yi'yaqey laq...* 74
- Sound drills: *b-p* 60-61; *d-r* 125; double consonants 148-149; *&-e* 30; *&w-ew* 39-40; *i-&-e* 50; *q* 137; *t-1* 97; long vowels 112; *l* 136; *th-m* 4-6; *thh* (double consonant stems) 74; *h-n* 83; *g* 4-5; *g* 136-137; *t* 136; *t-j* 83
- Sounds: xiii-xxi, 20
- Sounds--specific pointers: *a* vs. *aha* 14; *m* > *th* 20; *t* > *l* 30; *i...e* > *&* 123; *...n* > *nn-* 124; *j* > *t* 195
- Straightway *jah*: 152, 154, 248, 303
- Subject prefixes: ref. 8-9, 104
- Then when *lak*: 213-214
- Tides, waves, and water: 292, 294
- Times: 44-45, ref. 53-54, 55-60, ref. 63-66, 103, 171, 307
- Tractable: *-iyy&y* vs. *-iyyah* 164-167
- Transitive: 39, 104-111, ref. 114-117, 135-136, 148, 195, 243-244
- Understatement *nahgin*: 180-182
- Until now *d&y*, *yelaq*: 220, 227
- Use *ley*: 201
- Used to: *k&n* 163-165; *k&yin* 241, 243
- Useful expressions: xxiv
- Verb phrases: 13-14
- Wishes: *yi'yaqey bey...n kar* 222; *yen kar* 240
- With: *yippa-* 25-27, 30, 306; *yi'yaha-* 183-184
- Word order: 13-14, 19, 39

## The PALI Language Texts

From the Pacific and Asian Linguistics Institute of the University of Hawaii

The Pacific and Asian Linguistics Institute (PALI) has begun a series of language textbooks, including languages of Micronesia, the Philippines, and Southeast Asia. The first two books in this series, **SPOKEN MARSHALLESE** and **SPOKEN CHAMORRO**, deal with two Micronesian languages. The texts will be especially valuable to Peace Corps volunteers and to others who wish to learn the languages of the Marshall and Mariana Islands, and their thorough descriptive presentation of these languages should be of considerable interest to linguistic scholars.

**SPOKEN MARSHALLESE** is designed to fill the need for a basic text in the language of the Marshall Islands. It will give the student a fluency in the language and a feeling for its structure, enabling him to converse freely on a broad range of subjects without additional formal instruction. The amount of scientific information contained in this text makes it the most comprehensive treatment of the Marshallese language to date.

The author, Byron W. Bender, is Professor of Linguistics at the University of Hawaii. He spent six years in the Marshall Islands with the Department of Education of the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands. He has been a student of Marshallese for fifteen years and has published a number of papers on the language.